



方想◆著

10

零部传奇

Legend of the Zero Part

UNDEFEATED GOD OF WAR

BOOK 06

Fang Xiang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Undeclared God of War

(不败战神)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Synopsis

Youth, is meant to be used to shed sweat under the sun!

Youth, is to continuously engage in battles, and secure the win!

The endless journey on Heaven's Road, an endless expedition, a testimony of a hot-blooded youth's legend!

A dream every man harbors, with the ignition of the blood!
Forever young, Undefeated God of War!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ting, BerrryBunz @ [Translation Nations](#)

Translation Edits by Robin, Leo and De Andre, and Boost Turtle
@ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501 – Our Goal: Saints!

In the silence, Mo Zi Yu glanced disdainfully at the martial artists who were dumbstruck, and said coldly: “Replace the back, form a defensive perimeter. Slow down a bit.”

The 200 sets of mechanical spirit weapons all exchanged positions with the rear lines. Their speed was slow, but the tide of people that were suppressed, none of them dared to advance forward again.

“They are truly terrified of us!”

One of the mechanical martial artist mumbled out.

“They are just small fish.” Mo Zi Yu scoffed: “Our real goal is saints!”

This sentence immediately caused everyone to be roused, saints, in their eyes, the sacred saints were an absolute power that was unattainable, but they were now actually seeing them as their goal, how could their blood not boil?

If anyone said it just for fun, not one would believe it. But in Mizar City, they had killed a saint!

There was nothing that could boost their morale more, they found out, so saints could also be killed. The saint was killed by the

Lupus Army, causing the other three armies to be jealous.

How much glory would that be, to kill a saint!

Even if it cost them their lives, it would still be worth it....

Each army unit was very excited, everyone knew, the main point of the battle was for saints. For the battle, they had prepared for a long time.

With the Iron Fist Army as protection, the other three armies could focus on handling the incoming four saints.

The distance of the saints was quickly closing in, the air was releasing terrifying energy undulations, the might of the charge of the four saints released at the same time, felt as though they had Mount Tai on their shoulders, causing them to choke.

The Plateau Army lit up with a gigantic light barrier.

The Plateau Army was replenished with the most Cetus Martial Artists because their original army was the weakest. Andromeda Constellation was only a Northern Sky Constellation, their martial artists standard were average, and were far lower than what the current Ursa Major Constellation needed. In such a situation, they could preserve themselves, since Andromeda Constellation's current star power concentration was far higher than in the past, but the martial artist's strength still needed time to accumulate.

The Plateau Army's framework was still the same, but they had a large overhaul, with an even higher standard Cetus Martial artists joining the ranks.

The Cetus Martial Artists brought along their [King Kong Wall], because of Bing that made the poison warfare tactic. To be able to persevere against Tang Tian's Whirlpool Sword Storm it proved its worth. Ta Dun was very clear of his own standard, he was already middle aged, was pragmatic and did not have too unrealistic thoughts.

He also saw [King Kong Wall]'s value, and thus in the Plateau Army, they spent a lot of effort in studying [King Kong Wall].

Thus, the current [King Kong Wall] of Plateau Army was much more mature and complete than The Three Cetus Armies that year!

The gigantic light barrier was fully covered with gold scriptures.

“Control your rhythm!”

“Take note of your breathing! Take note of your release of True Power!”

“Do not panic! Good, that's the way! Well Done!”

The military generals were all giving their soldiers encouragement endlessly, pointing out their mistakes, all these

survivors of the Three Whale Armies, had been through the Whirlpool Sword Storm's nightmarish battle, their minds were much stronger, and thus they influenced their soldiers, quickly stabilizing everything.

Ta Dun was satisfied, with the presence of the old soldiers, it brought a lot of help to the army, the True Power that was coming from all directions was quickly stabilising.

The King Kong Wall flow became increasingly steady, the light aura became even reserved, the golden scriptures releasing dazzling golden light, becoming a dark gold color.

Looking from a bird's eye view, the gigantic light barrier, completely protected the army. If they wanted to attack them, they had to break through the turtle shell first.

“Let me!”

Surging like thunder, a fiery red figure shot forth with a long fire tail behind, bringing a gloomy and intense shrill, it struck the King Kong Wall! Countless flame twirls revolved around his body, increasing in numbers, as though he was bringing forth over 10 rays of swimming fire serpents.

The King Kong Wall that was congealing, under the might of the saint, caused many of the people's faces to change.

“King Kong!”

Ta Dun revealed rage in his eyes, bursting with True Power, he bellowed out like thunder!

Upright and plainspoken, his voice was filled with might. This Buddha Chant, was something he had specially consulted Master Magic Flute and spent countless hours to master! After being in the army for so long, he was very clear of his own shortcomings, having stayed in Andromeda Constellation for a long time, his view of the world was narrow, and did not have much understanding of higher power, he was also old, and definitely did not have as much potential as Magic Flute.

But, out of all of them, he was the one who had been in the army the longest and was the military leader with the most experience. With that point, even Huangfu Hong could not compare to him.

With his abundance of experience, Ta Dun frequently knew when the decision for the outcome of the battle would be made.

All the martial artists of Plateau Army all quivered, the intense demonic sound in the sky suddenly disappeared without a trace, clearing all the distracting thoughts in their head.

The Cetus martial artists were all surprised.

To Cetus Constellation, Andromeda Constellation was just a rural place, so how could the military leaders of such a rural place be worthy of praise? Bing had a high demand for the army's discipline, to the point that no one had ever dared to brazenly

cause a ruckus, but many of them were already not happy in their hearts. On a daily basis, Ta Dun's honesty and perseverance was valued by the people, and everyone gradually accepted it, a leader that could listen to the opinions of his soldiers was rarely seen. But that was just Ta Dun's personality, and his ability to command was not recognized.

Until now, hearing the Buddha Chant, made the Cetus martial artist acknowledge that they had underestimated their commander.

When talking about technique, the Buddha Chant was not very profound, but placed in such a situation, it actually grasped extreme ingenuity, used at a prominent time.

The Plateau Army soldiers were roused!

Everyone all bellowed together: "King Kong!"

The light barrier suddenly shot out dazzling light aura, causing the dense fiery figure to also explode out.

Bang!

The burning light aura exploded like the sun.

The intense collision was filled with extraordinary power, being transmitted into the Plateau army, causing everyone to tremble and bleed through their noses and mouth. Pa pa pa, Three quarters

of the soldiers suffered from heavy injuries and instantly flew out, crashing onto the ground with their faces pale white.

The saint's might was so terrifying!

But after receiving the ripple, the light barrier actually stabilized.

The saint did not expect King Kong Wall to be able to resist his all out attack, which exhausted over 70% of his True Power to be able to cause such a terrifying power.

I did not shatter this turtle shell....

He could not believe his own eyes, that attack could completely shatter a mountain, and cause it to become a flat land, and bring a city to the ground.

He did not notice that his distance to the light barrier was somewhat too close, around 60m. He was waiting for his companion for the second wave of attack, he believed that with a second wave of attack, they would definitely be able to shatter the turtle shell.

Woosh!

What sound was that?

He suddenly sensed danger, lowering his head, he suddenly

realized that densely packed blade auras that formed like rain had quietly shot out like a pack of sharks surfacing from the water, shooting towards him.

Not good!

His face changed, but a skilled person was brave, although he only had 30% of True Power left, he did not panic a bit. An energy barrier suddenly appeared in front of him.

The energy barrier was the most frequently used spirit technique of saints, it required very little spirit value, the exhaustion of True Power was very small and could be used quickly, so it was relatively practical. If he faced a saint, he would not dare to rely on it too much, for his energy barrier was only so so. But facing martial artists, he was very confident of it.

The enemy's blade auras crashed onto his energy barrier.

His pupils immediately constricted.

The energy barrier was breaking!

How is that possible....

But his reaction was fast, without hesitating he formed another energy barrier, Bang, the energy barrier broke into pieces again!

The extremely congealed blade aura appeared right in front of him. The snow white blade aura reflected his face of shock and disbelief. Woosh, his body was cut into two.

Mo Zi Yu watched with his teeth clenched as Lupus Army completed their attack once again, that group was truly too perfect, when he saw the opportunity, before he could react, Tang Yi had already completed his attack!

Watching as the opportunity was taken away from him, that feeling was simply too terrible.

Tang Yi's battle instincts were too sharp, and their Heavy Lance Charge had become even stronger! It was a 30m charge distance, to still be able to release their blade, a complete Heavy Lance Charge.....

Damn it!

The battle did not stop because of the death of a saint, but instead went into a climax.

In the blink of an eye, the other three saints had rushed over, they noticed that the King Kong Wall was wavering, and needed only one more attack for it to shatter.

A cold blade and another hammer aura struck the light barrier.

Bang bang!

The light barrier shattered, Ta Dun spat out blood and instantly flew out. The martial artists around him also sustained heavy injuries, and all fell to the ground. But their faces did not reveal any dispirit, all of them were staring deadly at the sky, they had completed their task.

The moment the light barrier had broken, three afterimages quickly soared down towards the army.

As long as they barged into the army, they would be able to use that advantage, and since they were able to enter the ranks of the army, the opponent would not be able to use large scale attacks.

What saints hated the most were the armies large scale attacks, the earth shattering and concentrated degree of attack prevented them from dodging, and would only force them to take the attack head on.

And by rushing into the enemy army ranks, the enemy would refrain from going all out so as to prevent friendly fire, they would not dare to use collective attacks, and thus the strength of a saint as a lone person would be able to be displayed sufficiently.

The three saints had plenty of battle experience, before the King Kong Wall had fully dispersed, they had quietly rushed down.

But....what was that?

A 3m diameter light ball floated in the sky, as though it was waiting for them.

Pa!

Without any warning, the light ball exploded.

Densely packed strands of light shot out, completely enveloping a range of 150 m, trapping the 3 saints inside. This was Magic Flute's creation, a battle tactic that the Hunting Net Army was most expert in, Inescapable Net!

All the strands of light did not possess killing functions, but were extremely sturdy, the main point was that it did not consume a lot of True Power, every soldier was able to produce a large quantity of the true power strands. The only weakness was that it required a long time of preparation.

Lupus Army and Iron Fist Army were like two wild beasts waiting to take action, and moved out at the same time.

The blade aura from Heavy Lance Charge, the multiple attacking capabilities of the mechanical spirit weapons, coming down like rain, crazily entering the net!

Magic Flute did not dare to dally, he immediately instructed the Hunting Net Army to attack.

It was a crazy plan, something that Tang Chou had thought of, to

call the soldiers beneath the King Kong Wall to disperse, the empty plot of area designed to be the graves of the saints.

Bang bang bang!

Inside the net, dense explosions could be heard, at that time, no one dared to bet if the saints were dead or not, everyone was frantically, ignoring everything else and releasing all out attacks!

Chapter 502 – Red Devil William

The crazy and relentless attacks continued for a full 5 minutes before stopping.

The net was long broken apart, the three devastated bodies fell from the net and smashed onto the ground. The three bodies were already unrecognizable, pure jet black, without any life in them.

The field was silent, only the coarse gasping sounds could be heard.

For 5 minutes, everyone gave it their all, who knew that the saints who barged into the army would end up being destroyed like that. When Tang Chou suggested that crazy idea, almost everyone wanted to refuse, if they placed the saints at such a close distance, that was simply playing with fire! Any mistake that occurred would most probably mean the end of the armies.

In the end, after Tang Chou's continued persistence, the crazy plan was implemented.

Success.....

Everyone stared blankly at the three charred bodies, their minds in a blank. Ta Dun who was covered in blood, Magic Flute who was gasping for breath, Huangfu Hong in his mechanical spirit weapon, were all staring at the three charred bodies blankly.

Success.....it was a success!

They had killed 4 saints.....they have truly killed 4 saints!

It was day where the 4 saints fell, Alioth City was overrun, the remaining people surrendered, causing a shock in Big Dipper.

Tang Tian's hand extended into the mist, woosh, the mist engulfed Tang Tian as well. Tang Tian only saw his vision turn black, and then he was pulled into a void, a skinny youth with red hair, black eyes and a pale face with a devilish look standing in front of him.

“I am William.”

He said quietly.

Tang Tian let out an ‘ah’, and said: “I am Tang Tian.”

“Do you have grievances with Honorable Martial Group?” William looked at Tang Tian with interest.

“Eh, how do you know?” Tang Tian was surprised.

“Because they gave you my saint spirit.” William wiggled his

eyebrow, with a look of ridicule: “They took my saint spirit from my body but did not dare use it, but gave it to others to harm them.”

“Those assholes dared to cheat me!” Tang Tian became enraged.

“Actually I am a saint spirit, so I am quite tasty.” William scoffed: “Of course, the prerequisite is that we come up with a deal. To let those assholes from Honorable Martial Group get away with it, is truly insulting me.”

“What deal?” Tang Tian was cautious: “You better not think of cheating me!”

William waved his hand: “Hey hey hey, stupid Honorable Martial Group is our common enemy. I can swallow your spirit domain, but I cannot take over your body.”

“You’re not swallowing anyone.” A cold figure walked out from the dark void. With his blue Tang Suit over his well proportioned tall and thin body, he stood straight up, giving off a heroic look, other than his cold face.

Tang Tian was startled, the person actually looked exactly like him, with only one difference, his expression was extremely cold. But very quickly he realized something, and wailed out: “Little Fool! Little Fool! Why did you grow so big already?”

Little Fool.....

Should I tell him my true identity?

But.....I want to use my sword and cut this fool in half!

The cold youth did not even look at the foolish Tang Tian.

William whistled, and laughed: “Seems like, the stupid Honorable Martial Group provoked some good people.”

Tang Tian who was holding onto a sword said coldly: “You’re really something, Red Devil William.”

“Ah ah ah, Little Fool, you actually know him! How do you know him? Why are you able to recognize him? Is he very famous? Why don’t I know him?”

Tang Tian who was holding onto his sword retorted back, he could not take it anymore: “Shut up!”

Tang Tian became angry: “Hey Little Fool, don’t think just because you grew up, you can rebel! Come, you want to fight right! If I don’t take care of you today, I will take after your last name!”

William laughed: “I can be the judge.”

Take after my last name....

Tang Tian who was holding onto his sword did not say a thing, he knew if he continued to quarrel with the fool, there would be no end. Anyway he did not have any hope towards the fool. He slowly retrieved Saint Sword Ocean Prison from the void, the black flames flowing along the sword blade, as if it had a life, and he said coldly: “All this trouble, I just have to kill you.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian was startled, he turned to face William, and nodded his head: “Since Little Fool said that, I think he is right, you seem like a bad person.”

William raised both of his hands in protest: “Hey hey hey, why don’t you guys listen to my deal first? I am truly harmless.”

“A bad person can say anything, but is still a bad person.” Tang Tian retorted confidently.

William was stupefied, seeing that the two of them were closing in on him, he started to mumble to himself: “as expected of....the stupid Honorable Martial Group, to actually hand me over to you guys, hahaha, interesting, too interesting, somehow I am eager about it”

He suddenly shook his head, and laughed: “Right, my body, is still at the hands of Honorable Martial Group, remember to help me look for it, don’t bother burying it, just burn it. I want to see what expression Honorable Martial Group will have when they realize who you guys are. Hahahaha....”

Along with his wilful and reckless laughter, William suddenly opened up his arms, his body suddenly transforming into black flames, suddenly entering Tang Tian and Little Fool's body.

The void around them disappeared, suddenly Tang Tian opened his eyes and realized Tang Tian that was the same as him, was quickly becoming smaller right in front of him, and once again became the cute and adorable doll like Little Fool.

“Wa, Little Fool, you became small again! So awesome!” Tang Tian gaped with his face full of shock.

Little Fool's pudgy fists clenched tightly, his face was dark.

I actually.....actually became smaller right in front of this fool.....

And why.....where is this sense of humiliation coming from...

Little Fool became very gloomy, and directly turned and floated to the corner.

“Little Fool, Little Fool, so mystical, you can actually change in size!” Tang Tian followed him and shouted.

Little Fool continued to float, his head drooped down as he thought. His mind was crying, they could have actually fought, and the fool would definitely be injured, and I would be able to take the chance to take control of the body, but who knew, it would end like that!

Are you really Red Devil William?

You're supposed to be the tyrannical murderer that slaughtered over a thousand lives!

Why did you just surrender just like that?

How can you live up to your name?

Truly an idiot.....and I have to be mocked by the fool for changing size....asshole....

Little Fool quietly floated along, bringing along his coldness and distress, his current spirit value reached an astonishing value of 80, but it was still unable to bring him a shred of happiness.

Red Devil William was definitely an infamous evil person, he had killed so many people in his life that he himself did not know how many. His history was extremely mysterious, no one knew where he was bestowed as a saint, and what he did. But after he became a saint, the first thing he did was to terrorize Heaven Road.

With a spear and a horse, he killed his way into a department of Honorable Martial Group, swept the entire department by slaughtering all of them cleanly.

After that, he went to various large constellations, and continued

to kill many Honorable Martial Group martial artists. He was very cunning, when Honorable Martial Group expert's went out and laid out traps, he was able to escape from them.

William's most eye catching characteristic was his red hair, and he was cunning, cruel, and murderous like a demon, and that was how the nickname of Red Devil came about.

He became famous through his murders as a saint, while not many ordinary martial artists knew about him.

Tang Tian had never heard of a Red Devil before, so it did not give him any stress. Little Fool maintained a calm and fierce position, but the pressure and stress in his heart was relatively big.

For Honorable Martial Group to have taken William's Saint Spirit and not use it on themselves, proved William's tyrannical character, that even Honorable Martial Group did not dare to treat lightly. Little Fool had already made preparations, but he never thought that William would suddenly give up on resisting, and even helped them instead.

Such a turn of events, it was too weird, unless....there was some trap somewhere?

Little Fool could not grasp it, but he definitely did not dare look down on William. All the experts who had been famous for so many years, especially the notorious saints, who had lived for so many years, were definitely not easy to handle.

“Eh, what’s this?”

Tang Tian who was behind him suddenly found something new, and his voice was filled with curiosity.

Little Fool turned and looked expressionlessly, this fool, what did he do now? When his gaze landed on Tang Tian’s palm, he was stunned.

In Tang Tian’s palm, there was a red imprint, resembling a flame.

Little Fool’s gaze expanded out, that was.....William’s mark!

Little Fool suddenly appeared in front of Tang Tian, that adorable face was dark, he meticulously checked Tang Tian’s body, but very quickly, his expression became weird.

This is clearly William’s mark, but, there already not a bit of William’s Qi in it, it’s totally clear!

This....is not normal!

Tang Tian was already starting to become amused by himself, he realized inside the imprint stored a message, which was cryptic and profound. He could faintly sense a violent and cold scent, but it was hard to describe, because it did not have any trace of energy.

Tang Tian started to ponder.

Suddenly, he opened his palm, and a pretty ball of red blaze floated out from the imprint, and quickly extended around his whole hand, in the blink of an eye, Tang Tian's palm was wrapped in the flame.

Little Fool's eyes looked straight, and he blurted out: "Devil Flame!"

"Devil Flame?" Tang Tian was curious, although his palm was wrapped with fire, but he did not feel any heat.

"Devil Flame was William's famous self created Spirit Technique." Little Fool introduced: "This flame is extremely special, it can burn anything, and it is said that at its peak state, it can even burn space."

"So powerful!" Tang Tian jumped up in fright.

"But it should not be your....." Little Fool's expression was weird, as he muttered to himself: "You have a Zero Energy Body."

Suddenly, Little Fool seemed to have thought about something, as he continued to talk to himself: "That's right, you are a Zero Energy Body...."

"Could it be..." His eyes lit up: "Try this!"

After ingesting the saint bone the last time, it contained an extremely weak imprint . The imprint was extremely weak, but Little Fool realized, it was extremely high level, in a short while, it became hard to comprehend.

His mind had a brazen guess, and if proven....

Without saying a word, Little Fool's pudgy little hand pressed on Tang Tian's neck, the weak imprint was pressed into Tang Tian's body.

Chapter 503 – The Change In Situation

When the imprint entered Tang Tian's body, he jolted, his face cringed, hugging to his stomach: "oh my, my stomach...."

Without saying another word, he flew like the wind towards the toilet.

Little Fool's expression froze, he had thought of countless possibilities, but the reaction in front of him was not what he had thought of.

An eruption occurred in the toilet, which could even be heard from far away. Recalling the past where his fart had exploded a hole in the ground, and then thinking about the dense explosion in the toilet, Little Fool suspected that the fellow had destroyed the toilet.

Oh, the toilet is not important. I have better go further away.....

Little Fool immediately floated away.

After a long while, Tang Tian came out while holding his stomach, his face filled with unhappiness: "Little Fool, Come here!"

Thinking about it, Little Fool remembered about their locations.....but his body, was unable to go against Tang Tian's

orders, and completely not in control, he floated towards Tang Tian.

This humiliating matter, once is enough, must I suffer through it forever?

Little Fool decided to reveal his identity: “Actually i am....”

Before he could finish, a hand suddenly grabbed hold of him, Little Fool only felt that the sky started to spin, his face kissed the ground again.

Damn.....damn it!

Little Fool felt that he was a hand towel that was being wrung, and smashed on the ground. Above him came out Tang Tian’s angry scoldings.

“Actually you are accidental right? Actually you purposely did it!”

“Just now, in front of that William, you dared to overpower me, this debt, I will settle it now!”

“So your wings have grown strong just because you can change size? Humph, not that easy!”

.....

Bing who had disappeared for one whole day appeared again, he was puffing a smoke circle, and commented: “Hey, you’re having fun!”

Tang Tian saw Ya Ya, and said: “Still, Ya Yya is more obedient! Ya Ya, you better teach Little Fool to behave!”

Finished, he threw Little Fool to Ya Ya. Ya Ya carried Little Fool and slipped away from Tang Tian’s sight.

“The progress in Big Dipper is going well.” Bing leaned on the wall and spoke: “Tang Chou has already brought down Alioth City, and killed 4 saints. But, they have rested for a few days, Ta Dun’s Plateau Army had suffered the most losses, and needs to recover their strength.”

Tang Tian was surprised: “Ah Chou is so powerful?”

“Friend, you better train yourself more.” Bing scoffed, then noticed the imprint on Tang Tian’s hand, and asked: “Hey, what’s that on your hand?”

“I don’t know, Uncle do you recognize it?” Tang Tian asked curiously: “I sold Dawn away, and obtained a saint spirit, called Something William. He talked about some deal, oh, right, Little Fool can become big and small...”

Bing was confused by Tang Tian’s nonsensical words, and held

his hand out: “Stop!”

Tang Tian kept quiet.

Bing thought for a while, then took a serious look, then shook his head: “Never seen it before.”

Tang Tian replied with a “oh”, then said: “Just now I was messed with by Little Fool, and I have this now.”

Tang Tian’s left palm, had an imprint of a blade. Tang Tian flipped his right palm, the red flame immediately enveloping his fist, his left palm cutting the air, wooosh, a slender and transparent blade aura suddenly flashed and appeared from the air.

“No energy undulations from that!” Bing frowned: “I seemed to have seen that weird thing from somewhere before.”

He thought for a long while, then shook his head: “I cannot remember where.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian then said: “No matter, I will think about it myself.”

“Right, recently Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation’s battle has become even more intense.”

With that, Bing's face became more serious.

Amidst the latest battle between Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation, both parties put in 6 armies, and about 60 saints. The scale of the battle had become larger, far more than any conflict in the past.

The sudden growing intensity of the conflict, caused the entire Heaven's Road to become worried. And the saints, had lost their daily interests, over 60 saints, this sudden conflict had never happened before.

The war, had it started to enter the saints time?

Saints destructive power was far too strong, so since a long time ago, Saints were held as high grade combat force, and acted as deterrence. For 60 saints to be mixed into the battle, it was enough to destroy a planet.

This news caused Rong Bo to be unable to sit still, and they returned back to Honorable Martial Group.

Rong Bo looked at Ye Zhao Ge, and said: "Zhao Ge, if you want to stay here, I won't object. But, you must remember, the resources of Honorable Martial Group, are much more compared to the outside, do not abandon your roots to chase the future."

Ye Zhao Ge replied respectfully: "Zhao Ge understands."

He knew what the elder meant, and upon the elders departure, it meant he had lost his protection. He had just stepped into the saints realm, his Glimmer was not mastered yet, and there were so many saints gathered in Ancient Cold City, and he did not know how many were stronger than him.

All the Independent Saints had been saints for so long, their strengths were profound, far more than what he could contend against now. With Rong Bo with him, naturally no one would find trouble with him. But now that the Elder had returned to the Group, although people might be fearful of his identity in Honorable Martial Group, if there was a dispute, that identity would not help him too much.

Rong Bo saw that Ye Zhao Ge's attitude was firm, and did not advise further. Although he favoured Ye Zhao Ge, but Ye Zhao Ge was currently still weak, and could not help him much, so leaving him to polish himself would be good too.

Not only did Rong Bo leave Ancient Cold City, Clan Elder Mu had also left hurriedly on the same day. Compared to the battle, what was Ancient Cold City worth?

There were more saints that left at the same time, amongst them, some of them were summoned back by their constellation, some felt that it would be a good opportunity, and wanted to find ways to find some tyrants to join.

Although there were many people who left, the atmosphere in

Ancient Cold City became even more rowdy. Without the two big mountains, Clan Elder Rong Bo and Clan Elder Mu, many of the saints felt more relaxed.

Groundsmaster Establishment.

Cang Yang Yu looked at his two disciples and the pile of bodies, and sighed: “They finally are unable to hold back.”

Fu Zhong Shan said in a low voice: “Your disciple has investigated, there are few people who did some things inside the city. They used 12 spirit treasures, and temporarily curbed the cold wave and our treasures. That was how the protection of our city was lost.”

“The elders from Honorable Martial Group and Onyx Soul have left, they do not need to be afraid anymore.” Cang Yang Yu looked at Fu Zhong Shan: “How’s your injury?”

The matter had finally become the state in which he was most worried about, previously, he had used the strategy of having Honorable Martial Group to suppress the Independent Saints. All the big powerhouses were not afraid of him running, they were confident in their own strength, as long as they knew people were willing to cooperate with them. But among the Independent Saints, there were good and bad people, many of them took risks out of desperation, and used underhanded methods, that was what worried Cang Yang Yu the most.

The independent saints had crouching tiger hidden dragons, so

Cang Yang Yu had carefully thought of the Ancient Cold City's location, but they actually found the way to break through his plans. And what made Cang Yang Yu worry even more, was that many of the Independent Saints were working together.

There was an infiltrator in the Groundsmaster Establishment the night before, many of his guards were dead or injured, Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran suffered some injuries. It was a mess, not only in the Groundsmaster Establishment, but the guards around the city had also suffered losses.

“Master, don't worry, disciple is fine.” Fu Zhong Shan shook his head, unhappiness flashing past his eyes, the wounds on his body, were because of Third Disciple Li Ruo, he never thought that the brother that was so close to him turned out to be a turncoat.

Yang Hao Ran's face was full of rage: “I never thought Li Ruo was such a person!”

“He had colluded with Onyx Soul, I saw Tong Ge.” killing intent flashed past Fu Zhong Shan's eyes: “Jiang Yang is a good kid, but a pity he suffered under the hands of evil schemes! The grounds was in a mess last night, it was not only one batch of people that came.”

Cang Yang Yu muttered to himself: “I never thought that the situation would become like this, is this fate?”

He suddenly raised his head: “Call back all the guards from the city and place them in the establishment. Allow all the disciples in the training camps outside in too.”

Was master planning to defend till the end?

Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran looked at each other, the two of them did not refute, the sneak attacks from last night, killed off many of the establishment guards, so they were lacking in manpower. They were only worried that the disciples in the training camp were too weak, in such a battle, they were of no use.

But at the present, they had no other better ways.

In the day, the Ancient Cold City looked to be very normal, Cang Yang Yu did not waste his effort in his location of the City. Although the opponents were able to cause Ancient Cold City to lose its protection, they did not have much time.

The training camp was summoned into the establishment, but that did not make the saints fear, them, this was Cang Yang Yu's last attempt. All the useless disciples, what good would they be?

When they entered the city, all the outer fighting grounds disciples had pale faces with fear, causing many people to laugh.

"I heard that it was chaos last night, and many people died." Ding Chen said softly to Tang Tian. He admired Master Bi Ah Chou a lot, other people were still thinking of barging into the establishment, but his Master had unknowingly mixed in and entered the establishment without trouble.

Compared to the other disciples losing control of their classes, Ding Chen's class was more stable, everyone knew of Master Bi Ah Chou's strength.

To become a saint, how difficult was that?

And there were so many saints, it would definitely be a big storm, Tang Tian thought. He needed to obtain Sextans Eye, and the saints in there were all his opponents.

Seems like the battle ahead will be even more ruthless and intense!

Tang Tian clenched his fist, but he was not discouraged. The past few days he had been grasping Devil Fire, and finally had some understanding on what the flame was.

It was not Devil Fire.

William's imprint was the Devil Fire, but Tang Tian's Zero Energy Body possessed a strong dispelling effect to energy. The energy part of the imprint was expelled out of Tang Tian's body, and what remained was the purest law!

To be more precise, it was the devil fire that had no energy.

This discovery far exceeded Tang Tian's knowledge.

Logically, Laws and Energy were inseparable. All the laws were meant to better control energy, to allow energy to be used even more effectively.

But, today, Tang Tian realized, the one law in front of him that had no energy, no, it was two. The blade imprint, seemed to be of an even higher level.

He did not comprehend it fully yet, what the flame was considered, but he had an instinctual gut feeling, it definitely contained a powerful energy!

Chapter 504 – Laying The Defense

Fu Zi Hong looked at the disciples of the outer fighting grounds, the worry in their eyes growing, but only when she saw Ding Chen's class, whose expressions were rather relaxed. The class spirit and appearance was slightly more outstanding, so she arranged Ding Chen's class to a more important position, it was coincidentally where Tang Tian repaired the bricks of the wall.

It was chaotic in the groundsmaster establishment, and it took time for everyone to familiarize themselves with their respective areas, Tang Tian was surprised to find Fu Zi Hong was rather experienced with what she was doing, as she directed everyone clearly and orderly.

Tang Tian continued to act while familiarizing himself with the environment, it was not a training camp, it could not provide him with a specialized training area. This made Tang Tian a little annoyed, as he had been trying to learn about the weird devil fire for the past few days.

Of course, it was a completely different thing from William's Devil Fire, but Tang Tian was too lazy to give it a new name.

However, Tang Tian did not dare to slack off, although he had managed to mix into the Groundsmaster Establishment, judging from the situation the day before, there could be a sneak attack by the saints at any time. Those saints would not let them go, if he was not careful and threw away his life, then that would be bad.

The Groundsmaster Establishment was completely built upon the accuracy of a foothold, there were defensive installations everywhere. Seeing that Fu Zi Hong was not there, Bing seized the chance, and directed Ding Chen to start preparations. To Bing, one look at the installations and he knew how to make use of them. Bing still had extra time, so he commanded Ding Chen to bring everyone to run through a mock exercise twice. But everyone knew that if they did not work hard now, when people attacked at night, then it might cost them their lives, so everyone had to be strong.

The process of the mock exercise was naturally not dependable, hoping on two practises to be able to feel like the real thing was not possible.

Fu Zi Hong was busy from dawn till dusk, she was in charge of arranging the defense, but having seen the power in her hands, she could not help but sigh. In the past, there were still gold ranked martial artists, but now, it had changed to become outer fighting ground disciples. Using such Cannon fodder to defend against a bunch of saints, sounded like a joke. However she knew that this was Ancient Cold City's last bit of strength, and thus she did not have any other choices.

Although her father and second uncle both were very powerful individuals, but directing battles was usually outsourced to others.

She roused herself up, displaying steadiness and calmness, dragging her fatigued body to observe everywhere to and fro. Every defensive position still had problems, and she was bitterly laughing to herself in her heart.

This is the limit to manpower, we should just obey Heaven's will. She had no say in the matter. Since many years ago, she was deployed to this place to stand guard, Ancient Cold City was built solely by her hands, she was very familiar with every corner here.

She used to think that no one would ever attack such a place, but with the sudden attack last night, she knew her thoughts were naive and laughable. Saints were much stronger than what she thought, and had very large qualitative differences compared to gold ranked martial artists. If not for her father and second uncle's all out counter-attack, the Groundsmaster Establishment would have already been taken over.

No one blamed her, everyone was consoling her, she smiled like how she normally did, with the same steadiness, but in her heart, it was filled with the bitterness and sadness from the failure. She was not fearful of death, if this was fate, then she shall accept it.

Reaching the western courtyard, she suddenly stopped in her tracks, her gaze suddenly giving off a glimmer of light aura.

The disciples here were having a mock exercise, although it looked very messy, but she still saw the relevance in it. She watched meticulously, her heart was quietly surprised, every point of importance was fully utilized. Not only that, Fu Zi Hong had even passed through a few preparations, and had already simulated a few battle strategies in her mind.

Expert!

Definitely an Expert!

“Ding Chen!” Fu Zi Hong suddenly shouted highly.

Ding Cheng who was so confused by the mock exercise that he became dazed suddenly heard someone shout for him, he subconsciously stopped, he blankly turning his head, and reacted only after a moment: “Big Sister!”

“Who arranged this?” Fu Zi Hong’s gaze was as sharp as a sword: “Don’t tell me it’s you, you do not have the capability!”

Ding Chen’s expression changed, he quietly knew it was trouble.

Tang Tian saw that they had been seen through, he stood up and replied said: “It’s me!”

Fu Zi Hong saw Tang Tian’s unfamiliar face, and was a little surprised: “Who are you?”

“I am Bi Ah Chou.” Tang Tian looked in the direction of Fu Zi Hong’s gaze without fear.

Fu Zi Hong nodded her head, she did not have any expression because of Tang Tian’s ugly appearance, and simply pointed to the sentries: “Why did you arrange as many as seven men?”

Tang Tian froze, just at that moment, Bing's voice sounded from inside his mind: "You calculated and came up with it."

Tang Tian who was initially lacking with confidence was suddenly brimming with it as he replied: "I calculated and came up with it.."

"Calculated and came up with it....." Fu Zi Hong repeated, she slowly pondered about it, after some time, her eyes lit with a strange light aura. She was already proficient in it, having been reminded by Tang Tian, her mind quickly found a result, the number was a good fit.

She was very familiar with every corner of the place, and this courtyard, was the one in which she placed more importance and studied it, its deployment, its arrangement of defensive measures, she had made countless simulations. So the current heavy emphasis on the number of hidden sentries, was always overlooked by her. With the current deployment, in her eyes, birthed countless changes.

Combining with the mock exercise she witnessed earlier, her heart had a realization.

Expert!

A true expert!

At this point, Fu Zi Hong was already completely impressed, the

other party had deep understanding of how to utilize the advantages to their greatest extent, his attainments were so profound, exceeding her imaginations.

Her first reaction suddenly immediately cautious, for him to be mixed into the establishment at such a time, could he have another motive? Is he a mole?

Fu Zi Hong's face did not change, using a treasure to check him out, she judged Tang Tian's True Power, and secretly heaved a sigh of relief. Bi Ah Chou's True Power was truly too low, for a martial artist with such low true power cultivation, could not possibly be a mole.

Every year, the Fighting Grounds would recruit such a group of outer fighting grounds disciples, majority of them were due to relations, and hard to refuse. These people who entered with relations had bad standards, with average talent and a young master's temper. Once in awhile there would be a few who would not have sufficient strength but still wanted to be disciples.

Fu Zi Hong had previously seen one outer fighting grounds disciple, his drawing talent was extraordinary high, and even she had to praise, his drawings were full of Qi. It was just that the disciple was unable to persuade his parents and was sent elsewhere to continue training, but once he reached the training grounds he insisted not to train, and sunk immensely into his drawings.

Concerning such disciples, the Fighting Grounds did not interfere too much.

In Fu Zi Hong's eyes, this ugly Bi Ah Chou was such a disciple.

Fu Zi Hong bowed: "I did not expect Ah Chou to have such beautiful talent, Zi Hong is impressed. Ah Chou's talent, wins me a hundred folds! I humbly invite Ah Chou to deploy the formations for the entire establishment, I wonder if Ah Chou is willing to help?"

"Accept her request!" Bing silently said in Tang Tian's mind.

"Why? I want to train!" Tang Tian said unhappily: "Then again, we are here for the Sextans Eye, why should we help her?"

"If you don't help her, the establishment will be broken through tonight." Bing laughed: "You think you can snatch it before the rest? You are now in the establishment, the rest are all outside, what are you scared of? You can just stall them outside, you are the nearest to it, and furthermore, you will have earned their trust, wouldn't you have an even bigger advantage?"

"Wa, Uncle, you are very cunning!" Tang Tian cheered in his heart.

Fu Zi Hong saw that Tang Tian wasn't speaking, so she bowed again, and spoke sincerely: "If the whole nest suffers, not one egg will be spared! Ah Chou, I beg you, no matter what, please help us this once!"

“This girl is good!” Bing commented “at least her eyes are good.”

Tang Tian felt that Uncle Bing’s words were filled with self-happiness, but his words were filled with reason as well. If a chaotic battle were to occur, then the hope of getting Sextans eye would be extremely low.

Tang Tian had seen Fu Zhong Shan’s strength, and was definitely stronger than him, but he was injured too, as well as Yang Hao Ran, obviously the attack last night was too intense!

Sign, we have brought too little people....

Tang Tian regretted in his heart, if he had known earlier, he would have brought everyone along, and trample the entire Sextans Constellation.....

Okay, Tang Tian also felt his thought was not very logical. He nodded his head, said loudly: “Then I would have no choice but to promise you!”

Fu Zi Hong was extremely happy: “Thank you Ah Chou!”

She did not mind the arrogance in his tone, as the Master of the city, she had wide experience in management, she knew that all the talented people, would have a strange temper.

Tang Tian was still thinking about training, and said: “Before the sky turns dark, let’s finish the job.”

Fu Zi Hong definitely did not object, she personally accompanied Tang Tian and patrolled around again.

After a few hours, Fu Zi Hong was completely convinced, if not for Ah Chou's seemingly young age, she would have mistaken him for an experienced old general. After going through a few changes, their might had increased, lots of deployments looked careless, but in detailed sight, it was impressive.

Fu Zi Hong followed behind Bi Ah Chou, just like a small follower, she could not stop raising questions, and was completely awestruck.

Facing such a scene, all the martial artists were shocked.

“Did I see wrongly, isn't that Ah Chou from Ding Chen's class?”

“Yes that is him, that face is hard for you to not recognize!”

“It can't be! Big Sister's taste is a little weird.....”

Oh gosh, I cannot accept it, I cannot accept it! Big Sister, my fairy.....”

“I didn't think that Ah Chou still had this ability, I feel that he is very capable, the deployment place just now, don't you feel it was very perfect?”

.....

Having spent a full 2 hours, they finally redeployed all the formations, Tang Tian had talked till his mouth was dry. Being the messenger was very dry and boring. The topics that Fu Zi Hong and Uncle Bing discussed, were all unknown to him, he was just like a robot repeating everything.

“Finally it’s over!” Tang Tian repeated.

Finally.....

Fu Zi Hong’s gaze was filled with brilliance, with only two hours, they actually corrected the entire establishment’s defenses. Everything that happened today had impacted her greatly. Wherever Ah Chou walked, after glancing for a moment, he would casually give a few pointers, and all the loopholes and overlooked areas immediately became clear.

Ah Chou’s every correction, was praised by everyone, and even at a few areas, Fu Zi Hong could only secretly grasp.

“Okay, I’m going back.” Tang Tian waved his hand at Fu Zi Hong, not waiting for Fu Zi Hong’s attempt to make him stay, he swiftly disappeared.

Are there truly geniuses in this world?

Fu Zi Hong felt that knowledge she had accumulated the past few years, was completely toppled.

Chapter 505 – Scream For Ten Thousand Years

On the way back to the east courtyard, the gazes that the disciples gave him were very weird, as though they were looking at some weird beast.

Tang Tian could not be bothered, the past two hours were enough to torment him. But thinking about it, it was truly very miraculous, the other saints and him did not have any difference, they were all here for Sextans Eye, but now he was even helping Cang Yang Fighting Grounds guard against these people.

Back to the west courtyard, Tang Tian relaxed.

Ding Chen and the rest had already seen their Big Boss' capabilities, and naturally did not have any doubts in him. But the other classes were different, Ding Chen was always practising with a serious attitude. He was different from the other disciples, Ding Chen firmly believed that Big Boss Ah Chou definitely could bring them out alive.

Hence, following the mock practice arranged by Bing, they executed it adamantly, without any sloppiness, for their lives were their own.

“The situation is very grim.” Bing appeared, with worry in his tone: “This defense, is completely like Tofu gravy, it cannot stop

any sneak attacks.”

“Then what do I do?” Tang Tian stretched his hands out.

“I have no idea either.” Bing said after some thought: “Why not make our move first? Just now during the laying out of defense, I had surveyed the area, the Sextans Eye, should be underground.”

Tang Tian’s eyes lit up: “Underground?”

“Yes.” Bing’s expression was stern: “There is definitely an entrance, we just have to find it. Tonight is a good opportunity, with so much movement last night, the fools outside would definitely not make their move in these two days. Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran are injured, they are definitely trying to recover now, this is Cang Yang Fighting Ground’s weakest time.”

“That sounds reasonable!” Tang Tian was palpating with eagerness from Bing’s words.

The midnight sky covered the horizon.

Tang Tian left quietly, he moved into the main court, Bing had already memorized the defense layout of the entire groundsmaster establishment by heart. He did not alarm anybody, and reached the main courtyard.

Suddenly, Tang Tian’s body froze in his position.

The Fog Turtle's enormous head was right in front of him, there were no signs of it at all, and he actually did not manage to hear anything.

Pa!

The Fog Turtle suddenly vapourised into fog, and rapidly shrunk into a door of fog.

“Please come in!”

A raspy old voice travelled from inside the door.

Tang Tian was frightened, but after hesitating for a moment, he stepped through the door. Once he stepped through the fog door, the scene in front of him took a drastic change, the air becoming strangely cold.

Then, he once again froze at where he stood, he was stunned seeing the row of people in front of him.

“Bi Ah Chou!”

Fu Zi Hong saw the person clearly, she cried out in alarm, she had never ever thought that the person who would come at night, was actually Bi Ah Chou!

Tang Tian felt the blood in his whole body suddenly congealing in front of him, the originally injured Fu Zhong Shan, Yang Hao Ran, were filled with vigor and life, the cold and imposing aura caused the hair on his body to stand.

Fu Zhong Shan's capability, was not something he could match, and Yang Hao Ran's aura, was similarly unfathomable.

There was also the old man, his body clearly did not have any aura, but he could float easily like air, the extraordinary feeling made Tang Tian sweat from head to toe.

Trap? Ambush?

"We finally managed to wait for you!" the old man opened his mouth, with a face full of wrinkles, he smiled: "Please regain your original appearance."

Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran stood to the left and right, emitting out cold qi, Tang Tian felt his lips go dry, stupid Uncle Bing, now you don't even dare to appear at all, so unloyal, and still talked about it being a good opportunity, a good opportunity to walk into a trap more like it.....

What made Tang Tian's heart sink even further down was, he could not use Blink, the cavern was filled with the Cold Wave, his blink was completely unusable

Damn it!

He had not been in such a situation for a very long time.

“Please trust us, we have no enmity.” the elderly man laughed.

No enmity.....

Then what’s with the murderous looking Gods standing there, were they born like that?

Of course, Tang Tian did not dare to say that, although he was a fool but he was not stupid, in such a situation where he could not free himself, to be an annoying troublemaker would be courting death. Sextans Eye had not been found, before meeting Qian Hui, he did not want to die.

The muscles on his face, changed non-stop, very quickly, he revealed his true appearance.

Fu Zi hong stared blankly at Tang Tian, Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran’s expressions changed slightly, a faint killing intent emitting from their eyes, this person changed his appearance to mix into the court, he definitely did not have any good intentions.

The elderly man scrutinized him for a short moment, his expression became excited: “You really look alike, you should be surnamed Tang right, what is your name?”

Tang Tian's body shook, his eyes suddenly lit up with a bright light aura. Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran were dumbstruck, right in that moment, the young man in front of them suddenly seemed to have changed into a totally different person, his entire being emitting an astonishing aura.

“My name is Tang Tian” Tang Tian said in a low voice.

“Tang Tian! Ursa Major's Constellation Master!” Fu Zi Hong blurted out, she was completely fooled, she had thought that Bi Ah Chou came from somewhere big, but she had never thought it would be that big.

Since the cards had already been laid on the table, Tang Tian did not worry anymore.

Bing floated out, Ya Ya jumped on Tang Tian's left shoulder and made funny faces, Little Fool held his umbrella and floated beside Tang Tian with a cold look.

Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran's expression changed at the same time, how could they not know Tang Tian's name? Currently, Tang Tian's name was extremely famous, a powerful tyrant. They had not thought that, Ursa Major's Constellation Master, would personally mix into the Groundsmaster Establishment.

This..... Was simply too difficult for people to believe.

Fu Zi Hong had the biggest shock in her heart, she stared blankly at the young fellow in front of her. That youthful face was suddenly solemn, his aura was definitely not inferior to her father and second uncle.

It was this young chap in front of her, who relied on his own strength, forcibly pushed the third tier Ursa Major Constellation to the same level as Honorable Martial Group, Onyx Soul and The 12 Ecliptic Palaces Constellations.

Fu Zi Hong had specially researched this miracle, that's right, in her eyes, it was a miracle, without a chance to ever be replicated!

It was this young lad in front.....

He was even younger than her, she suddenly remembered her thoughts in the day, are there really geniuses in the world?

It really did.....

“Ursa Major Constellation is not your future.”

Cang Yang Yu's sentence, shocked everyone.

Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran froze, Fu Zi Hong reaction was the fastest, she almost lost her voice and exclaimed, but she quickly used her hands to cover her mouth, but Tang Tian's gaze was filled with the most astonishment. Very quickly, Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran also reacted, changing their expressions.

Tang Tian was also dazed by Cang Yang Yu's sentence, he did not think much and asked subconsciously: "Why?"

Cang Yang Yu smiled, but did not answer his question: "I have been waiting here for very long, and finally the day has come. That day when you repaired the wall at the west courtyard, fog turtle had already smelled your Qi."

"My Qi?" Tang Tian was confused.

"Yes." Cang Yang Yu said calmly: "But Sextans Eye is not completed yet, it is extremely dangerous, and I did not want to put you in danger so early on. But, the situation is too dire, I cannot be sure that I can last till that day, hence I invited you here. Although this will let you fall into danger, but I thought, with your fate, only you can dictate and undertake this responsibility."

Tang Tian squinted his eyes, and asked word by word: "You know who I am?"

"You are his son." Cang Yan Yu grinned.

Fu Zhong Shan, Yang Hao Ran only felt a flash in front of them, and lost Tang Tian, the two of them were shocked, they then rushed to block the front of Cang Yang Yu, but a gust of wind passed by them.

How was it possible.... So fast!

Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran's expression changed.

The young lad appeared in front of Cang Yang Yu just like the wind, his hand already touched Cang Yang Yu's body, and caught him!

But in the next moment, his pupils shrunk, his hands actually passed directly through his body!

Woosh, his body, directly went through Cang Yang Yu's body, just like going through fog.

This is.....

Tang Tian's figure flew back on the ice wall, he faced Cang Yang Yu, his expression gloomy.

"Very sorry, I also do not know who he is." Cang Yang Yu consoled him without being surprised: "He saved my life, and left me an inheritance, and then made me help him safeguard a few things. He said if he could not come back, his son would come. I promised him, and 16 years have passed, and you came."

Tang Tian looked at Cang Yang Yu blankly.

"You look exactly like him." Cang Yang Yu recalled: "Oh, he also had a spirit general beside him who was very powerful. Other than

the Sextans Eye, he also made me look after an ice coffin, please follow me.”

Cang Yang Yu floated to the ice wall, he said to Tang Tian: “Please place a drop of blood on the top.”

Tang Tian with his gloomy face did not say anything, he cut his finger, dripped a few drops of blood on top of the ice. The ice wall quickly melted and vanished, and a transparent ice coffin appeared in front of everyone.

Indeed it was himself.....

“This was a spirit general he passed to me, a badly damaged spirit general. He selected this place, because it could let this badly damaged spirit warrior not disappear. This spirit general is very old, he has always been screaming and for 16 years, he had not stopped, do not be afraid, there is a saying he has already screamed for ten thousand years.”

Bing’s gazed turned to the spirit general inside the ice coffin, and as though he was struck by electricity, his mind went blank.

As though he was caught in some body arts, the cigarette in his hand dropped on the ground, he completely lost the feeling of his body as he stared at the ice coffin blankly.

The vertically straight up ice coffin, had a thin spirit general inside, both his legs had disappeared, both arms were as thin as

matchsticks, he was spasming as though he was holding something in the air, the thin face was focused, it occasionally went crazy, his mouth crazily mumbling words.

“Spanner, spanner, give me a spanner, quick quick, damn it be quick about it.....”

“The Joint is damaged severely, give me part number 3 for the join, everyone move quicker, hang on, don’t fall down.....”

“I’m not leaving! I’m not leaving! If I leave, who will help you fix.....”

“Set Number 261, is severely damaged, Commander don’t die, Ah Xin don’t die, brat don’t die.....”

He suddenly raised his both arms and shouted hysterically: “Southern Cross Army, advance!”

Bing stared blankly at spirit general, tears suddenly flowing out uncontrollably, the middle aged uncle, knelt on the floor and bawled, unable to breath properly, he kept on gasping, just like a kid.

“Hey, little brat, the name’s Screw, when you grow up, I will make a mechanical weapon for you.”

Chapter 506 – Single Valve Stronghold

Ten thousand years ago, we fought side by side, ten thousand years after, we meet again, I am still well, but you have been damaged for ten thousand years.

I was not able to die together with all of you in the last battle, I am not happy at all, I truly am unhappy. Compared to the fear of death, I am more afraid of leaving all of you.

This little brat has grown up, and is even braver now.

In the past, you guys did your utmost to protect me, now it is finally my turn to protect you.

Screw, I want to bring you back to the army, I want to heal you, I want to bring you to meet Ah Xin, we want to bring you to find Commander, if we did not die, how would the monster-like commander die?

Just like ten thousand years ago.

We will gather for a drink!

We will sing our battle song!

We will battle side by side!

No one can stop us, no one, not even the ten thousand years can stop us!

Bing wiped off his tears, he gazed at the ice coffin, the badly damaged and crazy madman inside shouting up and down. His name was Screw. His gaze became firm, in his heart the endless desire to fight raged and burned.

Everyone was quiet, everyone was stunned by Bing's reaction, only Tang Tian thought about something, and asked with concern: "Uncle....."

Bing's expression returned to normal, his face not revealing any traces of losing control.

"I am okay, I became a laughing stock, he was my comrade-in-arms, I didn't think I would still be able to see him." Bing said calmly.

Everyone was emotionally moved.

"Why didn't you guys leave?" Bing asked suddenly: "If you guys want to leave, there would definitely be other ways to."

"Because it needs star power, especially Sextan Constellation's star power." Cang Yang Yu explained: "Only with Sextans Constellation's star power can we let Sextans eye finish its transformation, this was what he instructed me to complete."

“How many more days does it require?” Bing asked.

“20 days.” Cang Yang Yu said: “Upon completing its tempering, Sextans Eye will have an additional capability, it can create a temporary Star Door, the range of it will be within Sextans Constellation, we can use it to leave.”

“I have an idea.” Bing said slowly.

Everyone’s spirits were roused, the critical situation has led everyone to feel an immense pressure. Everyone felt that they were at a dead end, they had never thought that Bing would actually have an idea.

“Change the Groundsmaster Establishment.” Bing said deeply: “We followed Zi Hong and saw the entire Groundsmaster Establishment, when it was first built, it was referenced to plenty of stronghold structures, if this is the case, we can change it into a Single Valve Stronghold.”

This unfamiliar name, made everyone confused, only Fu Zi Hong had an astounded expression: “Single Valve Stronghold?”

“What is this Single Valve Stronghold?” Yang Hao Ran asked.

Fu Zi Hong looked at Bing, and immediately explained: “This so called Single Valve stronghold, is a type of very high end stronghold, this stronghold’s structure is very extraordinary, it is

formed by intersecting many levels of dark caves, its defense is very strong, however, this structure leaves a very obvious weakness, which is its only one valve entrance. This weakness, will become our enemies only point of attack, hence we need a very powerful martial artist to stand guard.”

“That’s right.” Bing said in a low voice: “The Single Valve Stronghold’s consideration, is to forcefully separate the opponent, which will then create a 1 against 1 situation. However, that would result in the valve entrance of the stronghold to constantly be under immense attacks, and with frequent battles, it requires a powerful person to defend.”

“I’ll go!” Fu Zhong Shan said deeply, he was the strongest amongst all these people, he stood Up to take up the responsibility.

“No, Tang Tian will defend.” Bing said deeply: “I only trust him.”

Bing’s words made Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran feel hurt, Yang Hao Ran was about to say something but was stopped by Fu Zhong Shan, Fu Zhong Shan replied: “If it can’t work out, we can change another person.”

“No need.” Bing said: “Single Valve Stronghold still has another function, it can gather the energy dispersed from the battles, and once the energy gathered reaches a peak, it will form an energy layer, which will then seal the valve, gaining the chance to rest.”

Fu Zi Hong saw that everyone became a little stiff, and immediately asked: “what about the materials?”

Bing pointed to beneath his feet: “Cold Wave ice bricks! We can use the cold wave ice bricks to construct it, our martial artists cannot fight, but to use them to create the ice bricks, will definitely not be a problem. This stronghold’s structure is very suitable to change to the Single Valve Stronghold, if we are fast enough, we can finish it in one night!”

Fu Zhong Shan and the rest glanced at Cang Yang Yu, Cang Yang Yu looked at Tang Tian: “You decide.”

Tang Tian was a little surprised of Cang Yang Yu’s trust in him: “Me?”

“Yes.” Cang Yang Yu smiled: “They will follow you in future, please do not decline.”

Fu Zhong Shan and the rest were shocked by their master’s words, everyone looked at each other in dismay, but no one made a sound.

Tang Tian did not decline, although he still harbored some suspicions in his heart, but he could hear that Cang Yang Yu and that person’s relationship was shallow, he nodded his head and said: “Good, that’s what we will do! I will be the guard!”

The situation at a critical state, the suspicions could be discussed when there was time, after they got through the incoming attacks. The enemy would attack anytime soon, and it was of vital importance to quickly finish the stronghold.

The entire Groundsmaster Establishment begun to work, every single disciple was deployed to work. The ice bricks underground were brought up faster than they were used, especially after hearing that once the stronghold was fixed, they could avoid the battle, everyone could not help but cheer and became enthusiastic.

Once daybreak and the sun rose, the entire Groundsmaster Establishment was completely changed beyond recognition.

Fu Zi Hong noticed the odd shape of the stronghold, and glanced at the middle aged man who had a cigarette in his mouth, she now knew that the one who set up the defense that day was Bing. She knew of the Single Valve Stronghold, but did not know how to build it, the design and layout of the Single Valve Stronghold had been lost for many years, she did not expect him to actually know it.

She suddenly remembered what Bing had said about the damaged spirit general, who was his comrade-in-arms, could it be that he also came from ten thousand years ago?

In her mind, the scene where Bing knelt on the ground and cried in anguish replayed itself, she had never met such a man that would cry so painfully, the shock she received at that moment was extremely intense.

He did not trust her father, not in the least bit, but followed Tang Tian blindly. She acknowledged Tang Tian's strength, however, being honest, compared to her father, there was a very obvious

difference in strength.

Bing did not notice Fu Zi Hong's gaze, his heart was not as calm as what he was displaying, as Tang Tian and him stood side by side. He bit on his cigarette: "Are you ready?"

"Yes!" Tang Tian nodded his head with force.

"Don't tell me that you don't wish to ask why I let you defend?" Bing suddenly asked.

"Why?" Tang Tian was startled, he shook his head: "I didn't think of it, I trust Uncle. Also, this is originally my problem, why should others risk their life for me? I thought about it, I should be working harder, since I must get it, then I must risk my life. If not, isn't that lying to myself?"

Tang Tian's words were direct and straightforward, not with the slightest leeway.

Bing puffed a smoke ring and laughed: "Hehehe, godlike young lad, you're really filled with passion!"

He paused, and said solemnly: "However, I did not say anything false. Fu Zhong Shan's strength is truly stronger than you, but his potential and endurance is not as good as yours. I believe in your endurance and support capability, this is a gamble even to me, but is also the best chance."

Tang Tian listened intently, Bing would not lie to him, Bing definitely will have his considerations.

“The spirit domain that you have formed, is a rare Form Spirit, now there’s nobody who knows how to control it.” Bing said: “but I trust that as long as you do not stop fighting, you will definitely find a way. This is a very special training, and also very dangerous, but I believe you will definitely do it, because you have a battle instinct that is extraordinary.”

Tang Tian smiled: “Really really? Hahahaha, so I am so strong! It is a pleasure to hear it! The way you put it, I feel that it is very reasonable!”

Bing guided patiently and systematically: “You think about it, when will you be able to find so many saints to train with you? This is an extremely rare chance, if you miss it, it will be the regret of your life!”

Tang Tian patted his chest, filled with confidence: “Don’t worry! This godlike young lad will be able to beat the crap out of them!”

Bing warned: “However, we will still need to use this opportunity before these bastards react to prepare.”

“Prepare what?” Tang Tian was a little confused.

Bing laughed mysteriously: “You will know by then.”

Fu Zi Hong who was not far away listened to their conversation, and was dumbfounded. Isn't that murder? Could it be that that Uncle was also an undercover sent by the enemy. Which subordinate would instigate his leader to take such a risk? And which leader would be so dumb to charge into the most dangerous of places?

Fu Zi Hong stared at the two abnormal people blankly.

Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran who were in a distance looked at each other in dismay, so the reason to let Tang Tian stand guard, they actually had that motive....

“Should we advise master?” Yang Hao Ran mumbled blankly, to have such a boss, no matter how you looked at it, he was not dependable at all.

Fu Zhong Shan also felt helpless, that Bing looked like he was of some standard, but with such a risk, and to let Tang Tian take the risk, was it worth it? But he knew whatever he said now, they would not take heed, so he could only say: “We will rouse our spirits, as long as we see something wrong, we will take action.”

Yang Hao Ran also had a helpless look as he nodded: “We can only do that!”

In the Martial Spirit Chamber, Little Fool floated blankly in the air, deep in thought.

Everything that had happened today, had a huge impact to him. Cang Yang Yu, Sextans Eye, he was not aware of all of this. He used to think that he knew many things, but he realized now the things he knew were pathetic. He had too many suspicions and doubts in his mind, and wanted to ask Cang Yang Yu, although he knew Cang Yang Yu may not have the answer as well.

Ya sya jumped around Little Fool.

Its heart was incomparably anxious, Little Fool had stopped playing with it, he scooped and scooped, scooped out a star rock, eagerly taking it to Little Fool.

Little Fool was surprised by the noise Ya Ya was making, he was a little angry, but with Ya Ya's eagerness to favor him, the rage in his heart vanished.

Little fool could vaguely remember the friendship he had with Ya Ya when he had just awoken.

Ya Ya held the star rock in front of Little Fool, its chubby face filled with anticipation.

Little Fool hesitated for a moment, then took a piece of star rock, fine, just to not let this fellow disturb him, he would do it reluctantly.

Crunch, he helplessly bit the star rock.

Ya Ya was so excited that it performed a somersault, it exclaimed out 'Yi Yi Ya Ya' and shook its butt, Little Fool was playing with it again!

He happily took the star rock and chewed on it.

Truly helpless....

Little Fool chewed on the star rock, and rolled his eyes in his heart, when will this life end.

Chapter 507 – Remnant Pieces Of Spirit Treasures

Tang Tian quietly left the Groundsmaster Establishment.

He looked at the Groundsmaster Establishment and smiled, its outer appearance was completely different, between the front, east and west courtyard, there was an additional crisscross cold wave rock cave, and most importantly, Bing had attracted the cold wave beneath to the outer wall, causing their defensive capability to rise multiple folds.

Bing took out the defense layout map from Fu Zi Hong, and actually connected the Groundsmaster Establishment and Ancient Cold City. Tang Tian still remembered Fu ZI Hong's expression, which was completely dumbfounded.

Alright, Uncle Bing truly does have some standard, this godlike young lad will reluctantly admit.

Tang Tian muttered in his heart, but Tang Tian did not think that, Bing's goal was on the imprints on his hands.

“I have seen those things before, but I only remembered about it when I saw Screw, Screw used to meddle in that. It has two usages, one is to help you comprehend laws. And, it is very suitable for you, as you are a Zero Energy Body person. These imprints that do not have energy in them, are also hailed as Origin Imprints. Screw

reckoned that they are the source of laws, so he was always trying to unravel them, and merge them into the mechanical weapons, but was not successful. Because the Origin Imprints are considered a whole and are very hard to deconstruct. Not only that, it's destructive ability is very strong, when sealed in metals, it would very quickly break them down. Only after that when he researched out 09 Bronze, did he finally manage to seal an Origin Imprint and managed to make something special, called the Origin Imprint Box."

"Of course, for the Strong Southern Cross Army, they naturally had no use of such a small play thing. But you now, it would be useful for you."

Uncle Bing ran to Three Spirits City and made a few boxes. Although Sai Lei and the rest had shifted out from Three Spirits City, the Mechanics Workshop still had a few people inside to fix the base mechanical spirit weapons, and he had no problem ordering a few custom made boxes.

And currently, Sai Lei and the rest had made big breakthroughs on metal formulas, and were far more advanced in every aspect. After the Generation of the Three Great Armies, mechanical techniques declined substantially, but after that all the mechanical engineers who were at a loss did not give up and worked hard, and managed to have great improvements in a few areas, and metal formulas were one of them.

When Sai Lei absorbed the bronze formulas of the old army, she had an even greater breakthrough in this aspect, and Sai Lei had already begun testing creating spirit metal and secret treasures.

This so called spirit metal was the integration of martial spirits and metals, while the star metal was even more astonishing, which was extracting the purest metals from the matured treasures.

The current Mechanics Workshop was rich and imposing, adding a couple of maniacs, it had created an environment of zealotry.

The past Origin Imprint Box was limited to a few metals, and was unable to seal higher grade Origin Imprints. Now Bing was extremely anticipative of Origin Imprints.

For Tang Tian, to be able to buy objects that had the Imprints in them, don't even hope for saint bones, for the price was definitely too high to accept. But when Bing said that Screw had researched on them in the past, he definitely did not use saint bones.

The two of them flipped through spirit books, and found it. Remnant pieces of Spirit Treasures. When refining a spirit treasure, one had to leave behind their own imprints, and inside these imprints accumulated the law comprehension of the martial artist.

The main materials needed to refine Spirit Treasures were star treasures, and any star treasure as a whole, was formed through countless years of nurturing. This stable state was the formless barrier, and to break the star treasure's barrier itself needed a large amount of energy. And to merge different star treasures together not only required a lot of energy, but also required a deeper comprehension towards laws.

Comprehending laws were more important than power, because the more profound the comprehension was, the easier it would be to break the star treasure's barrier with no difficulty. With a superficial level of comprehension, no matter how much power anyone tried to use, it would still lead to failure. Even if they were successful, they would not be able to release the true might of the spirit treasure.

Through the process of refinement, the comprehension decoded into the spirit treasure would be the imprint. Of course, these imprints could not be compared to saint spirits, but to Tang Tian and them right now, it was completely sufficient.

The price of spirit treasures was sky high, but the price of the remnant pieces of spirit treasures was more reasonable.

Tang Tian thought back to the battle with Ye Zhao Ge.

Compared to martial artists, saints were more affluent, and when truly stepping into the saint realm would one know that if their families were not well off, the saints would have difficulty going day by day as well. All these free saints did not have rich backers behind them, so they had to live frugally day by day.

And there were many saints in Ancient Cold City, and a few of them that thought of making a living, started to do their own businesses. On a daily basis, everyone would stay in their own areas and refrained from meeting, for them to all be gathered together, they started to exchange things that they had but did not need for things they needed.

Many saints became interested, and started joining in, causing the businesses to do well.

Tang Tian reached Ancient Cold City's restaurant, and there was already a saint called Qian Sen who had rented the place to do transactions. The hall of the restaurant hung many wooden plates, on them wrote the names of the items they possessed, and things they wanted to change for, while the owners stayed in the rooms. It was the first time Tang Tian witnessed the transactions of the saints, and became interested.

Seeing Tang Tian's arrival, Qian Sen's eyes lit up, a rich nouveau riche!

The price that Dawn was sold for was extremely high, which was passed around in the streets of Ancient Cold City very quickly. In Ancient Cold City, a complete spirit treasure, even if it was the lowest grade, lower tier bronze spirit treasure, its price could be sold for 50 billion star coins. Low grade spirit treasures refining techniques were not profound, but its difficulty was not low, and exhausted a lot of energy. Average saints, find their own star treasure, but spending 2-3 years of time to refine the spirit treasure.

The price of a saint spirit was even more priceless.

When everyone gathered to analyze it, they all felt that a mysterious person had purposely set it up and dug a deep hole in Honorable Martial Group's pocket. By doing so, it made everyone

happy, but the mysterious person had dug so deep and effortfully, making everyone else jealous.

“Oh my, I was thinking in the morning why today is going to be special, so it’s because of the arrival of this noble guest!” Qian Sen rushed forward to greet: “This small shop has many good items, there is a bronze spirit sword, its grade is at the middle tier, and is extremely outstanding, at only 200 billion star coins....”

Only 200 billion star coins....

Tang Tian repeated in his heart, he had just spent a large sum money on the Saint Unit, and that was enough for him to feel that it was too exaggerated, now hearing that one spirit treasure was 200 billion star coins, he had a thought, is the money of saints not money anymore? In that moment, Tang Tian was sad why he was not an Aquarius Saint, he had heard that Aquarius Saints had bottles filled with star coins.

Tang Tian coughed: “Do you have remnant pieces of spirit treasures?”

Qian Sen was startled, remnant pieces of spirit treasures?

“You don’t have it?” Tang Tian frowned, he was merely acting on instinct, but to other people, he was filled with an imposing ferocious aura.

Qian Sen’s heart shivered. He was an expert in examining people,

a scholar had the aura of an intelligence, and a strong martial artist had the aura and might of a strong martial artist, everyone had their own qualities. To have such an imposing and fierce aura on those higher ups were not weird, for example Clan Elder Rong Bo, but for this person to have it....

It must be a wrong feeling....

“Yes yes yes!” he immediately replied, alright, the rich people were all weird tempered people, to come here and buy cheap products.

Remnant pieces of spirit treasures were considered cheap goods, and normally, only the saints who could not buy spirit treasures but were planning to refine their own would buy them. They wished to go through the remnant pieces of the spirit treasures to have a grasp on how to refine a spirit treasure, and expand their own road of research.

Does this guy like to refine spirit treasures?

Qian Sen thought, saints who were good in refining spirit treasures were saints that traders liked the most. Spirit treasures were expensive goods, but still the supply did not meet the demands, as there were too many rich tyrants.

Thinking about that, Qian Sen immediately became passionate, and immediately flipped through his records: “ we have a pile of remnants from spirit treasures placed in my shabby shop to sell, please follow me.”

Qian Sen brought Tang Tian to a room, and then from his aquarium cabinet he took out a chest, inside the chest it was filled with all sorts of different colors of pieces, their light aura were dim, bringing forth a strange scene.

“Inside here are all remnant pieces of spirit treasures, it costs 100 million for one.” Qian Sen pretended to be generous and said: “You must be clear of the market price, and usually no one can selectively pick the remnant pieces. But when I saw you, I felt that it was like kindred spirits, so you can pick them yourselves.”

So expensive!

For the remnant pieces to cost 100 million starcoins for one, saints were truly meant to burn star coins!

Tang Tian felt his heart ache, he looked around: “How many pieces are there here?”

Qian Sen’s spirit was roused, he truly was a nouveau riche!

Thinking about it, this nouveau riche that wanted to buy remnant pieces of spirit treasures was different from other people, that aura, that style, without saying another word he extended out five fingers: “510 pieces, I can treat it as 500 pieces! 50 billion!”

Tang Tian nodded his head, then took out Coma Berenices Spearhead: “How much is this Coma Berenices Spearhead worth?”

Qian Sen took the Coma Berenices Spearhead and checked it carefully, then replied professionally: “This spirit treasure grade is not very high, a lower tier bronze grade, but its craft is seasoned, and is made of superior quality, it is an exquisite in the lower tier bronze grade, its worth should be around 80 billion star coins.”

“I’ll sell it to you for 70 billion.” Tang Tian said straightforwardly. After letting Little Fool play for it for two days, he threw it back disdainfully at Tang Tian, and said it could be sold.

Qian Sen accepted without hesitation: “Deal!”

He had reported it at 80 billion, it was a rather conservative price, but he had the confidence of selling the Coma Berenices Spearhead for roughly 100 billion, to purchase it at 70 billion now, and earning 30 billion of profits. 50 billion worth remnant pieces of spirit treasures profits were not high, but it also reached around 5 billion star coins, in that way, he had made 35 billion worth of profits!

Doing business with a tyrant truly was awesome!

“Do you want me to give you the remaining 20 billion to you in star coins?” Qian Sen asked.

“Do you have spirit books for refining spirit treasures?” Tang Tian asked.

Qian Sen almost choked: “Don’t tell me you don’t know how to.....”

Upon saying that, he immediately regret, oh my, I better not offend this tyrant, if not my 35 billion worth of profits will fly!

“Oh, I just thought it was rather interesting, and wanted to give it a try.” Tang Tian said without caring.

Qian Sen was extremely happy, to be called a tyrant, because he wishes to play with refinement, he instantly threw down 70 billion. He became even more passionate: “Yes yes yes! That’s right, playing with refinements, can cultivate one’s mind, it is very elegant! You are just starting, so I advise you to purchase the whole set, from the basics to the high tier refinement spirit books, in total, it should be about 12 billion. If you want to refine, then you need fire spirit techniques, and just nice i have a good set of fire spirit techniques card, Cygnus Constellation’s [Graceful Cold Flame], coincidentally at 8 billion!”

“Deal!” Tang Tian said instantly.

Qian Sen was extremely happy that he could not conceal his joy, his business was doing well, but it was a consign sale, so he had to fork out his own money first. A business deal close to a 100 billion, it was the first for him. Most importantly, the majority of the profits could land in his pockets.

Tang Tian was rushing for time, after obtaining everything, he

threw them all to Little Fool inside the Martial Spirit Chamber.

He was leaving all the refinement of spirit treasures to Little Fool.

Under Qian Sen's courteous send off, Tang Tian left the Ancient Cold restaurant, when he just exited, he stopped.

Looking at a person in the distance, he smiled.

It truly was enemies will always meet on a narrow road!

Chapter 508 – Enemies On A Narrow Road

Ever since Elder Rong Bo left, Ye Zhao Ge had been maintaining a low profile. Although he was a genius from Honorable Martial Group, amongst the saints, he was but a newcomer. If his enlightenment on Glimmer was complete, then amongst the bronze saints, he would definitely be invincible. But for now, the most important thing he needed to do was hang on at the back.

He did not have much ambition for the Spirit Law, but the clan elder was right, Martial Group had accumulated resources far more than anyone could complete, as long as he could maintain his fast progress of improvement, the Martial Group would definitely not be stingy with him.

He treated this trip more of a chance to polish himself. It was rare for so many saints to gather together.

Flowers that remained in the greenhouse were definitely unable to mature. In the past, he became famous due to his crazy fighting streaks, but after being bestowed as a saint, although his berserk and crazy temper became more reserved, he was not the least bit afraid of any battles.

He was already thinking, of going to the front lines after Ancient Cold City, experience the tempering of blood and flames, to increase his speed of improvement.

He was very respectful of Clan Elder Rong Bo, but he did not

agree to all of the Clan Elder's ideals, for example killing without using blades. His Clan Elder liked trickeries, but that was not what he was good in, his future dao was to kill with his blade!

That belongs to him, Ye Zhao Ge's dao!

To someone who was forever chasing after strength, would never waver in this point.

Suddenly, he had a strange feeling and raised his head, but when he saw a person in the distance, his entire being became stunned.

He looked blankly at Tang Tian.

He's not dead! That brat actually did not die!

How is that possible....how is that possible!

His expression was as if he had seen a ghost.

Ever since the clan elder told him that the imprint was William's, he had already sentenced the mysterious youth who beat him the death penalty. That was William, the notorious Red Devil William!

William's hands were fully tainted with Honorable Martial Group's blood, the number of elites and extraordinary people who died in his hands were plenty, with even more than 10 saints. The Martial Group used a lot of manpower to finally grab hold of him,

but, regardless of what methods they tried, they were unable to obtain any valuable information from him.

After being imprisoned for 15 years, with countless hours of torture, the red haired man, who was like a devil, had eyes which were brimming with cold ridicule.

The Martial Group was infuriated, they removed his saint spirit, but even then, his eyes were still filled with the ridicule that never changed. His body that was put on a pillar for trial, never had an indication of decay.

The martial spirit that was torn from him was extremely powerful and pure, but no one in Honorable Martial Group dared to use it, a notorious murdering devil, definitely would not let go any chance of vengeance. Even after death, he would not give it up.

He was a tyrannical and ruthless devil that had no weakness!

So Ye Zhao Ge thought that the boy was already dead. In the entire Honorable Martial Group, no one believed that anyone who swallowed William's saint spirit would be safe.

But.....he had appeared!

He did not die!

Tang Tian sneered at him, and Ye Zhao Ge was 100% sure, that smile definitely did not harbor any kind intentions.

Of course, Tang Tian did not have any kind intentions, he thought he had cheated them, but in the end he was the one who got cheated, that feeling was definitely the worst. When Clan Elder Rong Bo was around, Tang Tian was already behaving so unscrupulously, now that Clan Elder Rong Bo was not here, heh, truly....when enemies meet face to face, their eyes would blaze with hatred!

Tang Tian did not even wave to greet him, releasing strength from his legs, his figure disappeared as he broke the speed of sound.

Ye Zhao Ge felt the hairs on his body stand, the sense of intense danger floating in his heart, the guy wanted to kill him!

The last time they encountered each other, the mysterious man actually displayed obvious fighting intent towards him, although the killing intent was not strong. But today, the obvious killing intent was leaking out, as though it had become a substance.

The opponent definitely must know of the strange situation of the saint spirit!

Ye Zhao Ge treated it as if he was facing a big enemy, swiftly slanting the sword in his hand, ding, the sword edge seemed to have struck a figure, causing the sword blade to suddenly bend. Such strength! He felt a heat in his palm, but he did not dare be distracted, as he concentrated fully on his opponent.

Ding ding ding!

His eyes lit up with a faint light aura, the afterimages in his eyes suddenly became slower. But, they only became slightly slower, he still needed to concentrate to be able to follow up.

His sword moved so quickly that it seemed to have disappeared into the air.

The both of them were extremely fast.

The Fist and Sword clashed continuously, causing small explosions and ripples after ripples to appear, with speed as fast as they were producing, they disappeared, the aftermath caused by the dispersal was as sharp as swords, bringing forth incessant sounds of the air ripping.

Everywhere they passed, everything that the air ripples passed through would break down into fragments and shatter, objects and walls breaking everywhere they flew.

The battle between the two roused the saints in Ancient Cold City. Although the energy ripples were not strong, the aura was relatively shocking. Especially when everyone saw who were the two fighting, they immediately became excited.

The battle that occurred outside the city, was a feast for their eyes.

The two of them were like blood meridian saints, using the simplest and most direct forms of attack without any fancy moves.

Very quickly, Ye Zhao Ge felt that something was amiss.

The energy in his body was depleting very quickly, although he had blood meridians, but after being bestowed as saint, he walked the Honorable Martial Group road, and did not have any progress in his blood meridians.

He quickly felt fatigued, and knew what the opponent was trying to do, which was to use a very fast tempo, intense barrage of attacks, causing him to be unable to activate Glimmer.

No, if this continues, I will be exhausted of my strength, then things will not be good.

His body started to light up with dots of light aura.

Glimmer!

Nearby, everyone was also observing the battle, one of them was Tong Ge, and the sturdy man beside him spoke: “Do you think that person can be roped in?”

Tong Ge replied: “Difficult to say, but that person should have a strong background, just that we did not check clearly.”

“Ye Zhao Ge doesn’t live up to his reputation.” The sturdy man shook his head, his eyes revealing disappointment: “Is that Glimmer?”

Tong Ge explained: “He has not even entered the basics. [Glimmer] was able to become the number 1 spirit technique of Honorable Martial group, it definitely has its reason. The initial training spirit value required for Glimmer is 25 points, and in Honorable Martial Group history, there were saints who trained glimmer to its most profound state, and in the end, the highest value ever recorded for glimmer, was 544 points!”

“544 points!” The sturdy man sucked in cold air, his face took a great change.

A spirit technique that required 25 spirit value points from the start was already considered strong, and to be able to expand up to 544 points, that was enough to say that the law accumulated in this spirit technique was very high level. Because only a high level spirit technique had such an expansive space.

He was initially looking down on Ye Zhao Ge, because he had the qualifications, as he held a high spirit value of 124. Even the number of saints in Ancient Cold City whose spirit value exceeded his could be counted with one’s hands.

But the spirit techniques that he had, none of them could compare to Glimmer.

He became envious, but it was expected of the number 1 bronze

spirit technique of Honorable Martial Group, and he asked: “What about their physical strength? Did they follow the road of the blood meridians saints?”

Tong Ge shook his head: “Ye Zhao Ge has blood meridians, but I am not sure about the mysterious boy. He is slightly stronger, but there’s something weird about him, I don’t feel any ripples of saint blood in him. He is not a blood meridians saint.”

Blood Meridians Saints were different from other saints, their blood meridians would have gone through a qualitative change. This type of brand new blood meridian, holds an astonishing power, hailed as the saint blood, which itself was a special type of spirit domain.

For a blood meridians saint to increase their strength, they had to keep evolving continuously.

Let’s say, for a saint with a spirit domain to promote, he needs to expand his spirit domain, so a blood meridians saint’s promotion, was to continue evolving his saint blood. Saint blood evolution had two ways, one was through pure transforming, the other was to engulf.

Saint blood is the source of a blood meridians saint, and the saint blood’s power connects to every cell in the blood meridians saint’s body. The saint blood is originally considered a type of spirit domain, so when used, even if it was a little, there would be a ripple, and thus Tong Ge had that suspicion.

“Maybe it is a more special saint blood.” The sturdy man laughed, he was only joking, the mysterious man had a Form Spirit.

Saint Blood was considered a fantastic oddity of all varieties, especially for the blood saints meridian that walked the path of engulfing, the saint blood would become even more weird.

Tong Ge only nodded his head but did not refute, He came from Onyx Soul, so his understanding of blood meridians were naturally not comparable to the big sturdy man. Whether or not there were saint blood meridians that did not give off ripples, he could not be too sure, but he knew of a few types that were all completely different.

“Glimmer!”

Tong Ge’s attention was roused, the big sturdy man beside him also kept his smile and exposed a serious look.

Tang Tian saw that Ye Zhao Ge was activating Glimmer, and became even more excited. The last time he used Glimmer, he had sacrificed his hands to earn the victory. Tang Tian is 100% a fanatic for battles, and on this point, he and Ling Xu were no different. He would not use his brains for many things, but when it came to battle, his focus was extremely high, far higher than any ordinary martial artist.

And the battles that he had to suffer through were the ones that made him even more unconvinced. His hatred for failure had

seeped deep into his bone marrows.

He had replayed the last battle in his mind countless times already.

So you became impatient already huh....

Tang Tian did not call Little Fool out, but fiercely rushed towards Ye Zhao Ge.

Ye Zhao Ge's pupils turned cold, the energy around him started to blaze up quickly.

Under the effects of glimmer, Ye Zhao Ge's senses were all raised, Tang Tian who was previously too fast for him to react to, could actually be seen by him extremely clearly.

His sword blade trembled, countless light dots formed a light needle, and like a needle that was fine like hair, it flowed along the sword.

His movement was not fast, but it gave people an extreme feeling of comfort, without a trace of ruthlessness and savageness.

The spectators all revealed looks of surprise, Tong Ge's eyes suddenly revealed a bright aura, Ye Zhao Ge had improved!

Such terrifying talent!

The light dots were like rain, dripping into the sword blade, but instead of forming a dazzling light aura, only a dim and faint light aura was formed.

Although the light is weak, but it can light a small area of darkness nonetheless.

Ye Zhao Ge's face did not reveal any expression, he remained calm and collected, as if he had comprehended something, even the sword light was gentle and sharp.

Tang Tian's heart shivered, he could sense an intense and dangerous qi, facing Ye Zhao Ge was like facing a regiment of light, although it was warm and weak, but in that moment, he felt as if his life was disappearing.

It was so pretty!

But, I am also prepared!

Tang Tian's eyes became stern, without any suspicious movements, he shot forward like an arrow, raising his fist up, bringing along a scream through the air!

An ice cold devilish red flame suddenly coiled around his fist.

Like a raging and combusting meteor falling from the sky, it

brought forth a rumble that caused people to tremble, suddenly arriving before Ye Zhao Ge!

Chapter 509 – Doubts And Answers

Pa!

The explosion and piercing light aura that he thought would appear did not appear, the gentle light sword disappeared like a bubble.

Ye Zhao Ge was obviously startled, he was already prepared to take the explosion, although Glimmer looked to be gentle, but when it explodes, it was extremely intense.

The result that happened in front of him was not what he had expected.

To Tang Tian who had an astonishing intuition, for the opponent to reveal such a startled look in times of battle, how could he miss it?

His body disappeared like a ghost, Blink, at the same time his palm extended out from behind Ye Zhao Ge. Ye Zhao Ge seemed to be awakened from a dream, before his energy barrier could be released, his throat tightened, a powerful force caused his Qi to become a mess, the energy barrier that was not completed immediately dissipated, he had already lost any margin to resist.

But, he was not afraid, his face still had the trace of disbelief, with only one thought in his mind.

Just now, what was that....

The surrounding was dead silence, to the point that a needle dropping could be heard. The landslides of saints all had a change of face, which was filled with shock which they could not cover.

They initially thought that the fight would be an intense battle, and to them, Ye Zhao Ge held a higher chance of winning. The last time Tang Tian had won under many eyes, because Ye Zhao Ge was underestimating him.

This time, Ye Zhao Ge definitely did not underestimate him, not only that, but the sword that was displayed proved that Ye Zhao Ge had obviously improved again! Such terrifying talent caused everyone to cry out in shock, and it also allowed them to firmly believe that Ye Zhao Ge would claim victory.

But, the scene that just occurred was caught clearly by everyone.

“What was that?” Tong Ge muttered.

The sturdy man beside him was overwhelmed with shock as well. Although he had previously said that Ye Zhao Ge was one that did not live up to his name, but Ye Zhao Ge’s sword made him change his mind. He had already been a saint for 20 years, due to limited resources, he did not improve, but his knowledge was profound and extensive, which far exceeded the average person.

Ye Zhao Ge's Glimmer was definitely not weak at all.

But the shock in his heart, was not from the glimmer, but the exchange after that, it was something that he could not even understand.

Those red flames.....

He did not feel the least bit of qi energy in it, what was that.....

People who had stronger eyepower knew that the red flames were weird, but, no one actually recognized it. Everyone had not recovered from their shock, because the one that was broken was Glimmer, Honorable Martial Group's number 1 bronze tier spirit technique, Glimmer!

Tang Tian completely ignored everyone's gaze, he was extremely pleased.

Before, he was always grasping on how to use the strange fire, but after that he realized, the flames were extremely special, it could destroy energy. This discovery, was like him gaining the most precious of treasures, and he started to think of how he could use it in battle.

Tang Tian did not really think that the result would turn out so well, but he was initially planning to use it as a surprise, and then catch hold of the opponent's lapse.

To be able to even destroy Glimmer, Tang Tian had never ever thought about it, but it was his sharp intuition, that allowed him to react instinctively when the opportunity presented itself.

Under everyone's watchful gaze, Tang Tian used one hand to grab Ye Zhao Ge's throat, and his body suddenly disappeared. Blink!

Ye Zhao Ge only felt the scene before him become dazzled, and he appeared in a room, but before he could react, it was Blink again, after a few more blinks, Ye Zhao Ge was already completely oblivious of where he was. The opponent's thoughts were deliberate, causing him to be surprised, such a way to escape, was something that had been carefully thought of.

Every time the person blinked, they would be in a room. Blink only had a distance of 500m, but the city's complicated structure gave him a lot of help. Even he did not know where he was, so how could the people outside ever find them?

Wait a minute.....

This was the Groundsmaster Establishment!

Ye Zhao Ge's heart was shocked, he had never thought that he himself would actually land in the Groundsmaster Establishment. This mysterious person was actually someone of Cang Yang Fighting Grounds!

“Ye Zhao Ge!” Fu Zi Hong jumped in fright, Fu ZHong Shan and Yang Hao Ran were both startled, they had just heard of motions outside the establishment, but they had never thought that what Tang Tian would do, was to bring Ye Zhao Ge in.....

Fu Zhong Shan and the rest were always observing the situation in Ancient Cold City. So how could they not know of Ye Zhao Ge the genius? It was just that they did not expect that Tang Tian would go one whole round, and come up with a captive, furthermore a famous genius.

Bang!

Ye Zhao Ge received a heavy strike on the back of his head, and his eyes immediately became black as he fainted.

“What do you plan to do with him? Kill him?” Fu Zi Hong pointed to the fainted Ye Zhao Ge as she asked Tang Tian.

Tang Tian started to search Ye Zhao Ge’s body for valuable things, completely ignoring his image, without raising his head, he replied: “Kill? No way! It’ll be a pity to kill him, I have decided to ransom him to the Ye Family. He is worth at least 100 billion star coins.”

After going out for a round, Tang Tian already realized the exorbitant prices of the things in the saint world, and star coins flowed like water. Tang Tian who had not felt the lack of money for a long time already started to sense the pressure.

Tang Tian still understood the logic of rare commodities that were worth hoarding, a genius Saint, such a person, was also worth a sum of money.

The goods on Ye Zhao Ge's body made Tang Tian extremely disappointed, he was in any case one of the genius of Honorable Martial Group, why is he so poor? Is that even proper of him?

He casually threw Ye Zhao Ge to Fu Zi Hong and the rest.

The battle would not begin so soon, Fu Zi Hong had said before, the Single Valve Stronghold had been lost for so many years, the opponents would definitely not rush over rashly. With this period of time, Tang Tian had many questions he wanted to ask Cang Yang Yu.

He went underground.

Cang Yang Yu was smiling: "You have doubts on your mind?"

"Yes!" Tang Tian nodded his head: "What is Sextans Eye for, exactly?"

"It is a treasure that sets coordinates." Cang Yang Yu explained: "But it is not a treasure that was passed down outside, but something he left for you, and only you can open the place designated by Sextans Eye."

"Something he left for me...." Tang Tian was dazed: "Why did he

not give it to me directly?”

Cang Yang Yu muttered: “I am not truly clear of his intentions and matters, but from what I saw at that point of time, he was also doing preparations for himself. The reason for not giving it to you directly, an old man such as me, I can roughly understand it. If I have a treasure that is very important yet dangerous, I hope that my child will be able to receive it, but at the same time I am also worried that with his abilities, it would be just sending him to his death. In that way, if you did not have the capabilities, then it would go missing. If you have the capabilities, then you will have the chance to find it. Of course, that is only my guess.”

Tang Tian remained quiet, after a moment, he raised his head: “What kind of person was he?”

Cang Yang Yu revealed a look of recollection: “This, is very difficult for me to describe. Some people said that he was ambitious and ruthless, some said he was sincere, but in my heart, he was a person who saved my life, and a person that gave me the hope to continue living.”

“Or maybe he was intentionally bribing you.” Bing’s voice came out.

Cang Yang Yu laughed: “Any person in despair, will be willing to be bribed like that.”

“What did the spirit general by his side look like?” Bing suddenly asked.

“I am unsure.” Cang Yang Yu continued: “His figure was always covered in black smoke, he rarely spoke but he was very strong.”

Bing was slightly disappointed, he turned and looked at Tang Tian: “Do you have anything else you want to ask?”

Tang Tian suddenly raised his head: “Did he say anything about my mother?”

“No.” Cang Yang Yu shook his head: “At that point of time, he did not look too well, as though he was injured. He said he had to do something very important, and did not really say much else. I thought to myself, he had to drag himself to move, and left straight after setting a few things in motion, it must definitely be dangerous and something that had to be done.”

Cang Yang Yu’s words were like a hammer that struck Tang Tian’s heart, as he clenched his fists tightly without knowing.

Asshole! Who exactly are you?

What exactly did you do.....

Bing looked at Tang Tian and sighed in his heart. Cang Yang Yu’s words had clarified their thoughts, which was a good thing, Crazy Tang’s mind cannot hold things down.

“What’s with your body?” Bing looked at Cang Yang Yu.

“It is Spirit transformation.” Cang Yang Yu explained: “The cold wave in here is too heavy, although it is beneficial for a martial spirit, but to a human, it bodes ill. I might as well change myself through spirit transformation. After spirit transformation, I became something like a spirit general, and can train here instead.”

Bing’s mouth was wide open, he was unable to say a word, after a moment he asked: “Is it worth it?”

Cang Yang Yu laughed: “What is there not worth it about? Just like your comrade, there are things, if you think it is worth it, then it is, if you do not think it is worth it, then there will not be such matters.”

Bing laughed quietly: “That’s true.”

He turned and asked Tang Tian: “Hey, Little Tang Tang, did you buy the things?”

Tang Tian regained his senses: “I did!”

“Alright, let’s try it.” Bing was eager.

Inside the Martial Spirit Chamber, Little Fool extended his pudgy hands, a white flame suddenly soared up. The white flame released a cold intent, it was Cygnus Constellation’s [Graceful Cold Flame].

Ya Ya's eyes became round as it stared at the white flame.

It carefully extended out its palm and touched the flame, a layer of ice rapidly extended over its fingers, Ya Ya trembled, its body started to ripple, and it yelped and jumped further away.

It looked at Little Fool with a face of reverence.

Little Fool is so powerful....

Little Fool had thrown himself to be immersed in the spirit books that talked about refining spirit treasures. Flipping through them, Little Fool would then throw them to a corner. With his knowledge, all the simple content was easily finished.

500 remnant pieces of spirit treasures, he swept through all of them once.

Little Fool was already sure that he was extremely suitable to refine spirit treasures. With his extremely pure spirit, it allowed him to have an inconceivable control over energy. The process of refining spirit treasures, included control flames, establishing revisions to the internal composition of star treasures required extremely meticulous controlling ability, and this was coincidentally what Little Fool was most expert in. If he could gain more understanding and comprehension toward laws, he would be able to become a powerful spirit treasure master!

Prior to this, the Coma Berenices Spearhead was already shallow in his eyes. And after going through all the cramming of information once, he became even more disgusted by it. Actually the [Graceful Cold Flame] was also weak to him, but it only required 10 spirit value. An entry grade refining spirit technique, to require 10 spirit values, meant that spirit treasures was not easy to refine.

Little Fool decided to refine its first spirit treasure.

Chapter 510 – Ya Ya's Umbrella

A flash of brilliance crossed Little Fool's eyes. His adorable face portrayed a focused look.

The average Bronze-ranked Spirit Treasure did not exceed more than three star treasures, However, the naturally picky Little Fool did not even bother looking at these 'trash'.

The first treasure that he refined was the Umbrella Handle. He chose a treasure called the Lacerta Dark Bronze Rod from the Lacerta Constellation which was Bronze-ranked. The copper rod was quickly wrapped in Graceful Cold Flame, which flowed like white ice sand gravel that grinded the bronze rod.

Little Fool was fully focused on controlling the Graceful Cold Flame aura that was surrounding the rod. The martial spirit in a bronze ranked treasure was not very strong and there were several impurities that he needed to refine to reach a stronger purity. Only then will it upgrade in quality.

The unwavering Graceful Cold Flame radiated an air of chilliness.

Little Fool looked as though he was sleeping, as time crawled, he consumed a few Star Rocks. He was slightly nervous as he did not expect that level of difficulty in refining a Spirit Treasure. Now he knew why Spirit Treasures were so expensive. In terms of purity, the energy in his body could not be compared to saints, but in

terms of the quantity of energy, the saints could not catch up to him.

Despite possessing such a surge in internal energy, he quickly realized that his energy was not able to keep up. He could not imagine how the other Saints would be able to do it. The Graceful Cold Flame was merely an entry level refining spirit technique with a spirit value that was worth 10 points. For higher levels of refining spirit techniques, the energy would be exhausted at a much faster rate and the exhaustion lasts much longer as well.

Upon seeing this, Ya Ya swiftly placed more Star Rocks right in front of Little Fool. Within moments, Star Rocks were piling right in front of Little Fool.

After transporting the Star Rocks, Ya Ya sat quietly beside Little Fool.

Within the white Graceful Cold Flame, the bronze rod slowly grew thin. Little Fool consumed 2 more Star Rocks. As the impurities were slowly phased out, the bronze rod grew glossy and smooth, radiating a dazzling light aura, and unexpectedly produced a crystalline texture.

As Little Fool fanned away the Graceful Cold Flame, a small palm-sized bronze rod that fit his hand appeared. As Little Fool's hands were too small, he was also rather helpless. The rod was as slim as chopstick. Small translucent crystals were formed on the rod's surface. Black stripes wrapped around the bronze rod which made it look like an ice-cold gecko. Two devilish red spots appeared on the rod like a pair of cold red pupils.

Little Fool was rather satisfied with his creation. The Graceful Cold Flame was certainly the right choice to be a reliable refining spirit technique, At least it would be worth quite a bit if the rod was sold. Under the light, the rod was aesthetically pleasing.

If one could master the refining spirit technique even more, the quality of the weapon will be even better. The Graceful Cold Flame that was worth 10 points of spirit value, to be able to do this was relatively impressive.

Little Fool's spirit had reached 80 points. Blink took 10 points while Graceful Cold Flame took another 10 points. There were still 60 points of space. The spirit technique for the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella required his own comprehension. Since the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella had a large potential in terms of its power, he decided to reserve 30 points of his spirit value.

This meant that he only had 30 points of spirit value left.

Most people had the problem of not having enough Spirit Value to practice new Spirit Techniques. But he was the opposite, he had a large reserve of Spirit Value but did not have any spirit techniques to learn.

There was nothing for him to complain about.

Little Fool was determined that once everything was over, he would try to master refining spirit treasures and earn big bucks from it. For the plans of the future, if he were to let the fool handle

it, he would be dragged down into the abyss.

That cannot happen!

This situation cannot continue like this!

One cannot just give up on his ambitions!

Little Fool clasped his tiny fists tightly. He slowly released his grip as he realized this was only the start. He randomly selected 12 arrow darts. These were bronze treasures from Sagitta Constellation called the 4 Seasons Arrow. For every season, there were three arrow darts.

He threw the 12 arrow darts into the Graceful Cold Flame.

The chilling Graceful Cold Flame wrapped around the arrow darts as they were slowly sharpened by the aura. The darts became more translucent and slimmer. The body of the Spring Arrow was like a soft green jadeite while the Summer Arrow was like a refined red crystal that radiated a soft warm aura. The Autumn Arrow was like a mature yellow wheat while the Winter Arrow was like a cold white icicle.

Little Fool inspected every single one of them for any flaws. After ensuring their perfection, he let out a soft smile.

He was certainly very picky.

The structure of the Umbrella was completed.

Next up was the surface of the Umbrella. Little Fool selected the Lake Shadow Cloak, a bronze treasure from Cygnus Constellation as the material for the Umbrella's surface. When refining a treasure from the Cygnus Constellation with the Graceful Cold Flame, it took half the usual energy required which Little Fool could clearly feel.

The completion of Umbrella's surface made Little Fool feel satisfied. The snow white surface looked like the reflection of a lake as one could see the ripples that were flowing across the surface.

After finishing 3 parts of the Umbrella, Little Fool did not continue immediately with his work as he sat cross-legged and mused. Even though refining the Umbrella's parts was not difficult and just polishing his technique, he took it as a warm-up exercise. Although he held absolute confidence in himself, he was never complacent.

Ya Ya looked at Little Fool in awe as Little Fool was floating mid-air despite sitting cross-legged and resting.

As Little Fool was refining the spirit treasures, Tang Tian and Bing were preparing for the upcoming battle.

Bing did not use the 09 Bronze. After communicating with Sai Lei, Bing managed to order a newly researched material from Sai

Lei, which was called the Crystal Copper.

This time Bing brought a crystal copper box, which was the size of a mung bean and had a glossy smooth surface, which was unlike other bronze materials that were much darker. But it still did not look very promising.

Tang Tian looked at the box in front of him that contained remnant pieces of spirit treasures and realized something important. He then said: “How am I able to bring the imprint out?”

Bing was slightly taken aback as he touched chin and mused: “This is definitely a problem. Could we eat it? Should we try it? Why not, you try it? I think the spirit treasures might taste good. It might even be delicious!”

Tang Tian was surprised: “Eat.... Hey, Uncle, are you alright...”

“If you can think of another method, I don’t mind trying.” Bing waved his hands and he looked on impatiently: “Would you want our grand plan to end prematurely?”

“You guys need the imprints in the spirit treasures huh?” Cang Yang Yu suddenly asked.

“Yes.” Bing nodded: “Do you have any other ideas?”

“Maybe I can give it a try.” Cang Yang Yu replied: “After I

transformed into a spirit, I have no power over physical entities. But my power to control spiritual entities such as energy has vastly increased.”

Cang Yang Yu waved his palm out at the one of the remnant piece of spirit treasures, which suddenly flew towards him. He turned towards Bing: “Is the outer shell useful?”

“Nope!” Bing shook his head.

Cang Yang Yu nodded, he remained silent. A layer of fog descended and rapidly permeated the treasures. Bright rays suddenly radiated from his eyes. A dim ball of light that was shrouded with mist suddenly appeared.

Bing was roused by this and pointed towards Tang Tian: “Push the imprint into his body.”

Suddenly, the ball of light penetrated into Tang Tian’s body.

Tang Tian eyes gaped wide open, before he could react, rays of light burst out from Tang Tian’s body, A tornado imprint appeared on Tang Tian’s palm.

“Seal it inside the Crystal Copper Box!” Bing shouted.

Tang Tian thought of that notion, and felt a strand of energy flowing out of his finger tips and into the Crystal Copper Box. A tornado imprint appeared on the box.

Bing whistled in excitement: “Success!”

Cang Yang Yu floated over and asked: “What is this?”

“This is the Origin Mark Box!” Bing was excited as he pointed towards Tang Tian: “This guy has a Zero Energy Body, and his body will fiercely repel anything that has energy. Once these imprints are rid of energy, they will then become Origin Marks. By sealing this Origin Mark inside the Crystal Copper Box, it will then become the Origin Mark Box.”

“That’s interesting. Zero Energy Body...” Cang Yang Yu mused: “That’s right. If a spirit transformation is completely transforming the body into energy, then there are bound to be entities with zero energy. Origin Mark...What a good name. This method of comprehension, although it might be slightly difficult, but it is even more direct, no energy for confusion, this further reaches to the essence of the law.”

Cang Yang Yu was talking to himself.

“Who knows.” Bing said: “We need to speed this up. Time is running out.”

Tang Tian picked up another copper box as he wanted to seal the knife imprint inside. However, once the energy current touched the copper box, a hissing sound tore through the silence as the copper box started twisting before being destroyed.

Everyone was shocked.

The energy currents suddenly got absorbed back into Tang Tian's body, before becoming a knife imprint again.

Tang Tian did not believe he could not do it as he took up another copper box. Another hissing sound ensued before the box was twisted and completely destroyed.

“Looks like this knife imprint is not ordinary.” Bing sighed: “Your luck is extraordinary.”

Tang Tian wanted to try again but Bing stopped him: “first clear all these remnant pieces of spirit treasures!”

Little Fool looked at the products in front of him and was pleased at his own creation.

The exquisite and enchanting Umbrella's handle, with its black stripes along with 2 bright red pupils fitted in Little Fool's palm perfectly. The 12 arrow darts dotted the skeleton of the Umbrella that kept changing within the seasons. Its surface was like an art piece, with ripple-like waves flowing across a snowy mountain. What was most beautiful, was the sky full of stars above the snowy mountain, which was also reflected in the lake's surface.

Little Fool managed to infuse stars into this spirit treasure. After seeing this treasure, no one will expect it to be the Ursa Major

Stars Umbrella. But Little Fool would be able to use the variations of the Ursa Major Stars Umbrella.

Little Fool was confident with his first treasure as he asked himself: “What should I name you?”

After hearing this, Ya Ya rushed over and started gesturing non-stop.

Little Fool understood Ya Ya’s meaning and shook his head: “No I can’t!”

Ya Ya Umbrella? With such an impressive creation, how can it be coupled with such a name?

Ya Ya was agitated as he jumped non-stop in front of Little Fool and started whining.

Little Fool was impatient but he could understand Ya Ya’s disappointment.

I had treated you so well, Little Fool, how could you not even name it after me. Will we still be able to have fun together? Do you still treat me as a brother? Is the name that big of an importance that our relationship is worth nothing? I have even given you my food how can you treat me like this. How can a spirit general be like this...

Little Fool remembered the pile of Star Rocks that Ya Ya helped

to accumulate.

“Fine then, I shall name it the Ya Ya Umbrella.”

Little Fool said weakly, his childish voice filled with helplessness. Why are the surrounding people around the fool, even the bud Spirit General was also a...

Ya Ya let out a soft smile and hopped towards Little Fool's side and carried him on its back. Then it flew him around the martial spirit chamber as he shouted excitedly.

After sensing the excitement from Ya Ya, Little Fool somehow grew happier.

Okay then, even though he could not name his creation after something that he wanted, it will still be a significant accomplishment.

At least he was sponsored with the Star Rocks...

This was the only way to think about it.

Chapter 511 – A Profound Scheme

“The Single Valve Stronghold is a long lost ancient stronghold and it has not appeared for a long time. I did not expect it to resurface again now.” Tong Ge was surprised: “The strongest point of Single Valve Stronghold is that it forces a 1 against 1 situation”

“1 against 1?” Ren Ru Hai frowned: “How is that possible?”

“Truth to be told, I am unsure too.” Tong Ge shook his head: “This type of stronghold has already been lost for centuries and no one knew its origin. When Brother Li was around, did you hear about it?”

Li Ruo had since recovered from his injuries, as he spoke furiously: “It must be the that old geezer. Looks like he was long guarded against me!”

Ren Ru Hai was curious: “But, where are they getting the confidence from to battle 1 against 1? Fu Zhong Shan might be skilled, but he is not strong enough to fight me.”

“We will find out later.” Tong Ge laughed: “I believe there will be many people who can’t hold back.”

“Is there any news from that mysterious individual and Ye Zhao Ge?” Ren Ru Hai asked.

“There isn’t anything for now. But I can guarantee that Ye Zhao Ge is not dead yet!” Tong Ge exclaimed. He knew that Ye Zhao Ge might be missing in action, but he is definitely still alive.

“We should go and take a look at that Single Valve Stronghold.” Ren Ru Hai said.

The battle between Tang Tian and Ye Zhao Ge had created a huge commotion in the area. By the time people found out that the Groundsmaster Establishment had completely changed, it was already noon. It was obvious to infer from the odd shape was formed there intentionally. Saints were definitely the most knowledgeable group of people, since it took them a short period to find out about the name Single Valve Stronghold, where even some special characteristics of the Single Valve Stronghold were exposed.

One against one?

This surprised many of them.

They did not understand where the Cang Yang Fighting Grounds managed to garner that sort of confidence. Fu Zhong Shan’s strength was considered good amongst the Bronze Saints, but he was not the top fighter. This sort of trump card should be placed if they had strong martial artists, but where did Cang Yang Fighting Grounds have such martial artists? Could it be Groundsmaster Cang Yang Yu was personally coming out to fight?

This thought spurred excitement among many people.

To have trained 3 Saints was a remarkable accomplishment. No one knew how strong Cang Yang Yu was. But to have cultivated 3 Saint disciples was no small feat, and no one dared to look down on him.

Rumour has it that with the presence of the long lost Single Valve Stronghold and Cang Yang Yu, no one dared to break into the barrier to challenge him.

No one wanted to stand out from the crowd.

Finally, on the third day, someone entered the Single Valve Stronghold, which drew the many people's attention.

The reasons why the Single Valve Stronghold was able to force opponents to fight in a 1 against 1 situation, instead of allowing the opponents to band together, was due to the intertwined dark caves that the opponents had to venture into. And there was the most important place, which was where Tang Tian was defending, called the Light Valve Trap Entrance!

One gold treasure, 36 silver treasures and 72 bronze treasures had been placed by Bing in this area. This created a light barrier that exceeded 90m in diameter. The treasures coupled with the cold wave and star power created a perfect light trap barrier that only allowed, at any point in time, 2 people inside it.

This, coupled with the rock caves that were strategically placed, made even a Saint have difficulty retreating from a fight.

Sensing someone approaching, Tang Tian opened his eyes.

Having guarded here for three days, Tang Tian was starting to get impatient.

Finally someone came?

Tang Tian took a deep breath and stood up.

At the same time, Little Fool who was inside the Martial Spirit Chamber also opened his eyes. Is someone coming? He was anticipating a battle after successfully crafting his first Spirit Treasure. He could finally put it to the test.

During the few days, he had tried his best to avoid Tang Tian. He suddenly recalled a problem, if Tang Tian found out about his true identity and based on Tang Tian's personality, Little Fool knew that his remaining days would be hard to get by.

Little Fool knew of Tang Tian's attitude towards his enemies had always been savage. And he himself was an enemy that slipped in, he would definitely not show any mercy should he find out. Even if Tang Tian could not kill him, he would surely be able to suppress him.

Little Fool knew that he needed to put in additional effort to conceal his identity to prevent such a scenario from happening.

Shi Feng did not want to stand-out of the crowd but he decided to give it a shot as he felt that luck could be on his side. Shi Feng had been living in Delphinus Constellation, which was a constellation from the Northern Sky's 19 Continents. This time round, Shi Feng wanted to try it out to see if he could achieve success.

He was prepared to flee at the first sign of trouble.

There was no ambush among the dark rock caves as he inched his way until he reached the Light Valve Trap Entrance. He was nervous but at the same time, he knew that how could there be gains if there were no risks involved? He clenched his teeth tightly and stepped into the Light Valve Trap Entrance.

Once he stepped into the Valve Light Trap Entrance, his expression changed. There was something off about this!

He immediately lifted his hand to try to escape from the Valve Light Trap Entrance. No matter how much force he inflicted, he was unable to escape.

Looks like he had to fight his way out of here! He decided.

“Little Fool!”

The sound echoed across, waking Shi Feng to his senses.

This was the first battle and Tang Tian was not about to show any mercy. A good beginning was more important than anything else. Both Little Fool and Ya Ya had rushed out from their hiding as Tang Tian charged towards Shi Feng!

When Shi Feng saw them charging towards him, he was completely dumbstruck as though he was struck by lightning.

This...wasn't this the mysterious man who took Ye Zhao Ge away.....

Shi Feng could not believe his eyes. Why did he even think of trying to stand out from the crowd and enter into such a predicament?

Tang Tian took a deep breath and shouted: "Come, let's fight to the death!"

Shi Feng was rooted to the ground. It was a battle to the death.....did Ye Zhao Ge suffer the same fate.....who knows if he was alive or not....

Tang Tian tilted slightly forward as if he was about to charge towards Shi Feng.

"I surrender!"

Shi Feng straightforwardly asked to surrender, causing Tang Tian to abruptly stop himself just as he was preparing to pounce,

revealing a face of shock as he looked at Shi Feng.

“I will follow master from now on and will obey your every order!”

Shi Feng was cautious as he maintained his smile despite feeling nervous.

People outside could not see what was happening inside the stronghold. But those inside the dark caves such as Fu Zhong Shan and the rest witnessed everything clearly. They could not believe what they were seeing. What was happening? Why was this happening?

They did not know that the battle where Tang Tian captured Ye Zhao Ge was the most talked about and discussed event in the entire Ancient Cold City. Despite much discussions, no one knew what was the flame that was on Tang Tian's fist. It was not a normal Spirit Technique since Tang Tian was able to suppress Glimmer. But no one could explain the origin of this technique. This has made many of the Saints curious of what the technique was.

Besides Tang Tian's Origin Seal, there were many analysis conducted on Tang Tian's battles.

All of the analyses shared one conclusion, which was that Tang Tian was a dangerous individual!

He would not hesitate to kill and his techniques were ruthless and cruel. For the sake of his victory in the battle of 20 moves, he was willing to sacrifice both of his hands. He was an individual that no one should provoke. And with his acute fighting intuition during each fight, accompanied with his formidable strength, it made him a dangerous individual to fight with.

During his first encounter with Ye Zhao Ge, Tang Tian only utilized the Form Spirit. There were no mysterious red flame to be seen anywhere. To paralyze Ye Zhao Ge, Tang Tian was willing to sacrifice both of his arms.

But this time, after Rong Bo had left, Tang Tian finally displayed his true strength. He did not even use the Form Spirit when he easily defeated Ye Zhao Ge.

During the discussions, everyone expressed in unison, that Tang Tian was not to be made an enemy! There were some Saints who took the liberty to create a list of dangerous individuals who were not to be messed with. Tang Tian was always at the top spot.

They also gave substantial reasons to not pick a fight with him. It was not just due to his prowess, but also his ruthlessness and cruelty that sets him apart from all other fighters. Once a person offends him, the individual would not know when would Tang Tian strike out at him.

Hence, when Shi Feng saw Tang Tian, he knew his last strand of luck had just been exterminated. And when he saw Little Fool's Umbrella, he trembled. Tang Tian still had trump cards! Before today, he had never seen anyone carrying such a weapon before.

Shi Feng was experienced in Spirit Treasures and had conducted extensive research on them before. Once he saw the Ya Ya Umbrella, he knew that it was a weapon of exquisite quality.

Tang Tian was indeed similar to the rumors about him....truly terrifying!

The more he thought about it, the more nervous he got. He mused silently about the possibility that the entire Ancient Cold City was set up as a threat? It was definitely possible! If not, why did Tang Tian suddenly appear at the Groundsmaster Establishment. Could he be the true mastermind behind this faced?

What a formidable martial artist. As a normal saint, it was not possible to fight him.

Hence...

Shi Feng surrendered without hesitation.

The saints outside the Groundsmaster Establishment watching the fight. Only saw the light barrier light aura suddenly become green from its red color that appeared not long ago, everyone took deep breath.

The defeat was too fast already.....

A single swift attack that could have lead to his demise?

There were some special features of the Single Valve Stronghold that was earlier noticed by the public. When the Light Valve Trap Entrance was red, it meant that the battle was not over. Once the color turned green, it marked the end of the battle.

Despite being a small-town Saint, Shi Feng was known to possess strong fundamentals of martial techniques. How could he have been defeated in such a short time?

The Saints who have known Shi Feng and have talked to him before expressed their surprise at what had happened.

It definitely was not Fu Zhong Shan!

Could it be.... Groundsmaster Cang Yang Yu?

Tong Ge and his fellow men did not think that, it was likely. Li Ruo exclaimed: ‘It’s not possible! Not possible! The old man has turned into a martial spirit. There is no way for him to fight anymore!’

“Who could it be then?” Ren Ru Hai wondered.

Tong Ge replied calmly: “Seems like a true master has appeared!”

Soon after, another courageous Saint who did not believe in the devil, filled with killing intent, stepped up to the plate and entered

the Single Valve Stronghold. Within 10 seconds, the light barrier aura immediately turned green!

This time round, there was silence among the crowd. No one breathed. Everyone was stunned by it!

Who could be inside there?

It must be a formidable Saint that was guarding the area within!

“Could it be some type of powerful spirit technique?” someone whispered.

Everyone’s eyes lit up. That’s right. Maybe there was a powerful and special spirit technique. This sort of technique, though powerful, would exhaust up a ton of energy.

Another Saint plucked up his courage and entered into the stronghold. Another ten seconds went pass before the light barrier aura turned green again.

Another one entered and the same consequence ensued.

After the fifth Saint entered and the aura once again turned green, no one dared to make a sound. In their perspective, the Stronghold was like a blood-hungry monster who was devouring all these Saints with ease.

“Heh, I would want to see if for myself, what sort of powerful Saint is residing inside!” A strong, courageous voice echoed amongst the crowd.

The crowd was taken aback. It was a guy called Meng Ta. He was one of the most powerful Saints in the Ancient Cold City. His spirit value was at 136 points and had been renowned for years due to his vast combat experience.

Meng Ta calmly made his way towards the Single Valve Stronghold.

Chapter 512 – The Exquisite Situation

When Meng Ta stepped into the Light Valve Trap Entrance and saw who was inside, his eyes darkened.

It was him!

He had personally witnessed the battle between Tang Tian and Ye Zhao Ge before. He also agreed with the battle analysis by bystanders who praised the fighting prowess of Tang Tian. However, he was also confident with his own abilities and was determined that he was up for the fight against Tang Tian.

Meng Ta had plenty of fighting experience. He knew that an individual's strength was not the main determinant of his victory. There were always certain dangerous individuals who would surprise in a fight by unleashing a deadly and unexpected force of strength. Since Meng Ta had no way of retreating, he was determined to fight to the death.

This fight will not be easy!

Meng Ta was composed: "I certainly did not expect that it was you who would be defending this area."

Tang Tian took a quick glance at Meng Ta and replied: "So are you going to surrender like the rest as well?"

“Surrender?” Meng Ta laughed: “Even though you possess formidable strength, you have not reach the level where I would immediately surrender to you. However, I am curious of your actual identity.”

Meng Ta’s attitude towards Tang Tian made Tang Tian keep back his lazy attitude.

Just from his speech, Tang Tian could feel that Meng Ta had utmost confidence of his own skills and abilities. He was an expert!

Since there would only be one survivor emerging from this battle, and Tang Tian had respect for Meng Ta, hence Tang Tian decided to reply to him: “I am Tang Tian, the Constellation Master of Ursa Major Constellation.

His face was twitching from the awkwardness of announcing himself as the Constellation Master of the constellation, but regained his composure upon finishing his sentence.

Meng Ta’s expression finally changed.

Looking at the teenager in front of him, Meng Ta let out a crude smile. He knew that he was in deep trouble. Since Tang Tian had revealed his identity to Meng Ta, Meng Ta knew that there would be no mercy shown in this battle. No compromises would be made.

He regretted entering the Stronghold and getting mixed up with it.

He knew who Tang Tian was. So far, Ursa Major Constellation's name was very popular, having conquered both Draco Constellation and Cetus Constellation. With strength comparable to the 12 Ecliptic Palaces. Hence, Tang Tian was known as the tyrannical overlord in the region.

If the opponent was a saint, no matter how strong he was, Meng Ta would not have been afraid. But facing a tyrannical overlord was a different story. Behind a tyrannical overlord was an entire strong force of a constellation with unlimited numbers of individuals each possessing formidable power. They formed a powerful group.

He was not afraid of Tang Tian's strength. However, he knew that if he were to kill Tang Tian, the entire Ursa Major Constellation would be on his tail. His family and relatives would have no way of escaping it. There would not be any constellation who would be willing to protect him. Not even the Honorable Martial Group. The martial artists in the Ursa Major Constellation were all passionate fighters and they formed an intimidating military force when banded together.

It was not a route a saint would take...

Meng Ta laughed bitterly: "Can you take it as if I was never here?"

Tang Tian was startled: "I don't think I could do that."

Meng Ta recovered his composure: “I do not want to fight you, nor do I want to surrender. What else could I do then?”

“Something can be done.” A voice interjected between their conversation. It was Bing, who appeared behind Tang Tian. He had been monitoring the battles. The five consecutive surrenders had surprised him. He didn’t think it would happen that way. A military general was an individual who would plan and strategize based on the current circumstance. Given the situation he had now, he suddenly had a thought up his head.

Since Tang Tian had revealed his identity and Meng Ta was in a dilemma, Bing had an idea.

Unknowingly, they had managed to lay down a sophisticated trap!

If they were to go outside and use the name of Ursa Major Constellation to attract Saints to join them, no one would be interested. They were Independent saints who were free, because they did not wish to join any powerhouse.

Which powerhouse would refuse a saint from enjoying? On the contrary, every constellation was hoping to attract saints.

Inside Ancient Cold City, people of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces had been actively trying to recruit Saints, but it was not successful thus far. Most of the Independent Saints were undisciplined. Hence, they were against being restricted by the orders and regulations of a military force or tribe. It was thus difficult to recruit them.

However, these Saints were not dumb. They knew clearly the dire consequence they would have face should they anger a tyrannical overlord such as Tang Tian. If Tang Tian revealed his identity to the public, the masses would rise together to attack him. This would then attract the attention of the Honorable Martial Group and Onyx Soul, causing them to increase their military force even more.

Hence, faced with this predicament, a saint only had two choices.

One was to kill Tang Tian and have the entire Ursa Major Constellation hunt them down.

Another was to surrender.

The options were ridiculous!

Too ridiculous!

Bing was feeling excited. Furthermore, the Saints were sending themselves into the trap he had laid. I did not force any of you to enter this stronghold to challenge us, nor did I force you to surrender to us. I have no choice, this is what the stronghold does.

Though the Saints were undisciplined and arrogant, they were definitely not foolish.

This was a threat and menace.

If Tang Tian openly threatened the independent saints, then it would lead them to band together and attack Tang Tian as a clan. With only the Saints from the Ancient Cold City, they could destroy the Ursa Major Constellation several times over.

Bing realized what was happening, they were in an exquisite situation. One by one, the saints who entered the stronghold were threatened and unable to escape, and they had to surrender. Furthermore, it was the independent saints themselves who were willing to enter and challenge them. No blame could be accorded to Bing and the rest.

However, a true formidable martial artist is one who was arrogant and hard as nails. He would not have been affected by a simple threat like this nor would he surrender.

We shall think of another way to capitalize this situation then.

The cunning Bing spoke out: “We can work together instead!”

“Work together?” Meng Ta was curious and asked: “How do you want to do that?”

“It will be simple. You will join us with the identity of a cooperative partner to the Ursa Major Constellation. We will not force you saints to participate in battles. But if you do, then the spoils of wars will be shared with you all equally. The more effort

you guys put in, the more spoils you will reap. Our Ursa Major Constellation is also considered a large constellation, on the power aspect, I believe you can rest easy, We can obtain more resources than you. And, I believe, no one doubts Ursa Major Constellations ambitions.”

Bing was smiling the entire time. This was the most brilliant plan that he had ever thought of. More importantly, this feeling was truly too enjoyable!

However, he had already hid a trap within this scheme.

Once they had joined with Ursa Major Constellation, it meant that they could not join other constellations.

Meng Ta could not believe that the other party could think of such a convoluted plan. He immediately realized what Bing was implying.

Had Tang Tian touted the Ursa Major Constellation name and tried to recruit the Saints, Meng Ta knew that he himself would have ignored it. But in such a situation that he was in, he felt that such an arrangement was rather beneficial to him as well as there was freedom.

This was Bing’s brilliant plan.

Compared to the other plans that they had tried to conceive, this was by far the most brilliant plan that was thought of.

“We shall work together then.” Meng Ta replied. This conclusion was much more positive than any other scenarios that he could thought of. Hence, he immediately accepted it. He could not bear any malice towards Tang Tian and the rest, since they also had no intention of wanting to cause any harm to the saints. Both sides were forced by the current predicament.

Both Bing and Meng Ta signed the martial spirit contract.

Fu Zhong Shan and the rest were all shocked beyond words. When Meng Ta appeared, everyone’s hearts sank. Meng Ta was renowned in the region and was considered one of the most powerful saints among them, even Fu Zhong Shan had to agree.

But this situation.....how did it become like this.....

Fu Zi Hong was in awe after seeing what had transpired. Uncle was masterful in seizing opportunities when he saw it. He managed to reach an agreement with such ease.

Only Little Fool was unhappy. His extremely adorable little face was extremely gloomy. The previous five Saints who had surrendered had made him impatient.

Little Fool felt that the origin mark utilized by the fool was beneath him.

He was waiting for his chance to shine. As long as the fool was

seriously injured, he could then take over the body and seize control over it. Little Fool, who was wielding Ya Ya's Umbrella, had utmost confidence of his strength.

He was initially anticipating a strong rival who could defeat the fool.

In the end, a strong martial artist had appeared, but he surrendered and signed an agreement with Bing instead.

Little Fool glared at Meng Ta, his eyes filled with disdain and hate...

Meng Ta noticed the Umbrella that Little Fool was holding and his eyes lit up: "This spirit treasure looks good!"

"It had just been refined and has not been tested before." Tang Tian replied.

Meng Ta exclaimed: "So you even possess the skill to refine spirit treasures!"

"We have tried it once and it seems like Little Fool has a talent on refining." Tang Tian replied. He then explained: "Little Fool is my Form Spirit."

Meng Ta immediately became excited. This cleared any doubts that he had over the agreement he just signed. A Spirit Treasure Master! Tang Tian was actually a Spirit Treasure Master. To an

independent saint, they were most welcome to Spirit Treasure Master as compared to any other professions.

Meng Ta was joyous after hearing that: “The spirit treasure I am currently wielding does not seem to suit me properly. I was wondering if you could...”

Tang Tian waved his hand as though he was generous: “Small matter. I will let Little Fool help you refine a new one when we have time!”

Meng Ta was overjoyed: “Thank you master!”

Little Fool was annoyed. His glare was so intense as though he was going to kill someone. He was still pissed at Meng Ta. You did not even dare to fight and you expect me to help you forge a new spirit treasure?

Hehe!

Little Fool sneered in his mind.

Meng Ta suddenly trembled. He felt as if someone was staring at him, looking around, he thought it was just him being too happy.

Even though Tang Tian had promised him, he knew deep down that if he did not provide effort in helping with Tang Tian’s cause, he might not be able to ask for favors in the future from the Master.

I need to put in the effort! I need to fight for his cause!

Meng Ta exclaimed: “Master, right now, there are countless people who are outside waiting for everything that is happening in here. This is a rare opportunity. By making loud noises to mimic a fierce battle had erupted, we can lead the crowd to believe that Master has exhausted all your energy. Then, the Saints outside would definitely be impatient to enter and fight you. By artificially extending the length of each battle, more Saints will want to enter the Single Valve Stronghold as they gain more confidence in thinking they have a higher chance of defeating you. With this plan, you will be able to nab every of the Saints outside with ease in no time.”

For his spirit treasure, Meng Ta had betrayed everyone.

With such a brilliant opportunity present in front of him, he would have regretted not seizing it.

“Good good good! What a brilliant plan!” Bing praised: “Mr Meng Ta is a knowledgeable individual and has contributed significantly to our cause!”

Meng Ta smiled: “Master, thank you for your praise!”

At the start, the crowd outside could not witness anything going on inside the Stronghold. Suddenly, there were loud noises that echoed out from it and the Single Valve Stronghold rumbled, obviously there was a huge battle inside.

“That is the Meng Ta we know! What a fierce battle, it must be horrible!”

“That’s right. The opponent is strong to be able to last that long against Meng Ta!”

.....

Tang Tian sat on the floor as he munched on his apple.

Not far away, Meng Ta was striking the ground with force, creating loud noises to mimic a fierce battle. After a while, Meng Ta stopped as he wiped the sweat from his forehead. He looked towards Tang Tian: “Master, we are almost done!”

Tang Tian stood up: “You have done well!”

“It’s my honor it’s my honor!” Meng Ta replied. He left the Single Valve Stronghold from the door behind Tang Tian.

Outside the Stronghold, the crowd saw that the Single Valve Stronghold was intact and the colour had turned green. Everyone was silent.

“Was Meng Ta defeated?”

“They must definitely be suffering too, the battle was too

intense!”

“You are right. After such a long and fierce battle, even the most battle-hardened Saint would have been exhausted.”

“Damn it, someone has entered before I could...”

Chapter 513 – Executioner Ying

Rumbling!

A loud rumble echoed out of the Light Valve Trap Entrance. The power of the explosions was evident from the significant trembling of the light barrier. Dazzling light auras pierced through the barrier, brightening the night sky.

“How many people have went in?” Ren Ru Hai asked solemnly.

“Nine.” Tong Ge reported.

“How long do you think he can withstand this onslaught?” Ren Ru Hai asked.

“I can’t say for sure.” Tong Ge replied with a gloomy face, he shook his head: “After Meng Ta’s fight, I thought that he should not have any strength left to withstand our onslaught! I did not expect that despite sending three Saints in consecutively, None of them have taken him down yet. This individual is formidable and is terrifying!”

“No matter how strong he is, there will be a point where he will fall.” Li Ruo exclaimed.

“That’s right!” Tong Ge nodded: “However, we need to find more people. If not, once the opportunity arises for us to defeat him, we

might not have the strength to overcome him.”

The other two expressed their approval.

Despite losing all of the battles so far, there were waves of Saints that were ready to advance into the Single Valve Stronghold. Each fight that carried on seemed to be lasting longer and longer, up to almost two hours. It could be inferred that the enemy inside the Stronghold was struggling to stay in the fight.

All of the Saints respected that the guardian had lasted for so long battling within the Stronghold. Even a metal man would not last that long under such situations of consecutive battles. They believed that the enemy would be defeated anytime soon.

Hence, everyone was vying with each other to enter the Stronghold. They were all gambling in hopes that they were the ones who could successfully defeat the formidable challenger.

The entrance to the Single Valve Stronghold was now in chaos. Even the Saints were battling with each other to see who was able to enter first. In such chaos, even Ren Ru Hai, a formidable martial artist, did not dare tread lightly.

“Furthermore, we might not necessarily be the ones to be the first to barge in.” Tong Ge replied: “Don’t forget, there are still Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran. Their strengths are formidable too. We cannot underestimate them. If they band together and force out a counter attack, it will be terrifying.”

“That’s right!” Ren Ru Hai nodded and replied: “We will need to find several like minded top martial artists to lead the charge ahead.”

It was then, the Light Valve Trap Entrance suddenly expanded rapidly, covering the entire Groundsmaster Establishment.

“Pity, the person inside has the opportunity to recuperate before every battle.” Tong Ge said. Most of the outsiders were already familiar with the Single Valve Stronghold’s special feature. The Stronghold was able to absorb the massive energy released from each battle, forming a protective layer.

The People around let out a loud sigh. All of them felt that once they send more people in, the guardian would not be able to hold much longer. When they thought that victory was in sight, the protective layer was formed.

The Single Valve Stronghold was a weird Stronghold structure.

Suddenly, Tong Ge’s focus his attention on a figure from the crowd.

He was a youth in white clothes, his expression cold, standing amongst the group and very eye catching. Tong Ge squinted his eyes. He recognized the youth.

The youth sensed his gaze and turned his head, spotting Tong Ge, he walked over.

Ren Ru Hai and the rest also saw the man. When they saw the symbol on chest of the youth's clothes, all of them were taken aback. He was from Honorable Martial Group.

The white clothed youth walked towards Tong Ge and asked: "Where is Ye Zhao Ge?"

Tong Ge regained his composure: "I did not expect to see you here, Master Fu Ying. However, your question has stumped me. I hope you don't think that I was the one behind his disappearance."

"You do not have the capabilities to pull it off." Fu Ying replied.

"It seems like Ye Zhao Ge is truly favoured by Clan Elder Rong Bo, to even send Master Fu Ying here, I would not dare play tricks around you Master. If I have any news on his whereabouts, I will tell you." Tong Ge replied.

Ren Ru Hai and Li Rup kept quiet out of fear.

Fu Ying was silent as he turned his back and leave.

"I never expected him to come." Tong Ge replied: "This is going to be troublesome."

"He was here for Ye Zhao Ge." Li Ruo exclaimed with a tinge of nervousness.

Ren Ru Hai turned pale.

Fu Ying had always been at the frontline. He was the spearhead of Honorable Martial Group and was known as the [Executioner Ying]. Among the bronze saints, he was definitely considered one of the top 10. There were countless bronze saints who had died under his sword.

Everyone did not expect to have such a strong person come to Ancient Cold City.

Soon after, Fu Ying entered the Ancient Cold City restaurant. When he left the restaurant, he had an additional Coma Berenices Spearhead in his hand.

He wielded the Coma Berenices Spearhead as he walked around Ancient Cold City aimlessly.

Having endured an entire day in the Stronghold, Tang Tian secretly slipped into the Groundsmaster Establishment. Despite being sealed, the Single Valve Stronghold had a secret doorway that was cleverly built by Bing. Bing constructed a secret entrance to allow Tang Tian to blink in and out of the Stronghold. Even though there was a risk in doing this, but the current Single Valve Stronghold was strong enough to withstand any such infiltration.

Initially, guarding of the Single Valve Stronghold seemed like an interesting job for Tang Tian. However, he quickly grew bored of it.

Anything that involves swindling or cheating, Bing was able to execute them easily. Not all saints have a family to feed; there were some saints who had chosen a solitary path instead. Hence, faced with all these harder to deal with individuals, Bing would use different types of lures to persuade them to join him.

“This Umbrella is pretty right, it was just freshly refined, a Bronze Low-Level weapon? No, no. It definitely is a Bronze Mid-Level weapon!”

“Look at the cute Form Spirit. He is called Little Fool. He is the first Form Spirit to be able to craft a Spirit Treasure!”

“You might not have expected that but he definitely was able to masterfully craft out a Spirit Treasure. He is a talented Spirit Treasure Master!”

Little Fool’s face was as black as a kettle. He was annoyed at being treated like a display item to be shown to everyone.

Damn it...

Why was it always different from his own thoughts? Why was it that at every scenario, it would end up as an unexpected gaffe where he loses control?

What was the problem?

Little Fool was gloomy as he kept musing about what was wrong.

These few days, Fu Zi Hong had been feeling as if she was in a dream. She had never expected to see a day where the Saints of Groundsmaster Establishment would become that concentrated as it was today.

Within a day, nine Saints were recruited to be subordinates. With a force gathering in such swiftness, it was terrifying to watch.

Fu Zhong Shan and Yang Hao Ran, who were both initially sceptical of Tang Tian, were now completely convinced by him. Right now, there were now 12 Saints within the Groundsmaster Establishment.

This was a formidable force.

While walking along the street at night, feeling the chillness of the night, Tang Tian's spirit was roused. He was initially prepared to do battle, but did not expect to have not landed any punches thus far. Even the Origin Mark Box he had prepared was not utilized.

As the Light Valve Trap Entrance expanded, all the saints retreated. However, the streets remained quiet.

Tang Tian continued strolling down the path as he mused.

Was that bastard dead or alive? He felt perplexed by his feelings. In the past, he only bore hatred towards him. But as Tang Tian learnt more about him, Tang Tian's hatred for him had slowly died down. Despite not comprehending the circumstances fully, but he could vaguely sense the huge net behind. The past must have been much more dangerous and complicated than now.

After so many years, is he dead or still alive?

Qian Hui seemed to know something. She knew of the Sextans Eye. I should probably ask her next time.

Tang Tian's sight turned slightly vague.

Only when he saw a man donning white clothes walking over did he then regained his focus.

"Bring me Ye Zhao Ge." Fu Ying said indifferently.

So it was the Honorable Martial Group

Tang Tian replied: "Ye Zhao Ge is now my captive. So long as you pay me the ransom, I will give him back to you."

"Ransom?" Fu Ying glared at Tang Tian with killing intent and raised his right palm: "seeking death."

His palm suddenly radiated a sharp and glaring light aura that

resembled a small sun, no one could look at it directly.

The Executioner Palm!

A chilling blade aura shone brightly like a python as it slithered across the street, charging towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian immediately sensed danger when Ying Fu raised his palms. He immediately shouted: “Little Fool!”

An umbrella appeared in front of the blade light.

A soft radiance permeated from the Umbrella’s surface. Ya Ya’s Umbrella started to whirl aggressively.

Bang!

The energy radiating from the Umbrella took Tang Tian and Little Fool aback. Both of them were forced backwards by the immense energy.

Fortunately, the slithering python of rays was deflected and was sent straight up into the sky.

Buzz!

The light aura pierced through the sky and created thunderous

noises that echoed across the field.

The entire Ancient Cold City suddenly plunged into silence. All the Saints were left stunned by the sharp noise.

The force of the light rays were so strong that even the snow mountain on the Umbrella's surface had broken in half.

This formidable force immediately shook Tang Tian. He lifted the injured Little Fool, blinked and disappeared.

Blink? Fu Ying was surprised by the disappearing technique by Tang Tian.

Most Saints did not have techniques to counter Blink, but to Fu Ying who had slaughtered many elites before, it was a small matter to him. The range of Blink was short. It was not possible for them to have retreated too far.

He flew to the sky and closed his eyes as he tried to sense them out.

He suddenly opened his eyes and raised his palm, directing it at the area of buildings that were 70m away!

A surging blade aura permeated from his palms. Once it was out of his palm, it disappeared into thin air. Suddenly, it appeared 70m away from Fu Ying as it swallowed the entire house that was within the attack's range.

Bang!

Everything within 10m from the attack was scorched. What was left was a burnt pit.

Fu Ying rubbed his eyebrows in dismay. He missed.

In a flash, Fu Ying teleported himself across hundreds of metres in front. He suddenly stopped as he unleashed another attack in front of him!

Bang!

The fearsome technique tore through the land beneath him, scorching everything in his path. As Saints scrambled out from their houses, they were prepared to rage at him. But once they saw the mark of Honourable Martial Group, they immediately kept their silence.

Fu Ying ignored them as he continued his search. His previous attack failed to hit Tang Tian again.

His opponent had a strong intuition, Fu Ying thought, and furthermore, he was able to deflect Fu Ying's attack without suffering any injuries. He was much more powerful than Fu Ying thought.

He hovered in mid-air as he tried to sense his targets without any success.

Impossible!

He had locked in on his targets' qi. As long as they were within Ancient Cold City, they would not be able to escape from his continuous search.

Fu Ying continued his search and a light barrier captured his attention. He realized he was unable to sense what was inside this aura. If that was the case, there was only one possibility!

His targets were hiding in the Light Valve Trap Entrance!

Even though the Stronghold in front of his eyes looked strange, he did not consider the consequence of what might happen if he attacked it.

Since he was hiding in a turtle's shell, I should blow it into smithereens.

He raised his right palm and directed it towards the Light Valve Trap Entrance. Executioner Palm!

Chapter 514 – Fu Ying

Bing was giving out orders on repairing the Stronghold. Even though the damages weren't severe, Bing could not take anything lightly especially when they were now at war.

Suddenly, his face changed as he saw that Tang Tian was attacked!

Who dared to attack Tang Tian?

He sped towards the hidden door he had put in place. He could see Tang Tian staggering into the Stronghold looking exhausted. It had been a long time since Bing had witnessed Tang Tian in such a state. Bing immediately became angered.

However, a cold smile appeared on his face.

Attack the protection barrier?

Ha ha....

Fu Ying, who was floating in mid-air, unleashed his Executioner's Palm at the Stronghold. The blinding light aura slithered out of his palm and struck directly on the light barrier!

The originally dim light barrier suddenly exploded with light

aura as it trembled uncontrollably under the impact. The saints could witness the formidable force of Fu Ying's attack, which resulted in small shards of lightning forming on the surface of the barrier. These shards of lightning were gathering very quickly.

Fu Ying's expression changed, a strong sense of danger caused the hair on his body to stand. He immediately deployed his energy barrier, which was the Honorable Martial Group's [Honorable Martial Protection]!

A soft and white ball of light surrounded him. However, the sense of danger did not decrease at all.

Whoosh!

His vision was suddenly blurred by a blinding lightening that was as broad as his arm. It brightened up the night sky as it struck onto Fu Ying's energy barrier.

It was as if a lightning whip struck onto the energy barrier, igniting the surface into flames, destroying it. Fu Ying was annoyed by this attack as he charged up energy into his left palm. He then unleashed his attack directly at the lightning whip that was pounding on his barrier.

Bang!

Fu Ying could feel an immense force of energy rippling flowing through the air, his left arm was injured from the impact as it was

scorched black by the massive energy released. But this small sacrifice helped save his life as he managed to deflect the oncoming attack away. He immediately retreated!

Fu Ying teleported hundred of meters away from the battlefield. His entire left arm was gone and his white shirt was now charcoal black.

The saints of Ancient Cold City were shocked by what they saw. They were already in awe at Fu Ying's formidable strength, the name of [Executioner Ying] was not for fun. They respected him as someone who was one of the top 10 strongest bronze saints.

A few eye related spirit technique Saints were even more shocked.

Fu Ying's Spirit Value was already at 298 points!

However...

Everyone stared at the Single Valve Stronghold's energy barrier, their eyes filled with fear. All of them were terrified of it. Having been lost for centuries, the Single Valve Stronghold was considered to be mysterious by many. But once they witnessed the strike on Fu Ying by the Single Valve Stronghold's energy barrier, all these independent saints were now taken aback by its prowess.

Even [Executioner Ying] was a victim of it...

They then realized how foolish they were trying to vie with each other to gain access to the Stronghold. Now, all of them were afraid to enter.

Fu Ying's figure slowly faded into the horizon as his shrilled voice resonated across the plains: "None of you will be able to escape from this!"

With a single breath, Fu Ying teleported a thousand miles before stopping. He swiped his arm downward. A two-meter-wide hole slowly formed underneath him. He slowly descended into it.

Once inside the hole, he used his Honorable martial Plate to illuminate the dark. A cheery individual appeared from the darkness and was surprised at the exhausted Fu Ying: "What happened to you?"

"I was ambushed." Fu Ying replied: "I met a Single Valve Stronghold. Ye Zhao Ge has not been rescued yet."

"Single Valve Stronghold?" the other person was surprised at what he heard: "Where is this place?"

"It is in the Sextans Constellation, Ancient Cold City!" Fu Ying replied in agony.

"I'll bring some men over!" the other person exclaimed without hesitation.

Fu Ying kept his Honorable Martial Plate and sat cross-legged on the ground. He consumed a pill and started meditating.

Tang Tian received intelligence from Bell on Fu Ying. Only then did he realize what was happening. Fu Ying was a member of the Honorable Martial Group Trial Panel. Every member on the panel were all killing machines and Fu Ying was even more of a passionate combatant. He often found himself in the most dangerous areas for battles. Furthermore, he was involved at the start of the war between the Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation.

Fu Ying possessed formidable strength, someone whom Tang Tian would seldom encounter.

The reason Fu Ying appeared in the Ancient Cold City was because he was entrusted a task by Rong Bo to rescue Ye Zhao Ge. As Fu Ying had just retired from the battlefield, he had the time to make this trip down to help Rong Bo with the task.

Fu Ying would not give up that easily after what had happened.

Another intelligence report attracted Tang Tians attention even more. There was an Honorable Martial Group's army that was amassing and was stationed near Sextans Constellation. Due to the development of the war, the Honorable Martial Group had realized that most of their armies were not comparable to that of Saints in terms of their prowess. Hence, they have started to further develop and grow their armies.

The amassing army was called the Red Leaf Army and the military leader was a man called Jones. Jones was not born from the Honorable Martial Group and was instead from the Delphinus Constellation. He was recruited during one of Fu Ying's mission. As Jones displayed exceptional prowess and capabilities as a military leader, he was instructed to lead the Red Leaf Army.

Even though the Red Leaf Army was new, the quality of their soldiers was top notch. Jones also managed to persuade the 10th Golden Palace Hall, enabling him to dispatch a large number of gold ranked martial artist into battle.

This had set the precedent for the Golden Branch Palace Halls to construct their armies individually. Other Palace Halls have also slowly established their armies.

Tang Tian was expressionless as he stared at the intelligence report on his hands.

Bing took a glance at Tang Tian and was worried. Tang Tian was normally loud and raucous. He was seldom solemn.

Tang Tian asked solemnly: "How is the construction of Sky Martial Wolf Academy coming up?"

"It is almost finished." Bing replied. He anticipated Tang Tian to go crazy anytime soon.

"We shall get them to assemble then!"

“Good!” Bing replied, but he quickly changed his mind: “No wait! If we dispatch our military, it will attract the attention of other constellations and they might retaliate! Furthermore, if we have any conflicts with the Red Leaf Army, we will be digressing from our original plan...”

“Then we will just fight!” Tang Tian interjected.

Bing knew that once Tang Tian acted up, he would lose his rationality. Here he was acting up again!

Tang Tian continued: “Tell Tang Chou to resolve Big Dipper faster!”

Once he finish his sentence, he turned around and made his way to find Little Fool.

Bing opened his mouth but was left speechless. To a military leader who advocated plans, it was reckless to let decisions run on emotions and also to act on his own without consultation from other. However, facing Tang Tian’s lack of rationality, Bing had no way of arguing against his orders.

Moments later, Bing chuckled.

This fella had certainly turned aggressive...

He slowly squinted his eyes and mused. He felt fortunate that despite meeting troubles along the way, Tang Tian did not get into harm's way. If something was to happen to him, it would have been....

He dared not expect such an ending.

That's right, let's give them a fight they will never forget!

Everyone would be expecting to see what the Honorable Martial Group's army possessed.

Bing entrusted Fu Zi Hong with the task of guarding the area. The young lady's talent was actually good. With some polishing, she could possibly be very efficient in defending the area. For Bing himself, he entered into Three Spirits City through the Martial Spirit Chamber. From there, he then entered the Ursa Major Constellation. He wanted to meet the rookies in Sky Martial Wolf Academy earlier since he had meticulously cultivated them since young.

When it came to their defensive skills, these rookies had much to learn.

The other saints were in awe by Tang Tian's performance. In just a few sentences, they were able to witness the bitter and desperate battle of the general.

Little Fool was in a bad state. He looked exhausted from the

previous battle.

“Little Fool, are you okay.” Tang Tian squatted down and was worried by what he was seeing.

Little Fool glance at Tang Tian’s action and was not moved by it. He was pissed at Tang Tian and he felt that he was unfortunate to have been injured in the battle. Why was he the one that blocked the attack? If it was the idiot instead, Little Fool would have regained control over his body.

He was even more depressed that he needed to re-congeal his figure after being injured by Fu Ying.

And to re-congeal his figure, he needed to use the Spirit Technique repeatedly and use the energy generated to stabilize the Spirit Domain... All he could do now was to refine more spirit treasures!

He had just repaired Ya Ya’s Umbrella, which was damaged by Fu Ying. He could feel his body starting to congeal, but it was at the expense of greater usage of Star Rocks.

“I want to refine spirit treasure.” Little Fool’s face grew gloomy as he sulked and whined like a kid.

“No way I will not let you refine them!” Tang Tian shook his head fervently and replied: “Little Fool, you need to rest more. What is there to refine now? Don’t worry. I will definitely help you

take revenge.”

Little Fool’s let out a grimace: “I want to refine spirit treasures!”

He was saddened by Tang Tian’s insistence. The group of hateful people who surrendered, they were just eyeing for my spirit treasures. Little Fool had decided earlier to not refine any spirit treasures for them, but little did he expect to get injured.

Furthermore, he was now required to use his techniques that were used to refine the spirit treasures to heal himself.

He had an impulse to kill someone right now

“Do you really want to refine?” Tang Tian asked.

“That’s right!” Little Fool did not even look Tang Tian in the eye.

Tang Tian went to gather all the Saints over. All of them were excited once they heard that Little Fool was going to refine spirit treasures. However, the spirit treasures would not be obtained easily. Only those that were willing to join in the fight against the Honorable Martial Group would be awarded.

Tang Tian was surprised that no one hesitated to join him in this fight.

All of the Saints were clear of their objectives. Since they were

already in the Ursa Major Constellation, they would have to fight for the constellation one day. Once the constellation waged a war against the Honorable Martial Group, they knew that they would not be let off easily by the group despite not entering the war.

If that was the case, why not just obtain the spirit treasure now. At least when it came to the battle, their chances of survival would be much higher.

They had already secretly told their relatives and friends, to allow them to migrate to the Ursa Major Constellation.

After what had happened last night, no one now dared to enter the barrier. Fu Ying's catastrophic defeat was in everyone's mind. The Single Valve Stronghold seemed much more enigmatic to them after that.

Suddenly, Tang Tian calmed himself down after what had transpired.

Upon seeing the large group of Saints in front of him, Tang Tian felt fortunate to have thought of the idea of using them. It would have been a waste to use these Saints in battle.

After the massive defeat, Fu Ying would not take it lightly. And the movements of the Red Leaf Army indicated that a large war was about to happen.

Tang Tian was not scared at all. Instead, he was high-spirited at

the prospect of the fight ahead.

If he did not get his revenge, he was not Tang Tian.

Chapter 515 – Let's Brainstorm Together

Fu Ying's strength was much stronger than him. Tang Tian could not deny it. That strike from Fu Ying nearly destroyed Little Fool's Umbrella. Tang Tian had never seen such a ferocious attack before.

Having been a tyrant himself, he fully understood that a battle was not just 1 against 1, It was also possible for a group to gang up on an individual. Even though a gang fight was low, it could be seen how low a bully can go.

And Tang Tian was an exceptionally big bully.

Tang Tian was no match for Bing's meticulous strategies and complex tactics. However, when it comes to a gang fight, Bing was no match for Tang Tian. Tang Tian had been increasingly using unorthodox methods, which were often effective, to resolve situations. He also possessed extremely ridiculous ideas that would cause Bing to roll his eyes.

Bing would never admit that Tang Tian was actually smart when it comes to battle tactics, but he would admit that Tang Tian's battle prowess was formidable.

For a gang fight to be successful, it must be deployed to attack the enemy when it least expects it.

Tang Tian took out the intelligence reports given by Bell and told everyone to gather as he distributed the reports to each of them.

“This time, our target is Fu Ying. Let’s not show mercy this time round. We will need to kill him off!”

Tang Tian set the tone for the discussion and was determined to kill Fu Ying.

Everyone was silent. They perused solemnly at the intelligence reports. If they were true, then Fu Ying’s strength was formidable.

Spirit Value of 298 points and with only one offensive spirit technique, [Honorable Martial Spirit Slash]!

Among the bronze ranked spirit techniques in the Honourable Martial Group, the Honorable Martial Spirit Slash was considered the most basic,, with a starting Spirit Value of only 8 points. It was not even comparable to Tang Tian’s Blink. However, Fu Ying spent immense effort mastering this ordinary spirit technique, causing his current Honorable Martial Spirit Slash’s Spirit Value to rise to 210 points. It was only 20 points lower than the maximum 230 points that the Honorable Martial Spirit Slash could go.

After seeing that, everyone took a deep breath.

To have a Spirit Value of 210 points was close to a Silver Saint’s spirit technique!

No wonder Fu Ying's attacks were terrifying.

Besides this, Fu Ying had also mastered an energy barrier, known as the [Honourable Martial Protection]. He had not spent as much time honing this technique, hence its spirit value was only 20 points.

The other spirit technique, which was a Flight Spirit Technique that took up significant Spirit Value, called [Shadow Step]. The [Shadow Step] was not a spirit technique that was specialised in the Honourable Martial Group, but was a common technique. However, Fu Ying honed this technique to reach a Spirit Value of 68 points.

“A Spirit Value of 68 points from the [Shadow Step] is unbelievable.” Meng Ta exclaimed: “In the past, Fu Ying was not well-known in the Honourable Martial Group, and did not master any powerful spirit techniques.”

“He must have extreme perseverance to be able to master the Honorable Martial Spirit Slash to a Spirit Value of 210 points. That is something unheard of.”

Tang Tian was annoyed as he glared at the crowd: “I have gathered you all here to brainstorm together! Everyone here must come out with at least an idea, no matter how bad it is. Whoever is not able to do this will have his spirit treasure delayed.”

Once they heard the two words “spirit treasure”, the crowd grew solemn.

Meng Ta was a cunning fella. Once he heard Tang Tian's statement, he knew that it was the best opportunity to rile up the crowd. He continued: "No matter how strong a Saint is, he will always have a weakness. Even though Fu Ying is powerful, he is essentially just a high-level country bumpkin.

Meng Ta's words caught the attention of the crowd. Even Tang Tian was listening. Meng Ta sure was high-spirited.

"He only possesses three different types of spirit technique. To sum them up, it would seem like a silver-ranked type of attack, an outstanding yet not top grade bronze movement technique, and terrible bronze grade defense. Hence, I say that he is just a high-level country bumpkin with no real spirit treasure. Compared to Big Boss here, a rich tyrant, he is nowhere near him."

Meng Ta did not forget to praise Tang Tian in his words, but you had to say, he connected them all pretty well.

"Continue on!" Tang Tian was pleased to hear that, as expected of a Meng (deceive), he truly knows how to deceive people!

"Fu Ying will not have any problems defeating a regular Bronze Saint. With just the Honorable Martial Spirit Slash, no one can stop him. His exceptional Flight Spirit Technique will also further augment his offensive power. But, he has a weakness and that was his defence. Furthermore, his Flight Spirit Technique was only valued at 100 points, which was not very strong for such a technique. We shall target his weaknesses.

Meng Ta was equally excited by the prospect of killing Fu Ying. Truth to be told, having the upper hand through the intelligence report without even fighting Fu Ying yet was greatly beneficial to them.

“The starting Spirit Value of the Shadow Step was only five points. He was able to hone it to 68 points and that was an extraordinary achievement. However, this technique emphasized on dodging and its range of escape was short. If that was the case, then our attack radius has to be big to ensure that he had no way to escape. Who here is a master in a large radius Dream Spirit Technique attack?”

Meng Ta turned around as he asked the Saints around him.

A Saint raised his hand: “Me. My technique is [Sea of Clouds] and it has a Spirit Value of 70.”

Meng Ta eyes brightened up: “Good!”

Other Saints expressed their surprise. The [Sea of Clouds] is a massive spirit technique that can create large pieces of clouds to trap enemies. Once an enemy is trapped within it, he would become disorientated. Even when he thought that he was walking in a straight line, he would actually be walking around in circles instead.

This type of spirit technique was often learned by saints who belonged to large powerhouses. It was suitable for large scale

battles. As independent saints, very few would learn such techniques, because although it could trap the enemy, it lacked a fatal offensive move.

After seeing everyone's glare, the Saint was embarrassed: "I have another spirit treasure."

Now, everyone's attention was on him. He could use his Sea of Clouds to trap his enemy and use the spirit treasure to finish him off. It was a splendid combination. Some of the Saints were in awe. Even though the Sea of Clouds technique was not particularly useful for saints, now that everyone had joined the Ursa Major Constellation, this technique would become very useful. This Saint would be a major person in all future battles.

"With the Sea of Clouds spirit value of 70, Fu Ying will definitely have no chance of escaping. Then we shall use this technique to trap him and finish him off." Meng Ta exclaimed: "Remember that our offense needs to be more dispersed so that his attack will not be concentrated on any individual."

"Can we add something into the Sea of Clouds to attract Fu Ying's attention? Maybe a Puppet that possesses the aura of a Saint." Tang Tian asked after he recalled from his battle with Fu Ying: "He had strong senses. Even with my Blink technique, I had a hard time escaping from his senses."

Meng Ta agreed: "No wonder you are our Big Boss. Your intelligence surpasses all of us!"

The crowd was silently cursing Meng Ta's actions. They had never seen him throwing out such praises this often before. But today, he was exceptionally talkative and irritating.

“Yes, Big Boss's plan is indeed splendid!”

“How come none of us thought of using a puppet in the Sea of Clouds?”

“Boss is the wisest and most knowledgeable out of all of us!”

.....

Tang Tian ignored all these comments. He kept thinking about the puppet tactic and that it was a good idea. He kept having this thought that using just the Sea of Clouds would not be able to trap Fu Ying. They would need to add more tactics and strategies for it to be successful.

Hey, how could I have forgotten...

Tang Tian raised his head: “What about poison? I have a lot of poison, such as a poisonous mist or fog that could be mixed with the Cloud Sea, so that it would be masked from detection. This was a good idea. Best is if the poison was white in color...”

Poison...Lots of them...

This time round, everyone was silent.

All of them had goosebumps as they recalled that the first poison warfare was conceived by Tang Tian. The entire Onyx Soul was in chaos and the Heaven's Road descended into a state of fear. That chaotic scene was still fresh in everyone's mind.

"I will need to go and take a look. If I'm not wrong, we might have researched on a new poison that is effective against Saints..."

Tang Tian was talking to himself.

Everyone was in shock to hear a poison that was effective against Saints...

All of their faces grew pale.

Tang Tian decided to go to the Three Spirit City to take a look.

Fu Ying opened his eyes, a fierce light flashing across. His left arm was completely gone. What was left was a charred piece of flesh. After two days of recuperation, his fighting strength had recovered.

Once he returned to the Honorable Martial Group headquarters, he would find a way to regrow his arm. But, whenever he thought about the battle that night, he would be filled with rage. After experiencing multiple battles and killing countless fighters, how could he have suffered such a great defeat.

He had decided not to wait for the Red Leaf Army. He flew out of the hole and charged straight towards the Ancient Cold City.

Once he entered the Ancient Cold City and saw the Single Valve Stronghold, Fu Ying glared at it in rage. His previous battle with Tang Tian had made all the independent saints decide against entering the Stronghold.

Fu Ying suddenly had a realization. He sped towards the west side of the city. Within moments, he appeared in front of Ren Ru Hai and his gang.

Ren Ru Hai's face changed. He knew that he was meeting a formidable opponent.

Fu Ying had the look of savagery as he glared at them: "You have two choices. Either you and your gang be my subordinates or you can die. Once this has ended, I will set you all free."

Ren Ru Hai and his gang were frightened. Fu Ying's terrifying prowess made them unable to reject his request. Even Tong Ge knew that they were no match for him.

Fu Ying did not wait for their reply: "We shall now go and find some of the most powerful Saints."

At Three Spirits City, Old Man Fei did not expect Tang Tian to come and was excited by his arrival. Although the ironware

woman was not around, but the current Three Spirits City was focusing more on expansion through mechanical weapons.

After knowing Tang Tian's intention of coming to the city, Old Man Fei did not hesitate to give him a crystal tube.

“Master, this is the new poison that we have researched, known as the [White Illusion]. Its biggest advantage is that the poison does not enter a person through its air passage, but rather through the person's energy. Once an energy is infected by the White Illusion and the energy entered into a person's body, the poison would quickly spread to the entire body and react with the Spirit Domain, causing the person to have illusions.”

Old Man Fei slowly explained: “The Saints are powerful in many aspects. The effectiveness of the White Illusion is short, at only 10 minutes before the Saint's spirit domain is able to identify this poison and eradicate it.”

“10 minutes is more than enough!” Tang Tian replied.

Old Man Fei also passed Tang Tian a large amount of antidote and told him to apply it before a battle to prevent him from suffering the effects of the White Illusion. If Tang Tian were to get poisoned by it, then they would be in big trouble.

Tang Tian exuded confidence once he got his hands on the White Illusion.

He was prepared to give Fu Ying the battle of his life.

Chapter 516 – A Welcomed Death

Besides Tang Tian, Little Fool was also prepared to give Fu Ying a deadly battle.

Having been seriously injured by Fu Ying and nearly losing his life, such a matter, how could Little Fool who was always so arrogant be able to tolerate it?

Definitely unacceptable!

Little Fool remained silent as he listened to Tang Tian and Meng Ta's discussion. He was listening to them intently the entire time. After finishing listening to them, Little Fool was elated and was surprised to know that Meng Ta was such a scheming individual and had lived up to his expectations as an intelligent fellow.

The thought of using both the Sea of Clouds and the puppet for distraction were smartly conceived by Meng Ta. For Little Fool, who was much more sinister than Meng Ta, he felt that this strategy to defeat Fu Ying was not evil enough.

Little Fool did not want Tang Tian to help him seek revenge. When had he fallen so behind that he needed someone else to help him get his revenge?

Ke ke!

Little Fool let out a grin as the killing intent inside him boiled.

Despite being hurt and confined only to refining spirit treasures, he felt that he still had offensive prowess left to fight. To him, it was simple, to use his spirit treasure against Fu Ying, that was enough to do the trick.

Meng Ta's train of thought was brilliant and the success rate of his strategy was high. Little Fool felt that his tactics were too simple and did not instil an element of deception. But no worries as Little Fool felt that he was able to spice up the offensive strategy as well as instil an element of deception into it.

It was practical to use the Sea of Clouds as a large radius illusory trap. But since the enemy was experienced, the tactic might not be as effective against him.

Little Fool thought of adding a layer of Mirage Light on the outside of the Sea of Clouds which was something like a mirage to mask the attack to strengthen the plan. Furthermore, the insidious Little Fool had thought of making the mirage to be similar to the Ancient Cold City, which would make Fu Ying enter it.

He imagined Fu Ying, thinking that he had escaped from the illusion cast by the Sea of Clouds, to have fallen into the mirage, which would definitely be able to trap him.

He was extremely excited about his master plan!

If they were to utilize the Mirage Light as the main tactic, then they could utilize the secret treasure from the Pisces Constellation, which was extremely useful in casting illusions on enemies.

With just an illusion technique cast on the opponent without any killing technique, Little Fool felt that it was not enough to fit his style. He thought through what might be the loopholes of this strategy. What if Fu Ying was able to decipher the mirage, then what would Fu Ying do after that?

Little Fool meticulously calculated the probability that that could happen.

He suddenly thought of a spirit treasure.

Ke ke!

He can't wait for the real battle to use it!

Ancient Cold City.

All the Independent Saints in Ancient Cold City were forced to step forward to the front of the Single Valve Stronghold.

Fu Ying stood readily behind the battalion of saints, bursting with killing intent. He was well versed with the art of war, as his fighting experience was extremely abundant. With the help of Ren

Ru Hai and the leadership of his men, they have managed to find some of the strongest saints in the city and have forced them to become his subordinates. Now, Fu Ying had seven saints under him. They were among the strongest in the Ancient Cold City.

There were two saints who declined in helping him and were killed as a result.

Fu Ying was floating mid-air above Ancient Cold City as his strongest saints gathered the other saints together from all over the city. The saints that tried to leave were killed by Fu Ying, who was watching them from the sky.

After killing five saints, no one else dared to retreat.

All the saints in the city were gathered here.

“All of you shall enter the Stronghold one after another! If you die in battle, your family will be untouched by me! But if you surrender, you and your family will die together!”

Fu Ying’s cold voice echoed as he descended slowly, causing the saints to shiver in fear. All of them were drowning in grief. Even though they knew Fu Ying’s intention, but once Fu Ying said that statement, the saints felt humiliated they could not do anything to protect themselves or their families as they trembled in fear.

They knew that Fu Ying was treating them as cannon fodder to drain his enemies’ energy. But they did not expect the Honorable

Martial Group to be so tyrannical and unscrupulous.

There was a slight disturbance as all the saints glared at Fu Ying, with rage burning in their eyes.

But the bloodied carcasses of their five dead comrades made them wake up from their dream of wanting to fight back. Furthermore, the guardians who were ensuring that they do not escape were among the strongest saints in the city. All of them had become the fangs of Fu Ying.

The saints expressed looks of despair.

Inside the Single Valve Stronghold, Tang Tian let out a cold smile. As he thought about what Uncle Bing had said, he realized that Uncle Bing was a civilized individual who possessed logical arguments.

Meng Ta was cunning indeed!

Surrounding him were saints who were furious. Saints were arrogant, so they were enraged at the sight of their fellow saints who were bullied and humiliated outside of the stronghold by Fu Ying.

Meng Ta shouted: "Take the videos well, take them more carefully, catch everyone's expressions well, oh oh oh, especially the dead saints lying in the pool of blood. This is too cruel! This is savagery! How can the Honorable Martial Group step on our free

rights and the Independent Saints' pride. This is outrageous. Only if we Independent Saints band together, can we fend off the Honorable Martial Group.

He had forgotten that he was not an independent saint himself anymore.

All the saints took out star treasures that were able to capture video, as they took shots of the sights to remember the day. Treasures from Ara Constellation and the Pictor Constellations required the Boss a lot of energy to be able to hand each person one.

Even Tang Tian had to admit that Meng Ta's deviousness and wretchedness was out of the world!

Once these videos were disseminated, they would definitely arouse controversy.

"They are coming in!" Tang Tian waved his hands frantically. He was already anticipating the Independent Saints to enter. He did not expect Fu Ying to have help them in such a big way.

Everyone let out a soft laughter.

Outside the Single Valve Stronghold.

Fu Ying looked at the energy barrier expressionlessly, which had shrunk much more than compared to the last time he attacked it.

Inside the energy barrier, light aura blinked everywhere, with occasional exploding sounds. There was definitely an intense battle going on inside.

One after another, the saints entered the stronghold.

His threat was very powerful, as no one dared to disobey him and no one dared to surrender. Every saint that went in struggled with battles. But the defenders of the stronghold seemed to much stronger than expected as the barrier had not been broken.

But Fu Ying knew that the struggle for the defense will crumble any time soon. Nobody could fight forever. Once they had reached the edge, then their defense would be penetrated.

After the previous injuries sustained from the fight, Fu Ying was filled with rage against the Single Valve Stronghold. The long-lost stronghold was extremely dangerous, who knew whether there would be other killing techniques inside?

It was not worthwhile to sacrifice himself for the fight!

Fu Ying looked at the cannon fodder underneath him. With the cannon fodder, he was certain that he could break the defences of the stronghold. With 36 saints, even though their individual strength might not be strong, but once banded together, they presented a formidable force.

It was sad that they were just a group of rookies and not

experienced fighters.

A cold smile broke out of the edge of Fu Ying's lips.

He knew that the average person would not dare disobey him. But at the same time, he also knew that without their leaders, the saints would not be able to band together to fend him off. That was why when he entered the Ancient Cold City, he took the top seven saints as his subordinates.

Even though it was difficult for the seven saints to exterminate the other 36 saints, but if the seven of them were to just surround them and give them a slight chance of hope, that they could eventually win this battle and be set free, then the 36 saints would not have the motivation to fight back.

This was humanity, the cruel side of humanity!

A group of lambs ready to be slaughtered.

Fu Ying retracted his glance and stared down at the stronghold as he waited for the defense to crumble. When that time came, he wanted the entire stronghold to be covered in fresh blood. No survivors!

“Is this Sextans Constellation?” An adjutant scanned his surrounding and expressed his disappointment: “The energy concentration is not high enough.”

“Stop talking nonsense and get going!” Jones interjected as he frowned: “Our target is the Ancient Cold City!”

The movement of the Red Leaf Army had captured the attention of its rivals. In the midst of a large war, any movement by the armies of Honorable Martial Group were bound to capture the attention of people.

Before the other parties could react, he needed to find a way into the Ancient Cold City.

The only reason he was willing to send the Red Leaf Army out was because he was interested in the Single Valve Stronghold. As a military leader he was interested to know more about the stronghold that had been lost for a long time. Furthermore, he had strong ties with Fu Ying. If it wasn't for Fu Ying's support, he would not be where he was in the Red Leaf Army.

However, he was not willing to to create another reason for war because of himself. The Martial Group and the Leo Constellation have had an intense battle. If they were to have another war in another location, then they might be outflanked and their defences would be thinned if they needed to spread their forces on both sides.

Jones was determined to end the battle swiftly. He wanted to end the war before the other parties could react.

Only then could he minimize the risk of him losing more men.

“Yes!” The Adjutant immediately replied, but could not stop himself from interjecting: “But I feel that by the time we reach there, Master Fu Ying would have captured the Single Valve Stronghold already.”

Jones let out a restless smile: “Let’s hope that he does not destroy the stronghold before we get there.”

Fu Ying was cruel and fearsome. He lived on killing and massacring a city was something he had not done just once. As long as he was on the battlefield, he left no survivors.

Jones was not worried about Fu Ying as he felt that the injuries sustained by him was only due to an accident. No one would doubt Fu Ying’s fighting prowess and Jones was confident that Fu Ying had the capability to destroy his enemies.

Suddenly, The Adjutant’s star treasure from the Triangulum Constellation started to vibrate. The Adjutant quickly received the intelligence report as his expression changed: “The Mechanical Army of Ursa Major Constellation had just entered the Sextans Constellation!”

The sudden news of this made the surrounding air feel heavier.

Jones frowned: “ Why is the Ursa Major Constellation doing this?”

“I don’t know.” The Adjutant did not look good. It was not just him. The others also looked worried. Ursa Major Constellation and the Martial Group were enemies. The Martial Group had received numerous defeats by the Ursa Major Constellation. Having been tied up to the war against the Leo Constellation, the Martial Group did not have the resources to seek revenge against the Ursa Major Constellation. However, it allowed the Ursa Major Constellation to strengthen over the duration.

“They are coming after us.” Jones told The Adjutant: “You don’t look good.”

The Adjutant was slightly guilty for he was frightened by the news of Ursa Major Constellation. How unfortunate.

“This is a good opportunity.” Jones replied: “Our superiors have never had confidence in us. If we are able to defeat the Mechanical Army, it would definitely be a good thing. Ursa Major Constellation resources are also tied up at the Big Dipper. They are only left with one Mechanical Army.

“If we win, then the Ursa Major Constellation would suffer a major defeat.”

Jones glanced at The Adjutant: “Then we would have given the Martial Group a huge contribution!.”

The Adjutant’s breathing suddenly became hoarse.

Chapter 517 – Single Valve Stronghold Sieged

Once the scouts were deployed, the troops stopped to rest. The youths also got out of their mechanical spirit weapons to take a break as the weapon was narrow and tight fitting. It was easy to be fatigue if they remained inside it for long. During rest time, they would often get out of the weapon to take a breather.

In groups of three or four, the guys formed a small circle while their mechanical spirit weapons formed a larger circle behind them. If they were to be ambushed, it would be faster to re-enter their weapons to fight.

The majestic Sky Tiger sat on the floor as Bing sat on the Sky Tiger's shoulder as he rested his back leaning on its head, smoking his cigarette.

The sounds from the youths flowed with the wind as they entered into Bing's ears.

Bing smoked in silence. Thinking about it, the cigarettes were left behind by Screw. A warm smile appeared on his face.

When Bing first entered the army, Screw would always come over and encourage him every time Bing was about to enter a battle.

But Screw was special...

Screw exclaimed: “Hey little fella, don’t you dare lose. If you lose and snivel, that will truly be humiliating.”

The youngster raged: “Screw, don’t you dare belittle me!”

Screw cast a glance at the youngster: “I am afraid that you would ruin my mechanical weapon and that I would need to help you repair it again and again. I still remember your first defeat. You did not put in your utmost during that fight yeah!”

The youngster’s face grew red as he shouted back: “It will not happen this time!”

“Ha ha, you are ambitious! However, your life is important little fella. Don’t you die.”

“Tsk! Screw you are an imbecile!”

“Ha ha, you will definitely not die! If you die, I will give the mechanical weapon to someone else. You will be so angry that you will come back from the dead.”

.....

These black and white images lingered in his mind. In front of him unknowingly, his eyes were moist. As he looked up towards

the sky. His smile grew even wider. Hidden behind the smoke, he laughed.

Don't worry Screw. I will definitely win this war. Even if I do lose, I would meet Ah Xin and we would have a great time together.

Ah Xin would surely say, hey little fella, you haven't bettered yourself since 10,000 years ago.

Screw, it has been 10,000 years.

I miss the Commander. I really do. He is definitely still alive. Yes, definitely! If he were to die so easily, how could he be our commander?

Bing gazed silently into the sky.

The passionate discussion among the youths broke Bing's trance.

"Hey Xiao Wu, you better show off your skills. Who is this Jones, How can this Jones be on par with you?"

"You are right. Xiao Wu all the best. I hate the Honorable Martial Group the most. I remembered that time when they showed off their military might arrogantly at the Lupus Constellation. We will not lose to them again!"

“Big Sister Sai Lei has said, whoever puts in the most effort would be given a tailored made mechanical spirit weapon.”

“Ahahah, Xiao Wu, I shall not give you any chance today! I want a new mechanical spirit weapon!”

.....

Bing turned around as he looked on at the passionate bunch of youths, leaving a big smile on his face. These youths were a strong bunch. Screw and Ah Xin, you guys would have been happy if you saw them....

Bing’s expression suddenly turned solemn.

Screw, I will definitely find a way to treat you and bring you to see Ah Xin. And we should also go and find Commander. We should also restore and rebuild the Southern Cross Army!

How can our military flag be down? How can our war cry be dissipated?

We have a lot more companions now. There will be even more in the future.

Don’t underestimate me!

Bing stood up and leaped onto Sky Tiger’s shoulder, puffing his

cigarette on his hand. He looked onto the horizon solemnly.

Suddenly, he could see something at the corner of his eye. Hey, could that be intelligence?

Xiao Wu and his gang noticed Bing moving over. They stopped their discussion and rushed over.

“Oh, they wish to battle with us?” Bing somehow found joy in this.

“Master, this is a good opportunity! We can display our strength and power against them, victory against them scoundrels in Honorable Martial Group will make them think twice when fighting us! We need to beat them so bad that they will fear us!”

Yao was the one who spoke. He had a head of luscious silver hair.

Xiao Wu, Yao and Ah Lun were the three most outstanding youths from Sky Martial Wolf Academy. Xiao Wu was calm and composed; Ah Lun was unflustered but aggressive, and was occasionally stubborn, while Yao was lively and extroverted, yet a little inflexible.

The three of them were currently hailed as the Sky Martial Three Paragons.

“It is not that I am belittling you all.” Bing exclaimed: “Even though the Red Leaf Army is new, but they also have the

Honorable Martial Group's 10th Gold Branch Palace as their backbone. You are just a bunch of rookies, what do you have to fight with them?"

Yao showed his displeasure: "But Master, aren't you now looking down on us?"

Bing let out a huge laughter as he looked at the other two: "What do you guys think?"

Xiao Wu thought about it: "With the help of the Cang Yang Fighting Grounds, we now own the advantage in favourable grounds. There is no need for us to engage them. Furthermore, the opposition has an advantage over us in the quality of soldiers. If we were to battle them, it will not be good for us, and we will not be able to present our advantage."

Ah Lun replied: "I agree with Xiao Wu."

"Hey hey hey, you two..."

Yao's speech was interrupted as he coughed when Bing hit the back of his head: "You little fella, should use more of your brain next time."

Yao massaged the back of his head and shut his mouth as he stood silently at the side.

"Okay we have rested enough. It is time to go. We have

unfinished business to do.” Bing shouted: “I roughly know what the strategy that the opposition’s military leader is going to use. We shall “welcome” them nicely.”

Ancient Cold City.

Within the Single Valve Stronghold, Tang Tian was alone in a corner training. That was also the corner where the saints were entering from. All of them entered with a smile on their face as they thought they could be the one who could break down the Single Valve Stronghold. No one knew Tang Tian was the one guarding the place!

They were even more happy that there was a way out of this predicament, which was to join them!

None of the saints chose to fight. All of them had decided to join the Ursa Major Constellation without hesitation. All the saints now had the same mentality; they had transformed their fear and shame into a force of vengeance against Fu Ying.

Even though Ursa Major Constellation was not as strong as the Honorable Martial Group, but the group would think twice before messing with them. This was their opportunity to seek revenge.

All of these saints have joined the [Killing Ying Group]! Having seen Meng Ta’s cunningness, Tang Tian felt that it would be good to let Meng Ta lead the group. Whenever they had to protect the

Single Valve Stronghold, Tang Tian would run over to discuss with the group. Very soon, Tang Tian was in awe at the different strategies that the group thought of.

The saints hated Fu Ying to the core. They were all pouring out sinister plans endlessly to kill him. Those Saints that were initially hesitant in using the rare life saving treasures in battles were now willing to use it against Fu Ying.

To be able to be a saint, how could they be weak? Each of them had their own methods, and everyone chipped in with equipment that they thought could be useful. Without intelligence on Fu Ying, they would not have thought of that many ideas. But since they had intelligence on him, they would naturally find ways to target his weaknesses.

Tang Tians face was covered with killing intent, his heart was feeling great as he was overjoyed at the sight of this unity.

Fu Ying, you have been great to me!

After this battle, the strength of Ursa Major Constellation would be greatly augmented. With just these ten Saints, such a force was considered terrifying. Tang Tian was already dreaming of having a few Saints in each of his armies.

The [Country Bumpkin Army](#) would immediately transform into the Tyrant Army!

(TN: This is a play with words, Country bumpkin in chinese is 土鳖(tu bie), while tyrant changes to 土豪(tu hao), with just one word

difference.)

What was the most important was that these saints were free. All of them volunteered to join the Ursa Major Constellation.

Qian Hui was still the most powerful. If it wasn't for her asking him to come to the Sextans Constellation alone, they would not have earned themselves this many saints.

Fu Ying concentrated on the energy barrier, his expressionless face did not show anger or joy.

He was shivering in fear inside. No wonder it was called the legendary Single Valve Stronghold. It had withstood the onslaught of countless saints. He felt lucky to not have entered himself. He did not believe that it was the strength of the guardian that was withstanding this onslaught.

No saint could have endured this amount of attacks. Not even him.

It must be the strength of the Single Valve Stronghold!

That's right!

Only the power of the Single Valve Stronghold could withstand these attacks for so long. This was his first time seeing such a powerful stronghold. He trembled at the thought of the defeat he endure the previous night.

What a terrifying attack!

However, he had already seen that the energy barrier was thinning. This made him feel better. The cannon fodder was doing their job. It seemed that his plan was working well!

The others were looking on in astonishment. How could the stronghold be so strong!

No wonder it was regarded as a legend instead...

No one would have believed it if they did not see it with their own eyes!

Tong Ge thought about being able to analyze the structural composition of the Single Valve Stronghold. It would be worthwhile to know how it works. Honestly, he also did not believe that the strength of the guardian alone could withstand this onslaught.

Nothing could explain this phenomenon...

Only if the stronghold itself was unleashing its strength could the guardian continue to defend against these attacks. Everyone was still stunned that the strength of the stronghold could endure for so long. This fearsome stronghold could be history's strongest. If it wasn't, then it must be some deceitful trick that was played right in front of their eyes.

Fortunately, the energy barrier was thinning...

The energy barrier was thinning as Fu Ying did not hesitate to send the last few Saints into the Stronghold. As the last Saint rushed into it, a loud bang ensued. The barrier was finally broken.

Fu Ying ordered the seven saints: "Charge in!"

Tong Ge and his gang knew that if they were to disobey his orders, they would definitely be killed by Fu Ying. They could not think of any other way but to charge in.

Their speed was fast as they charged into the entrance. This was where the guardian was supposed to reside.

The seven saints were stunned by what they saw.

The ground was riddled with countless potholes, Each pothole was either charred or filled with snow. The air in the stronghold was filled with energy remnants. The ground was covered with a thick layer of mud and sand, residues from previous fights that had blasted the rocks into smithereens.

The outpost was even more in ruins. There were web-like cracks everywhere and almost half of it was crumbling down. The other half was just crumbling fences and dilapidated walls. The sight was shocking.

They could not imagine how fearsome the battles had been over these few days.

Fu Ying, who was following closely behind, was composed despite seeing the carnage. Based on abundant fighting experience, the energy remnants in the air, he could sense that the battle intensity that had happened in this area had reached a whole new level he had never seen before...

He had never experienced such intensity before.

30 plus saints as cannon fodder was certainly a formidable force!

He felt even more rejoiced to not have entered himself. Even with such a formidable force of attack, the stronghold managed to endure it. The Single Valve Stronghold was definitely not a force to be reckoned with.

However, once the defences of a stronghold were broken, there were no other defences that could protect the people inside from the attackers!

Fu Ying let out a cunning smile as he shouted: “Charge forward! Kill all of them! Leave none alive!”

The seven saints followed his orders as they charged forward.

Chapter 518 – Ambush

Once the seven saints charged past the crumbling outpost, all of them were immediately stunned.

Just 150m in front of them, there was a massive crowd. Many saints looked down at them coldly. Some were floating in the air while the others stood solidly on the ground. They all formed an arc shaped formation.

These people... How could they still be alive?

Tong Ge and his gang looked on at these saints that were suppose to be dead. All of them were now right in front of them. They were all taken aback by this sight.

At this time, Fu Ying entered.

“Fight!”

His voice echoed in the enclosed compound, awakening Tong Ge and the gang. But the first person to react was the stoic Fu Ying. Now, Fu Ying could see the large crowd that has gathered in front of him. This was bad. It was an ambush!

Countless white clouds floated towards them. Soon, the area was turned into a white fog.

Sea of Clouds!

Fu Ying reacted. He could sense that something was wrong. Without hesitation, he immediately retreated. However, the Sea of Clouds was faster than he thought as it engulfed him before he could escape.

Fu Ying's heart dropped. Such a swift and fearsome Sea of Clouds. It must be at least worth a spirit value of 60 points! If the saint possessing this skill was placed in the army, he would be the biggest killing machine..

The opposition actually had such a saint...

He needed to escape faster from the sea of clouds. If not, he would be in deep trouble.

The surrounding was filled with white fog and the ends could not be seen. The battle-hardened Fu Ying knew that his sense of direction in the Sea of Clouds was muddled. However, to sit and not do anything was certainly waiting for death.

He did not hesitate as he flew upwards with all his might. His experience had taught him that a perpendicular movement was easier to navigate out from a Sea of Clouds compared to horizontal navigation.

After he moved, he could feel a sharp pointed attack that drifted

underneath his feet. Fu Ying broke into cold sweat. The blade aura he felt definitely had a spirit value of over 50 points. Even his Honorable Martial Protection could not defend against this.

What was more terrifying was that Fu Ying failed to sense the attack from the enemy. The Sea of Clouds had diminished his senses. Suddenly, he could feel weird about his spirit domain. He could feel that his sight was growing vague.

Not good! There was poison!

He could feel that his spirit domain was disrupted. His movement slowed drastically as well. Fu Ying was breaking into cold sweat. The enemy had a poison that was a threat to saints.

He kept urging his True Power, transforming his body form to dodge oncoming attacks that were impossible to be scanned.

Suddenly, his heart trembled. Without hesitation, he pulled out his Honourable Martial Spirit Slash and attacked blindly towards his rear.

Bang!

The fearsome collision, with power unleashed from the force, failed to dissipate the Sea of Clouds that was surrounding Fu Ying. Fu Ying was slowly losing consciousness. However, his strong survival instinct had kept him alive all this while. His body kept transforming like a formless spirit, as several attacks managed to

scrape past his body, allowing him to dodge the attacks.

The Honourable Martial Spirit Slash that Fu Ying unleashed just now directly impacted a Saint, forcing him backwards with blood flowing out of his mouth.

After dodging multiple attacks, Fu Ying managed to regain his focus. His formless body suddenly took flight. Like a nimble fish, he swiftly dodged all the attacks while quickly ascending up into the air.

Suddenly, his vision became clear as he stepped out of the Sea of Clouds.

The Sea of Clouds had swallowed half of Ancient Cold City. It was a magnificent view. However, he could not stop and admire the current view. Without hesitating, he dashed towards the exit of the city.

After flying for almost 10 feet, he felt that something was not right. Subconsciously, he could feel fear slowly creeping up on him. It seemed like outside of the city walls, danger was lurking.

Something was wrong!

He then discovered. After flying for another several feet, he found that the city wall was nowhere nearer.

His heart palpitated. It was an illusion!

Having been to several battles before, he had never experience such danger before. His enemy had laid before him a meticulous trap. From the start, he had already fallen into the trap. Every phase of the trap was planned meticulously. It was terrifying!

The impending danger did not fluster him. But he had now lost all his will to fight. All he wanted was to leave this place!

Continue to fly upwards!

Fu Ying immediately laid down his judgement. He felt that the limitless sky was the only safe place. As long as he could fly high enough, he could finally get out of this trap. Furthermore, inflicted from a high point, his Honourable Martial Spirit Slash would affect a much larger area.

He continued to dodge oncoming attacks while flying upwards.

After climbing for almost a 100 feet, Fu Ying was surprised at what he discovered. That was something wrong. It was too quiet.

On the ground, Little Fool, with his adorable face, revealed a murderous look, his eyes gleaming with coldness. I have already expected you to fly upwards, and am already here waiting for you!

In his hand was a thin thread. Only the small portion in his hand could be seen, The rest of the string had already disappeared into the air.

He tugged on the string softly.

Bright light aura radiated from Fu Ying's surroundings. These rays were like the size of barracudas. There were countless of them flying around the area.

Fu Ying's Honorable Martial Protection immediately broke down.

An intense sense of danger enveloped him. He stared straight at the blinding light and blindly struck out at it with his attack!

Bang!

The turbulent blade auras were unleashed like currents, pushing away the swarm of barracudas. Fu Ying did not slow down as he quickly escaped from a tiny opening that he managed to create. Rays of light scraped across his body, leaving lines of wounds on him. Right now, Fu Ying could not care about the pain he was enduring as he charged to a retreat.

The poison was slowly spreading across his body. His vision was starting to break down.

Damn it!

After escaping from that ambush, he could sense several auras

that were in the surrounding. His face changed. Damn it. It was another ambush!

Despite falling into an illusion-like state, his sound mind could still help decipher his surroundings as he knew that he was in a very dangerous state. He was exerting whatever force he had left. He bit his teeth. He screamed in agony as his body sunk.

The Sea of Clouds ambush was seen as his last opportunity to escape. The poison within him was affecting him fast. But the illusion-inducing effect of the poison had not made him lose his judgement. His flying ability was not fast enough. At this rate, it was difficult for him to escape the Sea of Clouds. Battling within the Sea of Clouds might have given him an edge. As long as he could withstand the effects of the poison until it dies down, then he could regain control of his power and strength.

He was surprised to find out that the surrounding auras were in fact Bronze Puppets.

Right now, just below the Sea of Clouds, Tang Tian was holding his breath, waiting for Fu Ying to appear.

He was rejoicing. Little Fool's spirit treasure was indeed powerful!

He did not engage immediately. Whenever in battle, Tang Tian was like a different person. He had trained his patience to a level that was similar to an experienced hunter. He hid among the Sea of Clouds, awaiting for his chance to deliver the fatal strike.

Bang bang!

The battle within the Sea of Clouds was intensified.

Tong Ge and his six other saints were all powerful individuals. However, within a short time, two of them had already died.

The attacks were too fearsome!

Tong Ge and his gang could only feel that attacks were coming from all directions. There was no time to gasp for air as strikes rained down on them. They were overwhelmed.

One side was prepared and had meticulously planned for the trap while the other side was simply caught off guard. The outcome was devastating. The saints hated Tong Ge and his gang after what they have done to them. They were even willing to use rare life saving treasures in the battle against them. They weren't a match for Tong Ge and his gang when it came to one on one. But now they had the upper hand. They were determined to defeat them.

Tong Ge was bloodied. He was struggling in the sea of light auras, like a trapped beast.

Amongst them, the only individual that was surviving well was the blood meridians saint. The white illusion caused by the Sea of Clouds had little effect on him. However, several green light belts of band were ensnaring his ankles like weeds, preventing him from

moving. With a stroke of his hand, he managed to cut loose these belts.

[Luminous Vines]!

Such an unorthodox spirit technique was still being learned by people. If it was a one on one battle, he had the skills and strength to defeat such a spirit technique. But in such a precarious situation, a slight hesitation could easily cost his life. These Luminous Vines were like pesky house flies that were irritating him, giving him trouble in this dangerous times.

He knew that he had fallen into the enemy's meticulous trap. Even though his battle experience was not as abundant as Fu Ying's, he knew that the enemy had laid layers upon layers of ambush against them.

He was now like a frantic bull, as he kept charging towards the source of attacks. Only by dashing out at the same direction of the attacks could he then have a chance of surviving this onslaught. The layer of blood that was emerging from his body acted light an impenetrable defense. Even with a sharp blade that could slice through a mountain peak was not able to penetrate this defense. He was now covered in a thick layer of blood. His survival instinct was stronger than the other saints as he was not injured by the onslaught.

Tong Ge did not expect to have himself land in such a precarious situation.

There was only one thing on his mind, to dash out of this ambush!

Every step that he took, the formidable force of his speed split the ground underneath him open. A streak of blood from him followed closely behind.

Soon I will be free!

I am about to bust out of here!

Tong Ge was rejoicing within. As long as he could burst out of the Sea of Clouds, his chance of survival would be enhanced. However, he did not notice that within the Sea of Clouds, there were minute white bugs that were floating around. His dash towards his escape was followed by these white bugs that were attracted to the scent of his blood.

When he managed to react to it, the white bugs were already stained red by his blood. All of them were glistening red.

Tong Ge's face changed.

[Snow Leeches]!

There was someone amongst the saints that actually had this spirit technique! This was a spirit technique that only Honorable Martial Group would use. This was a skill that was specially used against blood meridians saints!

He could feel that he was slowly losing consciousness as his vision was blurred. Tong Ge could feel that his energy was being gradually sucked away.

10 Blade auras closed in quietly like barracudas.

Concurrently, three light arrows were whistling towards him.

Underneath Tong Ge's feet, the Luminous Vines were growing out from the cracked earth as they ensnarled both of his legs.

A brilliance of light descended from above like a comet as it hurtled towards Tong Ge.

“No!”

Tong Ge's scream echoed across the entire city, which was followed by a loud bang. A gush of red blood streamed into the sky.

Fu Ying quickly descended to the ground. His body suddenly disappeared and within second, it reappeared several feet away as he dashed towards the Sea of Cloud. He then heard Tong Ge's cries. His heart trembled.

At this moment, Tang Tian, who had been hiding for quite some time, had a cold aura flash past his eyes, as he unleashed the Origin Mark Box in his hand, and quietly entered the Sea of Clouds.

Chapter 519 – Fu Ying's Defeat

With a single breath, Tang Tian unleashed 30 Origin Mark Boxes. His technique of unleashing them was astounding. All of these boxes were released silently.

The descending Fu Ying could feel the impending threat against him as his heart pulsated strongly. It was as if he could see the grim reaper closing in on him as he broke out into cold sweat. This intense danger made his mind go blank.

His fear of death made him unleash his full potential. He screamed at the top of his lungs, like a beast that was nearing its death. He was frantic and despaired.

The radiance from his right palm grew stronger. The strength of this attack captivated everyone in the field.

The battle within the Sea of Clouds had ended. Tang Tian's saints had achieved victory. But now, everyone was captivated by the impending power force that was about to be unleashed by Fu Ying.

Within the concentrated radiance, the flesh and blood of Fu Ying's palm seemed to dissolve, revealing his bone structure. Fu Ying did not realize that his spirit domain was expanding rapidly. At the same time, the spirit domain within his Honorable Martial Spirit Slash was also increasing at a rapid pace. The spirit value of his Honorable Martial Spirit Slash had now grown to 270 points!

It had greatly surpassed the highest recorded spirit value achieved by the Honorable Martial Group at 230!

“Die! All of you will die!”

Fu Ying’s desperate cries echoed across the Sea of Clouds and he waved his right palm frantically at his enemies.

Bang bang!

Streams of concentrated light rays burst onto all side. Even the appearance of the Honorable Martial Spirit Slash looked different when it was at a a spirit value of 270 points.

Every blade aura released was as round as a sun, permeating a terrifying power and was surprisingly fast!

All the saints were shocked beyond disbelieve as they ran for cover.

As the round light orbs descended onto the ground, they disappeared. However, within seconds, there was a loud boom as mud and snow were shot up tens of feet above the ground.

Boom Boom Boom!

The Ancient Cold City that was built with Cang Yang Yu efforts was now being decimated. The ground was unstable. Mud and

snow pummelled them like rain drops.

A saint who was slow to escape the attack had a light orb struck right in front of him. His energy barrier, that had a spirit value of 40, was not able to stop its force.

A stream of blood spilled out from his body.

He was cut in half by the attack. It happened so fast that no screams came out from him.

In the middle of the Sea of Clouds, the anxious Fu Ying suddenly heard a weird sound. He could not sense any energy aura. He failed to spot that around him, there were 30 Origin Mark Boxs that exploded together.

Boom boom boom!

The Origin Mark Box had no energy aura on them, preventing Fu Ying from sensing them. Each of the boxes had a deadly energy burst that spilled out light rays which pierced through Fu Ying's body.

Fu Ying was stopped in his track. He opened his eyes wide and was in disbelief. His body was filled with varying sizes of injuries. The weird thing was that none of these injuries had blood flowing out of them.

Two seconds later.

Blinding white rays exploded out from these injuries.

Bang!

Fu Ying was engulfed by the white lights. Just like ferocious flames, these white lights pierced into the air. Suddenly, Fu Ying turned into ash as he disappeared.

As the white lights disappeared, a skull and a silver aquarius cabinet descended from the sky.

After seeing this, Tang Tian quickly got ahold of the skull. However, it was burning hot, like a red steel bar. Tang Tian nearly threw it away. However, he quickly brought the skull into the silver aquarius cabinet.

Tang Tian was not going let go of Fu Ying's silver aquarius cabinet!

Only after a while later, Tang Tian finally reacted, they had killed Fu Ying!

The almighty Fu Ying had finally been exterminated by them!

In truth, even Tang Tian was shocked by the last counterattack by Fu Ying before he died. It was a counter attack so powerful that Tang Tian had never seen it before. Tang Tian still got shivers

when he thought about the fearsome prowess of the Honorable Martial Spirit Slash. With such a powerful attack, no one would dare to defend against it. You would definitely want to avoid it. With such a high spirit value, its strength was formidable!

No one there was able to block that attack.

Little Fool's face grew pale. Fortunately, the previous attack from Fu Ying was not that powerful. If not, he would not have survived.

The Sea of Clouds was dispersed.

All the saints looked down at the destruction of the Ancient Cold City. They might have the strength to destroy parts of the city but no one would have thought that there was a person capable of eliminating the entire city.

This city, which was meticulously constructed with a mixture of cold waves and secret treasures, was destroyed by a single guy, Fu Ying.

There was no place that was left untouched in the Ancient Cold City.

Tang Tian's side lost a total of five Saints. But all of them were killed by the last counterattack by Fu Ying.

A spirit value of 270 points, no one had attained such a value yet, as it was definitely a silver grade attack. Tang Tian was still

rejoicing for being able to conceive such a sinister trap. But in the face of the ultimate attack by Fu Ying, he realized that he had no way of defending against it.

Despite the huge victory, his excitement was cut off by the thought of him dying at the hands of Fu Ying.

Little Fool also looked disappointed as his spirit value was totaled at only 80. But Fu Ying's one attack was able to reach 270. The difference in strength was significant.

What a formidable martial artist...

How strong could a real Silver Saint get?

Then about those legendary Gold Saints?

Tang Tian and Little Fool both clenched their fist. They shared the same feelings in terms of their victories as well as their desire to improve themselves.

I must become much more powerful! Tang Tian swore to himself silently.

I must become much more powerful! Little Fool swore to himself silently.

Everyone cleared the debris off the battlefield solemnly. Only

time could make them recover from the shock they had received from witnessing the formidable last attack made by Fu Ying.

But, nonetheless, it was a victory!

The time when Fu Ying died, the Honorable Martial Group would have sensed it. They would be surprised at such a loss. As a member of the Group's board, his strength and his perseverance in battle was formidable. Despite being born in a less privileged background, he put in more effort than the rest to reach where he was today. It deserved respect.

In fact, within the Group, Fu Ying had always been an idol by martial artists who were not from a privileged background. Even with the most ordinary techniques that he possessed, such as [Honorable Martial Spirit Slash], [Shadow Step] and [Honorable Martial Protection], they were able to make him a member of a panel!

Fu Ying was a perfect example that proved to them, As long as one put in his utmost effort, despite not being born in a privileged background, that person could still rise up to become a saint, or even a member of the Panel!

The victories accumulated by Fu Ying and his battle results were all motivations for fellow martial artists. He was also the role model of the Honorable Martial Group, giving the younger disciples a sense of hope and anticipation that they could also one day be like him.

Sadly, he was now dead.

Some of the higher ups did not even know where Fu Ying died. But once they knew that he was killed at Ancient Cold City, none of them believed it. All the elders had one thing in mind; Leo Constellation. It must be Lion King Lei Ang that had caused this mess! If not, how could the Ancient Cold City be able to kill off Fu Ying!

Despite not having anyone from the Honorable Martial Group being sent to the Ancient Cold City, the news of this battle had spread across to every corner of the Heaven's Road.

Executioner Ying was killed in the Ancient Cold City!

Besides the shocking news, the image of the battle created a bigger uproar. Fu Ying was portrayed as being arrogant and tyrannical, without any regards for human life.

The independent saints had their own social circle. They were disgusted at those individuals who were born naturally with strong powers. Hence, when the portrayal of Fu Ying was made public, all of them were affected deeply. Furthermore, as Fu Ying had threatened the families of these saints, that angered many people.

“How can such scoundrel be made a member of the Honorable Martial Group's panel. I do not know what kind of standards he possessed that would allow him to have that seat? Maybe to have that seat, one would just need to threaten another person's family

if he or she does not obey? How many times had the Honorable Martial Group committed such sins over the years? Who would know? No one would since everyone, including their families, would have died...”

A saint of virtue and prestige voiced out his opinion vehemently.

“This is why I will never join the Honorable Martial Group.” Ah Bei Er exclaimed. He was an independent saint that was ranked much higher than Fu Ying.

“We can die. But we will never succumb to such threats.” Another independent saint voiced out as he expressed his displeasure.

The saint who founded the technique, [Streams of Death], who himself was an outstanding sword wielding saint exclaimed: “How can a saint commit such treachery just to win. He who has done that would have already lost the heart of saints. He would just be a pawn in the Honorable Martial Group.”

How could the Leo Constellation miss out this opportunity: “Why did we wage a war against the Honorable Martial Group? Because we cannot continue to tolerate their arrogance. They have already lost their direction thinking that they themselves are gods. They term themselves as the justice of the world, then we would just be victims of their trials should we not fight back.”

Within moments, the Honorable Martial Group had turned into a bullseye for everyone.

The Group failed to react in time as the news had already gone viral.

The Group was now forced to come out to the public and announced that whatever Fu Ying had done, it was his individual act. They would initiate a strict investigation against his acts.

However, having been around for many years, the Group had left a trail of bad reputations. Very soon, a few shameful acts committed by the Group were made public. Among these acts, there were some that involved the killing of people's families.

The reputation of the Honorable Martial Group was now tainted.

The Group was hard-pressed at the matters at hand. Their internal people also condemned Fu Ying's acts. Some of the jealous and fierce elders were enraged. The worse part was that it was affecting the morale of the soldiers at the frontline. The soldiers also felt that justice and righteousness were parts of their morale. After the news had spread about Fu Ying, the army's military leaders failed to instill any measures to mitigate their adverse effects. Hence there was now friction between the soldiers and the middle ranking officers.

On the other hand, the Leo Constellation Army morale was high. They were determined to defend against the tyranny of the Honorable Martial Group.

Having witnessed this, the military leaders of the Leo Army, who

were all formidable in their own rights, understood that the tide had shifted to their favor. It was time to start the offense.

The Honorable Martial Group had now been forced into a predicament that they had never faced before.

Chapter 520 – Graceful Sword And Saint Sword Ocean Prison

The communication treasure in Jones' hand was kneaded into pieces.

The higher ups had used a stern voice to request the Red Leaf Army to return back, and was giving a punishment for his action of deploying his troops. Fu Ying's death caused an unprecedented disturbance in Honorable Martial Group. This disturbance spread intensely, and created an uproar to Honorable Martial Group who did not even prepare for it, to lose consecutively in their front lines, and they had no choice but be forced to adopt a defensive stance.

Honorable Martial Group needed a scapegoat, Fu Ying had died, so the only one qualified to take the blame was Red Leaf Army.

Seeing Jones' action, his Adjutant's face changed: "Master..."

Jones remained expressionless: "If we go back like this, we will be punished, and that's the end of us, and the Red Leaf Army will also be finished. I myself have nothing, so i am fine with it, but what about all of you? You want to go back and be persecuted? Be executed just like that?"

The Adjutant's face changed.

Red Leaf Army's backbone was the 10th Gold Branch, with their adjutant being a gold ranked martial artist from the 10th Gold Branch. Jones knew that his adjutant would usually listen to his orders, but at the crucial moments, he will forever be thinking about the benefits for the 10th Gold Branch.

But, the adjutant knew that Jones was not exaggerating at all.

The influence of Fu Ying was extremely large, they would definitely be punished severely when they returned. That was how Honorable Martial Group did this, they were never merciful. Honorable Martial Group needed to suppress the anger of the majority, and thus their punishments were very strict, to the Red Leaf Army, that meant being destroyed.

To go as far as to be executed, he was not in the least bit surprised.

His adjutant was quiet for a moment, then asked: "What do you plan to do?"

"Go straight for Ancient Cold City." Jones said coldly: "I was already thinking, why did Ursa Major Constellation's army enter Sextans Constellation, and I got the answer now. Because Ursa Major Constellation's target is Sextans Constellation, they have people inside Ancient Cold City."

The adjutant asked again: "So what about that?"

“We only need to fight our way into Ancient Cold City, and we can find out what the hell is going on.” Jones said calmly: “As long as we expose the plans against Honorable Martial Group, we can then be rid of the accusation.”

The Adjutant's eyes lit up, Jones was right!

Admitting to the accusation would not change their situation to the better, instead why not put in their all for the fight. The higher ups were extremely unhappy regarding the situation, and purposely did not provide them any leeway to retaliate. If they could find some bit of evidence and prove that Ancient Cold City had plans to go against Honorable Martial Group, then the higher ups would definitely think of ways to counter them, proving that everything was a plot, a plot to smear Honorable Martial Group.

If they could find proof, then the Red Leaf Army did not need to be punished, and instead receive great merit.

That was definitely an opportunity to soar.

“Currently, Ancient Cold City is in its weakest state.” Jones shared: “All the saints are treated as cannon fodder, and, I understand Master Fu Ying well, for them to have killed Master Fu Ying, they must have sacrificed a lot. So the current Ancient Cold City is definitely weak.”

“That's right!” The adjutant was not hesitant anymore, and started to praise and show affectations: “Master is brilliant!”

The more he thought about it, if they could take over Ancient Cold City, even if they did not find any evidence, they could just create some. What the higher ups needed was not proof, but a stage, a turning point, once they found this turning point, Honorable Martial Group would be able to have the momentum to make the apparently right but wrong things to become real.

He felt extreme respect for Jones, to be able to think of a way out for them under such a situation, he was too intelligent.

Everyone in the Red Leaf Army were anxious with a cloud of worry above their heads. Excluding the Adjutant, everyone had lost their hope, all of them were in despair, and only Jones was able to maintain calm.

Jones spoke: "This is our only chance, our last chance. Go and boost their morale, this battle will be a battle for ourselves, we can only win, and not lose, as losing means death."

"Your subordinate will do it now!" The Adjutant said without hesitating, nothing was more inspiring than seeing hope in a state of despair.

Seeing his own Adjutant rushing out, Jones was somewhat dazed.

Fu Ying, I will definitely avenge you! His eyes flashed with deep killing intent.

Truth be told, Tang Tian played his hand extremely well,

somewhat affected slightly by Meng Ta's wretchedness. Honorable Martial Group could no longer be bothered with Sextans Constellation, the war which was so intense and bitter, caused everyone to be under extreme pressure.

The relaxation after a big war was the most satisfying.

But Tang Tian had a distressed look.

A win was a win, but Ye Zhao Ge had smashed his hand. Originally, Tang Tian had planned to use Ye Zhao Ge to obtain a large sum of money from Honorable Martial Group, but now that they had killed Fu Ying, the deal would be unattainable.

100 billion star coins, how could he not feel the sorrow?

But sorrow was just sorrow, the harvest from the battle still made Tang Tian happy. Especially the silver aquarius cabinet on Fu Ying, although it did not have many star coins, it had plenty of good things. Fu Ying raged wars wherever he fought and killed countless people, the spoils from these battles were countless, and the ones he took were all of excellent quality.

There were a couple of treasures prepared for when Fu Ying stepped in the silver level.

Usually, the definition of a Silver Saint, is determined by having 200 spirit value points on an offensive spirit technique, 200 spirit value points on a flight spirit technique and 200 on a defensive

spirit technique.

That also meant, only by having a spirit value of 600 could one be hailed as a Silver Saint. Fu Ying only wielded a silver grade offense, and was not a Silver Saint.

That was a huge distance to cover, Tang Tian's subordinates, the highest was just of 160 spirit value, and Tang Tian only had 80.

Regarding the 200 points, through long period of studies and observation, saints found out that any spirit technique that holds such a spirit value, upon crossing the 200 points, the spirit technique would go through a qualitative leap, it's power increasing substantially.

Tang Tian was admiring Fu Ying's collection of valuables.

There was a bloodstained yin yang bead, a complete and intact golden skull, a guqin, and a spirit technique card.

Tang Tian was first attracted to the spirit technique card, which was not an Honorable Martial Group's spirit technique card. This spirit technique card did not state a grade, only with two black words written, [Graceful Sword].

It's initial spirit value scared Tang Tian, it actually reached a high of 40 points! That also meant, to learn it, it required at least a space of 40 spirit values. You must remember, [Glimmer] which was held as Honorable Martial Group's number 1 spirit technique,

initial spirit value was only at 20 points, that was already considered the peak of a bronze spirit technique.

Could this be a silver grade spirit technique card?

Tang Tian was surprised, but there was nothing special on the surface of the card.

He muttered: “This card won’t have any problems right, if not why didn’t Fu Ying use it?”

Suddenly, Little Fool who was by his side whined: “I want this card!”

Tang Tian turned his face, he was happy. Although Little Fool was working hard to control himself, and maintain calm, the excitement in his eyes still revealed his thoughts. Especially his expression of trying to suppress the excitement, appearing on a 3 year old kid, it was extremely adorable.

Little Fool had contributed a lot this time, and Tang Tian threw [Graceful Sword] to him without hesitating, but could not help saying: “For you, but take it easy, who knows whether this card has any problems or not...”

Before he could finish speaking, he watched in awe as Little Fool used an extremely fast speed to devour [Graceful Sword] like eating a biscuit, crunch crunch crunch and it was gone.

Little Fool who finished eating closed his eyes, and floated in the air.

Suddenly, Little Fool opened his eyes, revealing a light aura, he raised his pudgy little hand, as though he was grasping a sword, he slashed down in a straight line.

A straight light appeared in front of him.

Little Fool did not utter a word, his body releasing an indescribable qi, he submerged himself in the wonderful state, parallel to the sword, he started to draw lines after lines of light beams. These light beams were all of standardized, crisscrossing and forming a gigantic net of light.

Tang Tian watched until his eyes became blank.

He subconsciously extended his hands out to touch the light beams in front of him, but all he felt was air, what are these?

In the blink of an eye, Little Fool's body was covered with the net of light.

Little Fool suddenly pointed to an intersection of the net of light, zingggggg, the intersection suddenly grew brighter, transforming into a coin sized bright spot, the faintly discernible dense qi, suddenly forced between Tang Tian's eyebrows.

Tang Tian was dumbstruck.

Little Fool's eyes was filled with a myriad of colors, every single finger had a bright spot, pointing around as though he was moving chess pieces.

Tang Tian was shocked, the light spots all had different types of qi, there was one which was tyrannical, another gently, another extremely sharp, another was simple. But the more miraculous thing was that all these different qi actually converged together, producing countless transformations, the light aura suddenly dim or exposed, the qi was faintly discernible and hard to feel.

Tang Tian was shocked, could this be the [Graceful Sword]?

The qi of light before his eyes was much more powerful compared to Ye Zhao Ge's [Glimmer].

Tang Tian had a strange feeling that he could not shrug free of, or more like he did not know how to shrug it off. The chess piece like lights, absolutely did not appear to be harmless, the interweaving qi seemed to be real but also fake.

Little Fool seemed to be oblivious to everything, that extremely adorable face, suddenly revealing a enchanted look.

The sword formed from his fingers dissipated, the pudgy little hand held air.

Zzzi Zzzi Zzzi!

A sword with flowing black flames was gradually retrieved out of the void.

Tang Tian's eyes revealed shock, that was....Saint Sword Ocean Prison!

It was truly Saint Sword Ocean Prison, the devilish looking Ocean Prison Sword, to be held in Little Fool's hands, revealed a demonic feel, the intense contrast, caused the demonic feel to be even more outstanding.

Little Fool closed his eyes, his expression stern.

Waving the Saint Sword Ocean Prison in hand, woosh, Ocean Prison Sword seemed to dissolve, transforming into black flames, entering the extremely straight light beams.

Once the Void Dark Flames landed on the light beams, like droplets on a rope, they flowed along the light beams.

The bright net of light, with a speed that was observable with the naked eye, became pitch black.

The originally bright bright spot, also became a black spot, like concentrated ink, like the black pieces of, hung on the black net.

The vast void qi, enveloped the entire field, Tang Tian felt as

though he was hovering in the void, and the black spot, suddenly had a dangerous qi.

Little Fool.....

Tang Tian's face was overwhelmed with shock.

Chapter 521 – Gui Wu

Little Fool closed his eyes, gradually leaving the wonderful state, his heart brimming with happiness. Who created this [Graceful Sword], it is actually so powerful! And he was extremely lucky, merging Saint Sword Ocean Prison inside, this spirit technique actually became even stronger.

Spirit value of 60 points!

A spirit technique with 60 spirit value points, its might was already considerably powerful. Average saints needed to train for a few years to be able to allow a set of spirit technique to reach a level of 60 spirit value points.

Spirit value was not just used to gauge a spirit technique's might, but also to gauge a spirit treasure's power. Spirit Treasures did not need to occupy spirit value, but it is still able to release power like spirit techniques, but to be even stronger.

Little Fool's Ya Ya Umbrella also had a spirit value of 60 points, which was already the highest spirit value for a lower tier bronze spirit treasure, so the Ya Ya Umbrella can be hailed as the apex treasure of the lower tier bronze spirit treasures, was definitely not an exaggeration.

Little Fool who had Ya Ya Umbrella, to be able to have two spirit techniques worth 60 spirit value points, was considered to have a battle ability worth of 120 spirit value points, this kind of battle

ability, was already comparable to Meng Ta and the rest.

That was one reason why spirit treasures held such exorbitant prices, with any spirit technique being difficult to train and learn. Yet spirit treasures could immediately be used, of course, spirit treasures also had their limitations, although they did not occupy spirit value, but they were limited to the saint's largest spirit value.

Little Fool was satisfied, to reach 60 spirit value points upon training, his future potential was immense. Now what he needed to do was to raise his own spirit domain's spirit value.

Suddenly, he received a strike from the back of his head, the strong force caused Little Fool who was floating in the air to fall head down first into the ground.

“Little Fool! Well Done!”

Tang Tian smacked Little Fool at the back of his head, it seemed like....

He used too much force....

Tang Tian acted like nothing happened, and pulled Little Fool up. He even patted him twice, as though he was sweeping the dust off, he then kindly placed Little Fool back to his original place.

Little Fool's face was black.

“Such a powerful spirit technique! Little Fool is becoming stronger and stronger! Ya Ya, you need to learn from Little Fool well!” Tang Tian laughed.

Ya Ya stuck its head out in puzzlement, it's butt still had the piece of rock in it.

Bear with it!

Become stronger secretly!

Little Fool's mouth twitched.

“The golden skull and Fu Ying's skull, I want them.” The childish voice was filled with wisdom and experience. The two of them were good stuff, the golden skull was Honorable Martial Group's famous saint grade treasure, Honorable Martial Crown. Fu Ying's bone was a saint bone.

The two items were things to increase a saint's spirit domain spirit value, both treasures were never on the market. Average saints would be greatly limited when absorbing such treasures, and also at an extremely slow pace. But Little Fool was a Form Spirit, he could absorb them without any difficulty.

“Hahahaha. For you, for you!” Tang Tian generously placed the golden skull and Fu Ying's bone into Little Fool's hand, oh, the guqin for Magic Flute, the guqin is much more grand than that

bronze flute, but what is this bead for?

It was very obvious that Fu Ying viewed the bead as the most important item.

The bead was bloodstained, and extremely unremarkable, if not for its exceptional hardness, Tang Tian might have treated it for an ordinary bead.

Little Fool's gaze was also attracted to the bead in Tang Tian's hand. But he did not think that the bead was ordinary, because it gave him a sense of danger, it did not have any qi, but unknowingly, Little Fool felt that it held extreme danger in it.

Suddenly, the bead spun in Tang Tian's palm, in a blink of an eye, it disappeared into his body.

The dim bloodstain became extremely bright and alive, as though it was a living thing, it drilled into Tang Tian's body. Before Tang Tian could react, the trace of blood quickly went into Tang Tian's arteries.

Bang!

A powerful and fierce qi rushed to his brain, causing Tang Tian's mind to be jolted.

The blood in Tang Tian's body seemed to be flaring up, causing Tang Tian's entire body to be flushed red like a cooked prawn. He

arched his body, his face revealing extreme pain.

Little Fool's face changed.

Forceful Subjugating Bead!

The legendary Forceful Subjugating Bead! In the legends, a few apex blood meridians saints were able to seal their saint spirits into their blood, and upon meeting a suitable person whom they can forcibly enter into, they would be able to replace them!

Pursuit for immortality, every generation apex saints' final goal. All those who wield heaven devastating power and held absolute authority in the entire Heaven's Road, the apex powers, the only thing that they feared, was death!

All of them tried various weird and different methods, and on this aspect, the one closest to success was the legendary blood meridians saint Forceful Subjugation. It was considered a legend because nobody had seen it before.

But that ordinary looking bead, was actually a Forceful Subjugating Bead!

But in the next moment, it made him dumbstruck.

Hu, Tang Tian's body suddenly released a transparent flame, inside the flame, a figure was screaming, filled with intense fear: "No! Impossible! No energy.....why does he have no energy.....Zero

Energy Body, haha, so there are truly Zero Energy Bodies....”

The transparent flame, released a terrifying qi causing Little Fool to immediately retreat. The saint spirit that blazed into a flame, if he touched even a bit of it, he would immediately be destroyed.

The Qi of the flames was so horrifying, causing Little Fool’s mind to tremble.

Who was that?

After blazing for half an hour, the saint spirit was almost exhausted, causing Little Fool to be rooted to the ground due to shock. For a saint spirit to actually blaze for so long, how strong could that saint spirit be.....

“Woooo!”

Tang Tian released a sigh of relief, gradually opening his eyes, his face revealing a look of horror: “So scary!”

His Zero Energy Body had saved his life.

If not for his Zero Energy Body, he would definitely become the target of the person’s forceful subjugation. He did not know that it was Fu Ying’s last try of assassination. Fu Ying had accidentally stumbled upon the Forceful Subjugating Bead and knew of its power. He knew if he let word of it, he would definitely be unable to keep it. Fu Ying kept it inside his silver aquarius cabinet with his

few other most precious objects, and if someone killed him, and obtained this silver aquarius cabinet, they would definitely take it to study.

As such, it would be sort of taking revenge for himself.

But Fu Ying definitely did not expect that there would actually be a strange existence such as a Zero Energy Body in the world. Tang Tian's Zero Energy Body, with such an intense expelling energy attribute, and for saint spirits which had spirit domains which were completely energy related, was naturally expelled out of his body.

That was the scene of the saint spirit in a blaze.

With such power, if it was a regular body, the saint spirit would have long gotten his hands on it.

And, although the saint spirit was exhausted, a few imprints were left behind, but Tang Tian did not think that, the imprints were actually the saint's memory fragments!

“This person seems to be called Gui.....Wu?”

Little Fool was startled, his eyes immediately enlarged widely, he exclaimed with a lost of voice: “You said his name is Gui Wu?”

“Yea, seems like it.” Tang Tian closed his eyes again, carefully browsing through the memory fragments, from the surface look,

he should be called Gui Wu.

“One of Onyx Soul 3 Blood Saints, Gui Wu!”

Little Fool’s exclamation caused Tang Tian to jump up in shock as well, he suddenly opened his eyes: “This Gui Wu...is he very powerful?”

Little Fool looked at Tang Tian as though he was looking at an idiot: “Not just very powerful, but extremely powerful. He is one of the 3 strongest Blood Meridians Saints in Onyx Soul’s history, tell me, is he powerful or not?”

“So powerful!” Tang Tian was also shocked, One of the 3 strongest blood meridian saints in Onyx Soul’s history, this name was definitely something that would shock someone half to death.

Tang Tian suddenly thought of a question: “So this thing should be worth a lot of money?”

“You tell me?” Little Fool said unhappily: “A priceless treasure!”

“Such a pity!” Tang Tian had a pained face: “If i had known earlier I would had sold it, such a powerful thing, it should be worth at least a few hundred billion star coins!”

Tang Tian felt that his loss was too great this time, Ye Zhao Ge was in his hands yet he could not ransom him, a broken bead, was actually a priceless treasure, which he had ruined himself.

Little Fool was speechless, he was lazy to speak reason to the fool. Sell it? If Onyx Soul Knew that it was in his hands, the entire Onyx Soul would definitely be activated, and even if Tang Tian wanted to die, it would not be easy.

And.....thinking about what had happened, his heart suddenly felt a trace of fear, if not for the Zero Energy Body, then....

Was it true that fortune favors fools?

Tang Tian closed his eyes, and continued to flip through Gui Wu's memory fragments. To be able to become one of the 3 strongest blood meridian saints in Onyx Soul history, Gui Wu's intellect must be unfathomable, all the content of the memory fragments, were extremely difficult to comprehend, as they were extremely profound.

If any of this information landed in any blood meridians saints hands, it would definitely be viewed as a heavenly book compared to Spirit Laws.

It was just a pity, Tang Tian did not train in blood meridians, and to these profound and difficult to comprehend things, he was not even interested in them. He flipped through them one by one, and suddenly exclaimed out, he had finally found something he understood.

"I believe in the Zero Energy Body existence, but until now, one has not surfaced. I don't have many experiments, but I'm unable to

completely realize one. But if the Zero Energy Body truly exists, then it will definitely have an intense expelling force and repel towards energy, because of this, it will be able to remove the corrosion of energy everywhere around the world...”

.....

“I have thought about it, if there truly is a Zero Energy Body, how would its evolution go? A Zero Energy Body is extremely unique, with its strong expelling energy attribute, maybe this can also be seen as a type of ability. Any ability can be tempered and improved, and that is its evolution. Thinking about it, the evolution of a Zero Energy Body, should also be the evolution of its repelling energy. This thought made me extremely interested....”

.....

“I have been thinking about this for the past few days, if there is a Zero Energy Body, and if there is an ability evolution, then that would be a very interesting hypothesis. Thinking about it for a long time, I thought of a stupid way, which is to use a large quantity of energy, and with progressive training, to continuously provoke it, to allow the Zero Energy Body to keep evolving. My guess, is that when the repel ability reaches a certain level, it will form a completely different and special spirit domain, I have hailed it as [Origin], it will be the core of the Zero Energy Body....”

.....

“I have to admit, the uniqueness of the Zero Energy Body, allows

it to be extremely applicable. Energy cannot do much damage to it, and if truly, a Zero Energy Body exists, and his Zero Energy Body is able to evolve to a great level, he will definitely become the world's public enemy...”

Tang Tian and little Fool were completely stunned.

Chapter 522 – Mutual Assistance

The World's Public Enemy, Tang Tian completely did not care about it, thinking about Ursa Major Constellation's large scale reducing energy transformation that was about to begin soon, oh my, to be the World's Public Enemy is a little too.....

But Tang Tian was actually deeply absorbed into Gui Wu's theories, the problem of training had always been worrying him. Just like expanding the spirit domain, it could raise the spirit value, and that allows training more spirit techniques, but what about Zero Energy Bodies? How to improve a Zero Energy Body? That was what annoyed Tang Tian the most.

If it was someone else, maybe they would spend their time helping Little Fool. But to Tang Tian's understanding, Little Fool was a body of his own, Little Fool was Little Fool, he was himself. Did that mean that every battle would depend on Little Fool? And he could only wait behind Little Fool? A godlike young lad would definitely be unable to tolerate such a sullen fighting style!

Gui Wu's theory caused Tang Tian's eyes to immediately become bright, able to see the dawn of a new era.

Tang Tian's previous train of thought was to destroy his enemy's spirit domain, but he did not think about how to be able to effectively destroy his enemy's spirit domain. And Gui Wu's thoughts actually helped him complete this thought of destruction. The uniqueness of the Zero Energy Body was its energy repelling capability, which was extremely suitable to destroy, if such an

ability was able to keep growing, then this route was truly able to be continued.

Tang Tian scratched his chin, and said with an annoyed look: “Little Fool, what is called to use a large quantity of energy, and with progressive training, to continuously provoke it?”

Little Fool did not even move, with his harmless face and childish voice: “A large quantity of energy, should be spirit techniques.”

Tang Tian was enlightened: “I understand! It’s just to take a beating! That’s right, it’s taking a beating, as long as someone gets beaten a lot, his skin will thicken. This method is brilliant!”

Little Fool was already too lazy to even curse in his heart, brilliant? It is such a stupid idea....

Alright, everyone’s understanding of “Brilliant”, is not even a level. But, to take a beating....

Hehe!

Little Fool sneered in his heart, yet his face did not move, and said childishly: “Seems like it is.”

Tang Tian was excited: “Come, Little Fool, let us try it!”

Little Fool kept on sneering, this is something you sought

yourself! In the course since he awoke, he was always being tossed up and down to the point that he almost lost hope, and to have the opportunity sent up straight to the door, how could he let go of it?

But he did not agree to it straight away, and he asked: “But what if you get injured?”

The childish voice made his question to sound extremely naive.

Tang Tian was extremely happy at the moment, and he caressed Little Fool’s head and said: “Little Fool is really good, no problem no problem, you definitely can’t injure me, don’t start off too heavily from the start.”

Little Fool who had his head caressed had a face filled with naivety and without guilty, only his eyes was a piece of black.

Finally, my chance of revenge is here.....

Bang bang bang!

The saints in Ancient Cold City heard the rumbling sounds coming from the training room, and all revealed faces of respect, for someone who had just achieved victory, the Master was actually still bitterly training, no wonder he was hailed as the “Godlike young lad”!

There were currently many saints in Ancient Cold City, who were extremely united. Before this, everyone was still filled with

suspicious and doubt for each other, but after the battle, there were no such feelings at all. After killing Fu Ying, they had offended Honorable Martial Group, after killing Tong Ge, they had also offended Onyx Soul. They were all clear that other than Tang Tian who could protect them, no one else could.

All these people had experienced the same battle, and facing the same predicament, the camaraderie between each other were even stronger, and even more united.

And the spoils of war from Tong Ge and the rest made everyone strike a fortune each.

The independent saints would usually have difficulty in training, since they lacked communication and guidance. Someone suggested for everyone to share their experience, and that gained everyone's support. Following that, Meng Ta and the rest were able to expound on each other's experiences without restraint, the atmosphere became passionate, everyone started to take out their life saving treasures that they usually kept hidden.

Very quickly, the saints threw out all their doubts they met with while training, and immediately roused the interest of the other saints, all of them started to form groups of 3-5, and started discussing passionately.

All the saints were immersed in the discussion, as they had never experienced it before. Between saints, they were always cautious of one another, all of them afraid to let others know of their true strength. Every single saint was extremely clever and talented, and through the intense and pure discussion, inspirations sparked

forth once in awhile.

After a few days, a few of the saints would break through and find some new enlightenment. All of their faces would reveal the joy of harvests, many of the discussion topics were extremely deep and profound.

Tang Tian and Little Fool were still in the midst of harming each other.

Little Fool was continuously releasing spirit techniques, the energy would strike Tang Tian's body, and Tang Tian's body would tremble like a sieve. Tang Tian's eyes widened, filled with pain as he stared angrily at Little Fool.

“Is it painful?” Little Fool's voice was like a demon: “Do you want me to lessen my energy?”

“Stop bullshitting!” Tang Tian spat out saliva.

“Truly a true steel bodied real man!” Little Fool praised as he increased the might of his spirit techniques.

“Ahhhh.....” Tang Tian wails were ear piercing.

After the round of training had concluded, Tang Tian who was covered with injuries walked over expressionlessly to Little Fool,

grabbing onto him, he suddenly smashed Little Fool.

“You asked me to hit you, why are you hitting me back?” Little Fool retorted.

Tang Tian said barbarically: “I’m not happy! I need to vent my anger! How can I permit that only I get injured?”

Little Fool kept quiet.

Bang bang bang!

“Do you need me to lessen my energy?”

“Truly a true steel bodied real man!”

.....

Little Fool said nothing as he was smashed until his face and nose swelled up, he definitely would not ask the fool to be merciful, that was too humiliating, so he received double the injuries!

He clenched his teeth and persevered until Tang Tian stopped, he floated in the sky, looking coldly at Tang Tian, he spoke out: “The second round of training is about to begin.”

Bang bang bang!

The light aura of spirit techniques struck Tang Tian like rain, causing him to tremble crazily like a sieve.

Bang bang bang!

Little Fool was beaten by Tang Tian, it was a tremendous battle that caused dust and dirt to fly everywhere.

This cycle looped back and forth.

The hatred between the two parties was quickly increasing.

Ya Ya cowered in the corner, looking at the two crazy people in horror, it was completely shocked, are they playing? Such a terrifying game....

Both parties exerted all of their strength. Seeing that Little Fool actually challenged him, Tang Tian was enraged. And Little Fool truly viewed the fool disdainfully, to make Little Fool bend his head would make him feel worse than dying.

For a few days, the training got more intense, causing Tang Tian and Little Fool to look as though they were mortal enemies, looking at each other in rage.

And through the crazy training, Tang Tian's Zero Energy Body actually improved greatly, he could already withstand spirit

techniques with 50 spirit value points. Attacks that were below 30 spirit value points, before even reaching Tang Tian's body would immediately be repelled and extinguished.

But the price to pay actually did not do any good to Tang Tian's body.

The more miraculous thing was Little Fool, Tang Tian's revenge beatings actually caused a substantial improvement in Little Fool. Little Fool's body became even more congealed, his spirit value actually increased by 5.

Little Fool did not expect that, but he would definitely would not thank the fool. But in truth, he was already seeing the fool in a different light, without the fool's permission, he was unable to attack him.

Although the fool was barbaric, and vented the anger of training onto him, beating him up, but he had never before cut short the training. The fool was able to endure all the attacks in the training, and definitely did not give himself a break.

He truly was someone who was ruthless to himself.....

Little Fool sneered in his heart, then released even stronger attacks.

And then he would get beaten up even harder....

So everyone got a shock when Tang Tian and Little Fool appeared in front of them.

Tang Tian was covered in bruises, his clothes were tattered and torn, but no one cared about that. All the saints looked at Tang Tian in surprise, his entire body was emitting a Qi that made them extremely uncomfortable, the uncomfortable feeling made them feel suppressed.

A few of the closer saints had subconsciously stepped back a few steps, only then were they able to feel the feeling of suppression reduced.

“Master, what sort of suppressing type spirit technique have you been training?” Meng Ta’s eyes lit up, he could not resist asking.

This made the other saints interested too, there were many spirit techniques that had the effect of suppression. These types of spirit techniques were so profound that they were thought highly of by the powerful saints, these spirit techniques could apply pressure on the spirit and mind as well.

They did not expect that their master would actually train in such a spirit technique.....

Tang Tian was extremely pleased, and shook his head: “It’s not a spirit technique.”

At this moment, everyone became even more imaginative, if it

was not a spirit technique, could it be a spirit treasure? Everyone became excited, Little Fool's refining spirit treasures, could actually be so powerful? Only high grade spirit treasures could have such a result!

All of the saints looked at Little Fool, their eyes blazing with passion.

Little Fool's face became gloomy, seeing the fool's pleased look, he was feeling extremely unhappy.

Tang Tian became even more pleased: "It is not a spirit treasure!"

Everyone became even more curious.

Tang Tian showed a haughty look: "Who has a spirit technique that is at a spirit value of 30 points?"

Everyone looked at each other when a saint stood up: "Your subordinate's [Crescent Blade], is coincidentally at a spirit value of 30 points."

"Throw me one!" Tang Tian laughed.

The saint was shocked: "This subordinate dare not!"

"No problem no problem, since I allow you to, just do it!" Tang Tian said.

The saint hesitated for a moment, then released a crescent shaped blade aura. From their eyes, the blade aura went closer and closer to Tang Tian, but he just stood there and did not do anything, causing them to be afraid.

Spirit techniques with 30 spirit value points had considerably strong power, if there were no energy barriers, or if there were no saint blood's protection, any one would definitely be sliced into two.

But, the next scene caused them to be dumbstruck, they were so shocked their jaws almost dropped to the ground.

The extremely congealed blade aura, seemed to touch Tang Tian's body, but suddenly it distorted and became extremely unstable. Bang, a light sound came out, the trembling crescent blade blade aura crumbled into strands of aura and disappeared.

The entire place became quiet, everyone was completely shocked beyond their understanding at what had just happened.

“Mas.....master, this is....” Meng Ta stammered as he asked, he was stunned.

Tang Tian was about to explain, when he suddenly felt an intense undulation. He was startled but regained composure and rushed out.

A gold light pillar had shot out from the ground, into the sky and straight into the clouds.

Chapter 523 – Sextans Belongs To Ursa Major

The golden light pillar in the distance shot into the clouds.

“That is.....”

The Adjutant’s shout was loud, causing Jones to be surprised. The Red Leaf Army stopped, all of them exclaiming, they were surprised by the light pillar as they watched it enter the Heavens.

Even if they were very far away, every single person was able to clearly feel that the location of the light pillar was releasing ripples of energy undulation which was like a storm converging.

“That is Ancient Cold City!” Jones was the first to react, his face of shock turned to joy: “Quick, take a video and send it back to the Martial Group! There definitely has to be something powerful there, we were right!”

The Adjutant was excited, his face also with joy. Jones was right, although until now, they had not found any concrete proof, but with the light pillar in front of them, it was enough to raise the attention of the higher ups.

When Honorable Martial Group received the recording, they were greatly shocked. Such a power definitely did not come from an ordinary treasure.

Sextans Eye, what was in it?

The Red Leaf Army immediately received the praise of the higher ups, and were immediately ordered to march to Ancient Cold City!

Inside Ancient Cold City.

Cang Yang Yu looked at Sextans Eye inside the light pillar in a daze, his voice in a vibrato as he reminisced: “I said i would definitely do it, i said I would definitely do it....”

As he kept on speaking, tears dropped down his face.

The golden Sextans Eye, was floating in the light pillar like a golden snowflake, Six eyes all releasing dazzling light auras. The vague tears revealing the profound figure from the past that saved him and gave him hope.

What you’ve entrusted me, what you’ve requested of me, the words you said, the mocking words you said, the jokes you cracked, I have done everything.

Maybe you have already died, and maybe you are still alive, but, I can rest in peace finally. The oath I pledged that year, although only the both of us heard it, but, I have never thought of giving up.

That year, I was a nobody, that year, I was trapped in the desperate situation, that cowardly me, that braveless me, that me who had nothing, where even I looked down on myself.

I am very, very happy.

Because I did it, I did what you entrusted to me, I did not betray your trust.

If you were here, you would definitely mock me for having no willpower, because I myself am just an ordinary person.

“This king will go higher!”

The words that I was not qualified to speak, finally, I can say it without feeling guilty.

He wiped his tears, looking at the Sextans Eye in the light pillar and nodded, causing Sextans Eye to float out of the light pillar and landed in his hand. Cang Yang Yu passed Sextans Eye over to Tang Tian: “I am handing it over to you now, my task is completed.”

Tang Tian accepted the Sextans Eye Solemnly, he could feel the feelings and weight Cang Yang Yu had placed in Sextans Eye.

Cang Yang Yu laughed, as though he was relieved of something. For so many years, his entire life was dedicated on this, and currently, he had completed the oath he had pledged, and it made him feel extremely relaxed.

“Now, there is one more thing.”

Cang Yang Yu flew up into the air.

Cang Yang Yu flew above Ancient Cold City, looking at the mess of a city, he sighed. He built Ancient Cold City for the sake of Sextans Eye, and he had already known that Sextans Eye would most probably meet with trouble, so he had spent a lot of effort on Ancient Cold City, but he did not expect that it would still be destroyed.

For a moment, it was a myriad of emotions.

He was the true wielder of Sextans Constellation, but because of his natural low profile disposition, he controlled Sextans Constellation in the darkness, becoming one of the Groundsmasters of the constellation.

All of this was time to change. He suddenly thought, if everyone else knew their own Big Boss had become a powerful and tyrannical Master, what would be their feelings be?

Cang Yang Yu's face exposed a smile, he was suddenly eager to see their expressions.

He flew to the side of the light pillar. The light pillar was released from Sextans Constellation's saint treasure [Heaven Sextant]. [Heaven Sextant] had been in his hands the entire time, but he had

never used it.

Cang Yang Yu raised his head and looked up into the sky.

The light pillar started to change, becoming even more congealed and powerful, causing the sky to become even darker. Above the sky, stars appeared.

All the star power of Sextans Constellation became extremely lively, as everyone in the constellation all ran out of their homes, all of their faces filled with shock at the sudden occurrence and the sky skilled with stars.

“I, Cang Yang Yu, officially announce that Sextans Constellation will join with Ursa Major Constellation!”

The old voice was like rumbling thunder, thundering across the entire sky of Sextans Constellation.

The light pillar transformed into a ray of light that flew into the Ursa Major Constellation that appeared in the sky.

Ursa Major Constellation in the sky, suddenly burst out with light aura. Tang Tian felt an indescribable excitement in his heart, he focused himself and gradually spoke out.

“I, Tang Tian, Constellation Master of Ursa Major Constellation, welcome Sextans Constellation, we will be a family forever, to never leave each other!”

Tang Tian's voice resonated out at the same time in Ursa Major Constellation and Sextans Constellation.

Bang!

When the ray of light entered Ursa Major Constellation, Sextans Constellation which was in the sky suddenly disappeared, and Ursa Major Constellation suddenly had an extension.

A surge of star power immediately surged into Sextans Constellation, causing the originally doubtful Groundsmasters who were filled with suspicions about joining Ursa Major Constellation to become surprised and joyous. The joyous matter was, the density of energy, proved that Ursa Major Constellation was much stronger than what they had imagined. The surprising thing was, Tang Tian of Ursa Major Constellation, who was profoundly scheming, hailed to be tyrannical and powerful, was definitely not a Constellation Master who would bestow such things.

On the contrary, for the saint treasure of Sextans Constellation being in Cang Yang Yu's hands, everyone did not find it too weird. For a very long time, Cang Yang Fighting Grounds had been the main controller of Sextans Constellation.

The sudden change and development caused Jones' Red Leaf Army to be dumbstruck.

"So it was Ursa Major Constellation who was messing about in

the darkness!” Jones’ eyes were filled with sullen, killing intent flashing past his eyes.

“What do we do?” The adjutant looked at Jones.

Jones hesitated for a moment: “We will continue to advance, advance while waiting for orders.”

The Adjutant nodded his head, they could only do this much for now.

They did not know that Honorable Martial Group was currently in a mess.

Honorable Martial Group who had just received Red Leaf Army’s recording was extremely excited, and were preparing to issue a declaration. To proclaim that they wanted to investigate the battle of Ancient Cold City, Honorable Martial Group would send Red Leaf Army to enter Ancient Cold City, to shed some light. But they never thought that even before they could issue a declaration, Sextans Constellation had become a part of Ursa Major Constellation.

This caused them to feel trapped.

Fu Ying’s crisis was truly vile, and they were 90% sure that it was Ursa Major Constellation that was messing with them. If it was only Sextans Constellation, they could just conduct an investigation, and immediately send their army, and although

there would be a dispute, but as long as they are able to give everyone an explanation, then no matter how much of a disturbance there was, it would not be a problem.

But, now that Sextans Constellation had become a part of Ursa Major Constellation, Honorable Martial Group felt that it had become difficult. Compared to Sextans Constellation, Ursa Major Constellation was not that easily provoked, Tang Tian was a difficult person, where Honorable Martial Group had personally experienced it, and the group of people in Ursa Major Constellation, were a group of battlemaniacs.

If it was at another time, Honorable Martial Group would not have such restraining fear.

But at this time, with the disturbance of Fu Ying, the front line had lost consecutively, and to stabilize the situation, Honorable Martial Group experts were all deployed to the front lines. If at this time, they were to start another battle with Ursa Major Constellation, they would be caught in a difficult situation.

The higher ups of Honorable Martial Group started to have contrasting ideas because of this.

Some of the Elders felt that at a time where their front lines were having difficulty, and placing their energy on the disturbance of Fu Ying, to divide their efforts and fight with Ursa Major Constellation was definitely not clever, and most likely Honorable Martial Group would suffer from a stab in the back.

But the other elders thought that Fu Ying's disturbance on Honorable Martial Group had a great influence, if it was not resolved, it would affect the Group in the long term. And although their front lines were rather anxious, they were already stabilized, as long as they adopt a defensive line, Leo Constellation would not win so easily. Compared to Honorable Martial Group, Ursa Major Constellation was also at its weakest, the main bulk of their army was involved with Big Dipper, and only a mechanical army remained outside.

Adding that the fight in Ancient Cold City was so intense, although they were merged with Ursa Major Constellation, but Ursa Major Constellation must have also suffered a great loss. That meant that Ancient Cold City was extremely weak.

Furthermore, at such a time, if Honorable Martial Group was to display an attitude of weakness, then not only would that cause their allies to lose their trust, but it would also allow the infiltrators to take action.

Honorable Martial Group wanted to use this victory to show that they are the true rulers of Heaven's Road.

After the intense quarrel, they finally agreed to the second view point. The Honorable Martial Group had become arrogant since their founding in Heaven's Road, which was imbedded deep inside the elder's bones, Ursa Major Constellation, a late bloomer, in their eyes was just a country side city that was merely exploding with expansion.

To compromise with a newly rich and expanding country side

city, made the arrogant elders of the Group feel terrible.

Ursa Major Constellation had such an aggressive growth momentum, which had long threatened Honorable Martial Group. The relation between them was always enemies, and if they continued to grow, they would become a great enemy to them.

Since it was so, why not use this opportunity to strangle the baby in its cradle.

Very quickly, the Martial Group elders had formed a consensus.

2 Hours later, Honorable Martial Group released a strong declaration, pointing at Ursa Major Constellation, saying they are the true hands behind what happened to Fu Ying, and requested Ursa Major Constellation to unconditionally accept Honorable Martial Group's investigation, if not, it would be viewed that Ursa Major Constellation was provoking and challenging Honorable Martial Group,

Immediately, Honorable Martial Group also announced that the Red Leaf Army was heading towards Ancient Cold City to investigate.

The Red Leaf Army who had received their orders were high in morale, they increased their speed towards Ancient Cold City. The higher ups had given them the authority to start an attack whenever needed.

At this time, the Light Blade Army, Raging Inferno Army, Dawn Army, 3 Gold Grade Armies, left from their own bases. The Light Blade Army was to support the Red Leaf Army, while Raging Inferno Army and Dawn Army were to head straight to Ursa Major Constellation.

And at the same time, 10 saints moved out to war together.

The entire Heaven's Road was shocked by Honorable Martial Group's declaration and intent to kill, everyone was able to feel Honorable Martial Group's determination from the declaration.

To move 4 Gold Grade Armies, along with 10 saints, this move of Honorable Martial Group caused everyone in Heaven's Road to be stunned.

Ursa Major Constellation had fallen into a difficult situation.

Chapter 524 – Target Red Leaf!

“Is everyone prepared?”

Tang Tian shouted at the top of his lungs, the young man was extremely eager.

“We are ready!”

“We are just waiting to move out!”

“Will the little kids cry in shock?”

Everyone’s answers were chaotic, compared to a unison answer of an army, the power of the shout was lacking. But Tang Tian did not mind at all, in front of him, were exactly 42 Saints.

Everyone’s morale was high, all of them were happily laughing, regarding the war that was about to begin, they were not worried at all. 42 saints, even though they are normal independent saints, every single individual was still a terrifying force.

Honorable Martial Group was completely unclear of the war in Ancient Cold City, and the recording that they caught of Tang Tian, was the threat Fu Ying made before the battle begun. To Honorable Martial Group, the saints must have definitely become cannon fodder and flew into their deaths.

Not only Honorable Martial Group, no one else would think that, the saints of Ancient Cold City did not sacrifice much, and all of them had become Tang Tian's subordinates.

To Honorable Martial Group who was unaware of anything, the declaration that was filled with killing intent made the saints in Ancient Cold City burst out laughing. Everyone had no leeway of mercy towards Honorable Martial Group any longer, both sides viewed each other as either you die or I die, so Red Leaf Army and Light Sword Army, to them, were just two delicious big fat pork buns.

In truth, Red Leaf Army and Light Sword Army's strength was extremely outstanding, since they were made with the Gold Branches as their core, compared to a regular army, their difference in quality was not just a minute bit.

But in the eyes of 42 saints, that was nothing.

Tang Tian waved his hand: "Move out!"

Everyone responded with a loud voice, 43 figures flew into the sky, as they whistled through the air towards the Northwest.

A saint called Zheng Yu suddenly said excitedly: "Found them, that way!"

Zheng Yu was small, he looked extremely ordinary, but it was

because he was a saint that was strongly committed to finding treasures, and had profound attainments in eye related spirit techniques. Armies are such big targets, and the energy undulation in the air allowed him to easily lock onto the enemy's location.

Everyone immediately became excited.

They started to increase their speed!

The whistling sound through the air, everyone was extremely relaxed, all of them playing all sorts of tricks, either spiralling forward, or producing afterimages, or flickering in and out.....

The most powerful was someone called Li Da, his most proficient spirit technique was energy barriers, he could adjust his energy barrier into a conical shape, and with an extreme speed, his energy barrier would grind through the air and form friction, producing dazzling sparks, dragging along a fire tail behind him, it was a sight to behold.

This creative ability won everyone's claps.

Tang Tian thought that it was smart, if everyone did it together, it would definitely be a scene.

The imposing entrance before a fight is very important!

Hearing Tang Tian's idea, everyone started to laugh, although they felt that Tang Tian had a bit of evil tendencies, but all of them

started to release their energy barriers and adjust them into conical shapes.

“Wait a minute! Form up properly! Meng Ta, you are aiming there!”

“Arrange nicely guys, later, everyone maintain the same speed, don’t be too fast or too slow!”

Tang Tian’s random spouts of orders finally produced a simple attacking formation. If Bing was here, he would definitely snort, this attacking formation was extremely ugly.

Tang Tian did not care though, he was extremely excited.

“GO!”

Tang Tian shouted, the 43 of them suddenly rushed forward!

The Red Leaf Army was advancing very quickly, they were already very close to Ancient Cold City, victory was in their grasp, all of them were steadfast. Ancient Cold City which was trampled by Fu Ying, what could remain? Fu Ying’s counterattack before he died, was enough to raze the Ancient Cold City.

As long as they could seize Ancient Cold City first, this merit would be enough for them to fly sky high.

The entire Red Leaf Army were all extremely excited.

Suddenly, a black dot appeared in the distance, it's our scout, but....

The scout seemed to look extremely panied, the expression on his face, it looked like....fear?

Jones' heart was surprised, he started to feel that something bad was happening, and just at that time, a light aura appeared in the distance.

What is that....

The light aura was approaching very quickly, before the scout had even landed, the light aura had become more apparent. Jones' eyes shrunk, that is....

Amidst the flaming ball, there was a vague human figure.

The fireball was approaching very quickly, before they could hear a sound, in the blink of an eye, the fireball had rushed to their vicinity before Jones could see clearly, there was a group of people inside the Fireball!

No, it was a group of people whose entire bodies were covered with blazing flames.

Jones' mind became blank, sai.....saints!

How is that possible.....

He suddenly shivered, and bellowed out loud: "Enemy attack!"

Jones voice completely changed key, the voice that was brimming with fear, immediately pulled the souls back of the soldiers who were stunned. Everyone watched the sky in fear, the enemies whose bodies were covered in flames, were approaching them at very fast speeds.

The terrifying whistling sound, was coming too slowly, it was a sound that could cause a person to shiver from head to toe.

The enemy had begun diving down!

As though it was rocks dropping from the sky, pulling along their long fire tails, dragging a might that could devastate the land, not one soldier could maintain calm, all of their faces were pale white, their knees knocking very quickly.

Saints!

So many saints....

Out of the entire Red Leaf Army, the only one who could maintain his calmness and steadiness was Jones. He knew that

their chance of living was already very slim, for they were in a dire situation. But after experiencing the initial fear, his eyes became bloodshot, his heart filled with determination!

The accomplishments we have until today, were all supported by Master Fu Ying.

Then with our lives, we will repay Master Fu Ying's kindness!

His heart steadied down: "Prepare to attack!"

His voice resonated out in the entire sky, like a leaf that sways in a storm, but it was extremely weak, but it landed in the soldier's ears, which was their last lifeline they would hold on to.

"Kill!"

Jones bellowed, in that moment, he had already forgotten fear, his heart filled only with killing intent.

The general's determination would affect the surrounding soldiers, the instincts born out from long training, made them all scream out at the same time: "Kill!"

The entire Red Leaf Army suddenly burst off with a light aura with astonishing speed, it converged on Jones.

The light aura around Jones had condensed into a terrifying

degree, like a sea of light. Raising his hand up, as though he was carrying his determination, he welcomed the incoming saints and suddenly slashed down!

The surging rain of light suddenly exploded forth!

Tang Tian who was rushing forth, did not have his normal smile and playfulness, his eyes extremely sullen. The steadiness of the opponent's general did not surprise him much, to him, it was an extremely normal reaction. Because any army of his subordinates would not lose their will facing enemies stronger than them as well.

“Disperse!”

Tang Tian ordered straightforwardly.

Bang!

The fire regiment in the sky suddenly broke out like exploding fireworks, transforming into 43 fire regiments, drawing 43 arcs across the sky!

The offensive light pillar missed.

As expected of saints.....

Jones praised in his heart, the strength of saints was truly much

stronger than Gold Ranked Martial Artists. At such a high speed dive, they were still able to freely control their direction. Only saints could do that.

The saints in the sky were not laughing or playing anymore, they felt the dense energy, if they were struck by it, even the strongest saint would definitely become dust. Even Li Da who was the most proficient in energy barriers had a solemn look. Even if he had fully enforced his energy barrier, he was unable to survive from that terrifying attack.

To a Bronze Saint, what they are able to utilize is the True Power of their body. That meant that their attacks were naturally limited. Although spirit techniques are more efficient as compared to martial techniques, and their power is stronger, but there is still a cap to its magnification.

When his attack missed, Jones was not discouraged, he bellowed: “Red Leaf!”

Red light aura appeared on every soldier’s body, from a bird’s eye view, it would seem that the army was red light auras moving around, like a red maple leaf The dazzling lights connected every soldier, making it look like the veins of the maple leaf.

A powerful military leader!

Saints naturally had stronger eyepower, the Red Leaf Army beneath them became one entity, which was a powerful war formation. The entire Red Leaf Army’s energy undulation

frequency were completely synchronized, making them look like a patch of red lava, accumulating astonishing energy.

Tang Tian was also surprised, the war formation was truly very powerful.

His intuition is much stronger than normal people, and he could feel a strong sense of danger coming from the energy undulation.

Going through the military leader's control, the entire army becomes one body, which could be said to be void of any dead angles. Regardless of where they got injured, the energy of the entire army would naturally converge towards the attack, and when blocking the attack, they would also counterattack.

A beautiful formation!

A pity, the difference between their strengths was not something a war formation could close up.

“Separate and attack! Be careful when breaking away!”

Tang Tian's order came from the sky, everyone immediately understood Tang Tian's intention.

43 Figures unfolded like petals, bringing along their fiery fire tails, striking various positions of Red Leaf Army. They were like a flock of agile birds, attacking the maple leaf at the same time.

Jones face took a change.

The opponent actually did not get tricked, but it was too late for him to change, the sharp whistling sound that could cause anyone to tremble, once again converged together coming in all directions and swooping down on them.

43 Saints, releasing their offensive spirit techniques at the same time!

A myriad of spirit techniques of all different colors landed on the maple leaf from all directions, then promptly leaving after the attack.

The maple leaf formation released many bright light spots, all of the energy of the bright spots suddenly erupting out.

The condensed light beams released like rain, shooting into the sky, as though fireworks were being displayed. Jones face changed again, the Maple Leaf formation was invulnerable, upon being struck by the enemy, they would counterattack immediately. This was originally an advantage, but at the same time, it became a fatal weakness.

To have so many attacks would cause an all direction counterattack.

If they were against ordinary martial artists, the attacks would be

considered sharp and accurate, but saints were able to break away and dodge.

With just one turn, the energy of the entire army immediately depleted by 30%!

Chapter 525 – Massacre

It had to be said, the Red Leaf Army is much stronger than what Tang Tian had imagined, Tang Tian originally thought that with one move, the Red Leaf Army would crumble, but unexpectedly, the opponent still stood steady.

Sure enough, they deserve to be called a Gold Grade Army!

The opponent's military general was also very outstanding, faced with over 40 saint's attacks, not only did they maintain their composure, but they made the correct response, that itself was already pretty outstanding.

Although Tang Tian was not usually very dependable, but once a battle ensued, he would change into another person completely, with sharp, flexible, firm and formidable battle instincts, people who knew him would all exclaim in admiration, even the crazed battle zealot Ling Xu, would also sigh naturally. Ling Xu would heat up in his head and lose all rational during battle, but not Tang Tian.

During a battle, it was the highest point of Tang Tian's intelligence.

During a battle, was Tang Tian's coolest moments.

Although he was full of admiration in his heart, Tang Tian did

not show any sign of relaxation, he shouted: “Pull high!”

Whoosh!

Every saint lifted their figures together, rose up the sky like a rocket.

Speed, altitude, this was the saints’ advantage, the advantage of knowing how to fly, Tang Tian used it completely. He did not know of complicated strategies, but his outstanding battle instincts let him know how to make use of his own advantage.

43 people floated in the air, everyone looked at Tang Tian, although the battle had only just begun, but Tang Tian’s performance just now already won the trust of everyone.

Tang Tian already had an idea, he said: “In a moment, we will charge down as we did previously. However this time, first throw a sea of clouds, then everyone will throw down their spirit techniques, best being explosive spirit techniques. Once thrown, immediately pull back high up.”

The other people looked at each other in dismay, a few others hesitated.

Everyone felt that the Master was truly too careful, with so many saints against an army, was it not very easy? Even so, so many saints, to beat an army was already bullying, everyone actually did not even give some face but still use little tricks.....

Of course, this was only the unspoken criticism in the stomachs, no one dared to speak out.

“Master’s idea is really exquisite!” Meng Ta said in appraisal.

The others despised this in their hearts, in the past they heard that Meng Ta was a good chap, they did not think that he would be such a bootlicker without a backbone.

Meng Ta had already noticed the disapproval in others eyes, he laughed coldly in his heart, Idiots! Wait till the training of the spirit treasure, let’s just see how unyielding all your resolve is!

Even so a few capable saints looked pensive. Their master looked to be one who talked most about profits, he did not bother about false reputation, did not talk about extravagance, he was pragmatic!

Tang Tian completely did not think that the others would have so many opinions, of course, even if he knew, he did not care.

Just being obedient will do, if they were not obedient, then he will hit till they are obedient, Tang Tian’s ideas were all the very easy all the while, he did not care what others think in their hearts, anyway this bunch of guys already signed the contract to sell themselves.

“Are you prepared?” Tang Tian shouted and waited for a short

while, he screamed: “Charge Charge Charge!”

43 shadows, charged at high speeds once again into the establishment.

A shrill, sharp whistle, once again shrouded the sky.

Although the army had already consumed one third of their energy, but they were not defeated, this also made Red Leaf Army heave a sigh of relief, their confidence greatly increased.

It turns out that saints were not as scary as imagined! Many soldiers started to think, and a few gold ranked martial artists who had immense strength, were eager to give it a try.

Jones’ face was gloomy, his heart was not the least bit happy, in contrast, he had a strong ominous premonition in his heart. The strength of the saints was not enough to make him fearful, however if the saints knew how to make use of their advantage, it would be far from good.

As a military leader, how would he not have researched on their strategic high level military force? From what it seems, the whole Heaven’s Road’s understanding of the use of saints, was still rather low level.

On one hand, they were in peaceful times for too long, on another hand, the status of saints is too high. military leaders were basically unable to mobilize saints, even those saints which

followed the team, were only good enough to be the role of a high level bodyguard, their army status' were extraordinary, military leaders had difficulty giving them instructions.

Fighting against saints now, in essence, was no different from a gang fight, everyone found their own opponents, then fought to the death.

Up till just now, 43 saints charged into the establishment, attacked at the same time, then hurriedly pulled up, it was a strange tactic, making Jones sense danger.

Because he realized, he basically could not defeat such a tactic.

The opponent charged into the establishment once again, Jones perked his spirits up, waiting with rapt attention. The opponents had learned from the lesson earlier, they were now charging into the establishment from different directions, Jones could only laugh bitterly in his heart, other than defending, he basically had no chance of counterattack.

This time, he did not choose to use [Red Leaf], [Red Leaf] was a type of formation that waited for an attack. However against a saint, [Red Leaf]'s attack was not effective, that way in fact wasted the real energy of the soldiers.

“Dome Shield!”

Jones shouted loudly, the Red Leaf Army suddenly lit up with a

bright light aura, a crescent light barrier appeared above the Red Leaf Army. The light ray was just like an enormous glass dome, that appeared above the heads of the Red Leaf Army.

[Dome Shield] was specially used against attacks from the sky, it did not have any counterattacking ability, but its defense was not weaker than [Red Leaf], what is important was, the consumption of True power was much lesser.

Suddenly, a white fog floated in front of Jones's eyes, he suddenly became cautious.

“Be careful!”

The words had not set, these white fog came quickly, in a blink of an eye, his eyes were snowy white, the surrounding was entirely filled with white fog, condensed and not dispersing.

No Good!

[Sea of Clouds]!

When the connection of a person was suddenly broken off and isolated, the majority would panic sub-consciously. This was a type of instinct, only having gone through vigorous training, would a person be able to overcome it. Red Army which was formed not long ago, it obviously had not overcome that test.

The shrill, sharp whistle got closer without stopping, it made

everyone feel that the death reaper was charging towards them.

The Red Leaf Army immediately became chaotic, the chaos made many fluctuations appear on the Dome Shield.

“Steady yourself!”

Jones shouted, before he was heard, an intense explosion on the Dome Shield!

Bang Bang Bang!

The deafening explosion, a series of explosion made the originally violently fluctuating Dome Shield explode into pieces, Jones was hit with a great impact, he spat out fresh blood.

More exploding spirit techniques were thrown in the midst.

Bang Bang Bang!

The Red Leaf Army completely broke down, those soldiers who fell into fear, were charging outside like madman. And those gold ranked martial artists, had similarly lost their heads out of fear at this moment and tried to escape with all their might. In addition, in the Sea of Clouds, it was difficult to differentiate the enemy and friendlies, fear made everyone lose their rationale, some people punched out because they were blocked, it immediately created a chaotic battle.

Within the Sea of clouds, it had become a Field of Asuras.

Jones shut his eyes in despair, he knew it was finished, he had not thought that a [Sea of Clouds] would actually make them break down completely. Fresh blood flowed from his mouth, it soaked his clothes, he received the heaviest impact from the spirit techniques. Military leaders were the pivot of the comb and where True Power converged, similarly, when an attack arrives, the energy would be transmitted to him first. If the formation maintained complete, the unity of will would be a stronghold, these impacts would be dispersed layer by layer, the whole army would absorb the burden of the attack, so everyone would not be injured.

However, the army was already messy just now, these impacts were not able to be dispersed, hence he was the first to be heavily injured.

It truly is a pity..... I am unable to avenge you.....

If I had been stricter for the army's training.....

He knew that his thoughts were too ridiculous, although he was the Chief Commander, he had never truly controlled this army. Although the gold branch made this army's soldiers quality more outstanding, but it also caused the army not to fully trust its Chief Commander.

Commanding such an army, really pathetic.....

His gaze was increasingly disorganized, he shut his eyes, exhausted, he did not want to watch the following massacre.

The judgement before Jones died was correct, the situation quickly became a massacre.

Every saint, was birthed from stepping on blood and countless battles and slaughters. None of them were compassionate and had lenient hearts. Even so, they were very clear that this was a battle, this battle had no grounds for mercy or buffer.

43 saints, sealed the four corners of the Sea of Clouds, every martial artist that charged from the cloud sea would be sliced.

Following the elapse of time, the sound and breath of Sea of Clouds slowly stopped, no one charged out anymore.

Sea of Clouds was currently dyed with the colour of blood, making it look strangely terrifying and enchanting.

The saints quickly dispersed the Sea of Clouds, there was already nobody standing inside, the entire ground of bodies. The whole army, fell like that, blood flowed like a river, the air filled with a nose piercing stench of fresh blood.

Meng Ta and the rest did not have too much joy of victory on their faces, they only had silence and shock.

This was war!

It was different from the other battles they experienced before. When war is displayed in front of everyone, even saints who are used to see life and death, will be stunned by the bitterness of war.

“Clean up the battle ground!”

Tang Tian’s voice broke the silence, only he had a normal expression. He was the youngest amongst these people, but after considerations, he experienced the most war among the rest.

He quickly swept the battlefield with a normal expression.

Everyone was looking at Tang Tian in a different light.

The majority of them were previously not very pleased with Tang Tian, they even felt that Ursa Major Constellation was not very strong. If not for the humiliation and threat Fu Ying made on them, they would never had chosen to surrender to Ursa Major Constellation.

That was being forced by circumstances, majority of their hearts were as such. Which was exactly why, they did not trust Tang Tian too much, Tang Tian’s power amongst them, was also not considered the strongest.

Many of them even felt that Tang Tian was a kid that had very good luck. Although he was of a young age, honestly unbelievably

young, he relied on his own strength to defeat Ursa Major constellation.

Until just now.

When everyone was surprised by the cruelty of the war, Tang Tian still displayed a calm performance, he was so calm as though it was just another normal day to him. They then realized, this young teenager, was far from as simple as they saw him.

Thinking back of the process of the battle, Tang Tian's commands were not too complicated or had too high a level of tactics, even the last result, almost did not deserve much praise, almost like it was supposed to be.

However, the smarter people realized, they did not have any casualties, even in the entire process of battle, they did not face even a small bit of danger.

They had a sudden realization.

This young lad was not simple!

Chapter 526 – Pressure From Honorable Martial Group

Everyone cleaned up the battlefield quietly.

Meng Ta suddenly asked: “Master, did you fight in many battles?”

Meng Ta’s words, attracted the interest of everyone.

“Not many.” Tang Tian slanted his head and thought for a long time, he stretched out his fingers and counted, but he was never really good with numbers, and could only reply: “Anyway I’ve been fighting constantly.”

These words immediately made everyone grow in respect, “Fighting constantly,” these words sounded tyrannical and pressing.

“No wonder Master is so skillful.” Meng Ta said without missing a beat.

Tang Tian immediately became pleased and proud: “Actually, the Red Leaf Army’s Chief Commander is very powerful, the martial artists are also very strong, however, they lack training. The soldiers did not trust their military leader enough, although they are strong on the outside, but willpower, and that took their lives. An army with weak willpower will crumble easily, But I never

thought that Honorable Martial Group's army and martial artists would actually be so weak in will. Will is much more important than a person's strength."

Although Tang Tian had never commanded an army, he and Bing had hung out for very long, after listening to so many things, he was able to absorb a few things. These few seemingly professional sentences, assured Meng Ta and the rest that their Master's standard was truly not to be looked down on.

Tang Tian waved his hands and said loudly: "If the army under my command dares to crumble like that, they will definitely be beat up like a dog!"

The youth forgot at that moment that he had basically never touched his army before, he could not even find the north, south, east or west of his army.

Meng Ta and the rest were immediately scared, they became solemn with respect.

However Tang Tian's words were not lies, because Bing was the person in charge of the army. Having survived the most devastating of battles, his understanding of wars were much more profound than any other person. Even so, as the chief instructor of the Southern Cross Army, he had full understanding of how to build a new army.

Each army of Ursa Major Constellation received extremely strict training, including Ta Dun's Plateau Army, which was forced to

relearn and be reconstructed, becoming brand new. Regarding the individual power of the martial artists, there was no army under Tang Tian that was comparable with the Red Leaf Army, however when discussing the determination of the battle, Red Leaf Army would definitely lose to his.

Tang Tian was filled with disdain towards Red Leaf Army, any army around him would never be crushed like that. In comparison, Red Leaf Army was more like a bunch of soft eggs.

Tang Tian also felt, although he might be weaker to another person, it was nothing, he just had to train bitterly. If even his determination and will was weaker, that would be more even more uncomfortable than to be killed.

“Let’s go, we will go find the Light Blade Army!”

Tang Tian waved his hands, he wanted to beat Honorable Martial Group hard this time. Although the battle did not have a lot of twists and turns, but unknowingly, the attitude of the saints towards Tang Tian, had quietly evolved.

Tang Tian did not think much about the wipe-out of the Red Leaf Army. With 43 saints which was such strong force, victory was definitely a must.

But he did not know that the wipe-out of the Red Leaf Army would create such a huge wave.

Honorable Martial Group, the 10th Gold Branch.

Amongst the many Gold Branches, 10th Gold Branch was always in the average standard. This year, to the individual Gold Branches of the Honorable Martial Group, it was without a doubt the year with the most violent change. The training of the gold branches became extremely strict, their status was originally very outstanding, however following a number of battles, statuses and ranks continued to grow, the gold ranked martial artists were unable to become the deciding factor of the battles, and thus the gold branches' statuses started to fall.

Forming an army also became a necessity, because the gold ranked martial artists were more suited to be in them.

The gold branches had no choice but to make changes as well, having become a gold ranked martial artists training ground. The history of the gold branches stretched to a time of long ago, almost able to match the birth of Honorable Martial Group. All the gold branches were very independent and did not rely on each other. Each gold branch had their own secrets and techniques belonging solely to themselves.

They would look for suitable youths from all places, and in a short period of time, using secret methods, they would allow these martial artists to be groomed to become gold ranked martial artists.

These "Produced" gold ranked martial artists had difficulty

improving, but compared to the naturally grown gold ranked martial artist, they were not much weaker. However they could quickly fill and form an army in a short period of time.

Following the birth of the these gold ranked armies, the position of the gold branches became stable. Saints were definitely strong, but the high level battle strength of the saints was not able to become the true strength on the battlefield. Such a foresight quickly made gold ranked martial artist become the main strength on the battlefield.

The accumulation of Honorable Martial Group, was just a small part of their grand plans.

Sean was the Branch Master of the 10th Gold Branch, his mood had been feeling good for the past few days. When the higher ups decided to give up on the Red Leaf Army, his mood immediately became bad. The performance of the Red Leaf Army, would directly affect the status of the 10th Gold Branch.

Sean was only 45 years old this year, and was his young and vigorous time, and thus was ambitious for his future. This was also the reason why, he stood out alone to push Jones who was recommended by Fu Ying to be the commander. Jones also did not disappoint him, in a few sparring sessions between the gold branches, the Red Leaf Army's results were quite outstanding, making Sean extremely happy.

Just when he was smug, who knew that the disturbance of Fu Ying would make the entire Honorable Martial Group stuck in a dilemma, thus the higher ups mercilessly made the Red Leaf Army

the scapegoat, causing him to be close to despair.

Even so, what he had never expected was, the development of the situation afterwards was down a winding road.

The situation was now advantageous to the Red Leaf Army, they only needed to be the first to occupy Ancient Cold City, then the merit will not be able to escape.

Sean was in a good mood, as their research had new progress lately.

The Vice-Master was reporting to him. “This is a completely new secret method, we name it as [Light of Autumn], it can invigorate the potential of the martial artists, and in the shortest time, helps the martial artist form a higher level dantian. Of course, the gold ranked martial artist developed this way, will have very short life span.”

Sean asked: “how short?”

“The most would be a five year lifespan.” The Vice-Master said: “We will further improve the secret method, to improve the life span.

“Five years is enough.” Sean waved his hand, he said: “following the situation now, who knows how many battles we would have to fight. They do not need such a long life span, what about the development of the other branches?”

“They are far from us, they require at least martial artists of the eighth level, while we only need martial artists of the seventh level.” Vice-Master revealed a pleased look. “Although we only have a 50% success rate, but our advantage is still huge. the number of seventh level martial artists are much more than eighth level martial artists, even if half died, we would still have a greater advantage!”

“Haha, well done!” Sean revealed a satisfied look: “Wait till this batch of gold ranked martial artists are out, we can form the second and third Gold Grade Armies. All the Gold Grade Armies will be inserted into the front-lines, before letting them die, they will earn us sufficient merits! Haha, Leo Constellation, just wait for us to drown you with our Gold Grade Armies!”

“Branch Master is brilliant!” The Vice-Master quickly said.

Sean was pleased: “it is just that military leaders are hard to find, we only have a few. Train them well, these military leaders will be indispensable talents in the future, we will change soldiers but the not the military leaders.....”

Suddenly, a martial artist barged inside: “Branch Master! Bad news! Bad news!”

Sean raised his eyebrows, but this subordinate was usually very calm and steady, his current state of panic was a rare occurrence, so he asked deeply: “What happened? Why are you shouting and screaming!”

“Red Leaf..... the entire Red Leaf Army was defeated.....”

Sean was stunned, and only reacted after a moment his expression changed: “What did you say? How were they defeated?”

“I don’t know.” The subordinate swallowed his saliva with difficulty, his face was pale white: “But all their Honorable Martial Plates have been destroyed.....”

“All, all them destroyed.....” Sean’s pupil expanded, his eyes filled with fear.

Every Honorable Martial martial artist had a Honorable Martial Plate, the armies’ martial artist’s Honorable Martial Plate were even more advanced, it had many powers unknown to many. In the 10th Gold Branch, there was a wall, plastered on the wall was a projection of every soldier’s Honorable Martial Plate. If the martial artist died, their projection would disappear.

Everyone called this the Wall of Life and Death for fun.

Sean’s figure disappeared, he charged frantically to the Wall of Life and Death, the huge wall was empty, it had nothing.

“How, how would it become like that.....”

Sean’s lips trembled, he looked at the blank wall with a stunned

face, muttering incomprehensibly. The scene in front of him only said one thing – Entire Annihilation of the army!

It was not possible.....

Absolutely impossible!

Sean could not dare believe his eyes, that was a complete Gold Grade Army! It was a Gold Grade Army, How was it possible for them to be wiped out without a single word?

Red Leaf Army..... what did they meet.....

What was inside Ancient Cold City.....

Sean's face was of defeat, his mind was completely blank. The Vice-master followed closely behind, was also stunned by the empty Wall of Life and Death, his face was flushed white.

“Report this to the higher ups.”

Sean used his last bout of energy and said with great difficulty.

All the higher ups of Honorable Martial Group, upon hearing the sudden news, were completely stunned. It was a complete Gold Grade Army, they were actually destroyed without a single sound.

“Could it be the Cold Wave?” an Honorable elder said deeply.

“Not possible!” Rong Bo was the one who replied, he had a stern expression: “A cold wave just happened there, there will definitely not be a second wave in such a short period of time.”

“Then who did it? Tang Tian? Or was it that mechanical army?” another Honorable elder asked.

“Not possible either, Red Leaf Army did not report back any intelligence, so that leaves only one possibility. They were suddenly ambushed, and the attack was very intense, they did not manage to send any messages in time before the whole army was wiped out.” The one who spoke was an elder with a malicious look.

“The question now is, what force is able to do that?” Elder Rong Bo asked, causing everyone to become quiet.

The elders present were very clear, the great difficulty and challenge of destroying an entire Gold Grade army in a short time.

“Saints, only saints! And, a great number of saints!”

Rong Bo answered his own question, his gaze swept the entire ground.

“Ursa Major Constellation would absolutely not have this power, the most important thing for us now is find out exactly who was it that trespassed this war!”

The heavy pressure immediately shrouded every single elder present.

Only the Ecliptic Palaces Constellations would have that number of saints, and to Honorable Martial Group, that was what they did not want to see the most!

Chapter 527 – Star Treasures Stronghold

It was no wonder Honorable Martial Group was paranoid, more and more incomprehensible matters were arising from Sextans Constellation. The Single Valve Stronghold that was lost for many years, was said to have appeared at Ancient Cold City, but who was the creator? Who killed Fu Ying? Exactly what secret treasures was Sextans Eye involved with?

One mystery after another, like multiple layers of fog.

And today, Red Leaf Army was destroyed without prior warning, causing the higher ups of the Honorable Martial Group to be even more nervous. They had thought that Ursa Major Constellation was a pushover who was very exposed, but they had never expected that the ones feeling the pressure now, was themselves, the Honorable Martial Group.

Was it Sagittarius Constellation? Or was it Libra Constellation?

These were the first two constellations that Honorable Martial Group thought of. Sagittarius Queen and Crane had a close relationship, and the exchanges between Libra Constellation and Ursa Major Constellation's mechanical techniques were very frequent.

Regardless of what guesses they had, there was no doubt on one thing, which was Honorable Martial Group would definitely not tolerate being caught in a passive state in Sextans Constellation.

If they had not issued a declaration, they could just suffer some losses and that was that. However, they had already released powerful and harsh statements, so naturally they could not leave it as that. Even if Ursa Major Constellation had the backings of the Ecliptic Palaces Constellation, the Honorable Martial Group had no choice but to declare war.

Everyone had their eyes set on Sextans Constellation. If Honorable Martial Group left with their tails between their legs, then the impact on the prestige of Honorable Martial Group would be fatal, and the originally weak alliance, could possibly collapse and fall apart.

Honorable Martial Group immediately made a reaction, deploying over 15 saints. Regarding an army, Honorable Martial Group did not have sufficient confidence, as that was Leo Constellation's forte, but with regards to saints, the only thing that could scare Honorable Martial Group, was Onyx Soul.

However the possibility of Onyx Soul creating any disturbances was not high, Elder Mu's beloved disciple Tong Ge had died at Ancient Cold City, so the hatred between Elder Mu and Tang Tian would never be resolved. Elder Mu held a high position in Onyx Soul, so no one would support Ursa Major Constellation at this time, as it was something that Elder Mu would not accept.

As for the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, the number of saints was definitely no match for Honorable Martial Group.

Although a huge number of saints had been deployed to the front lines, Honorable Martial Group's deep accumulation, was completely showed with no doubt. In a short period of one day, they had activated 15 saints. The majority of these saints were deep in their own studies, and were on the path of creating their own spirit techniques, with the summon from Honorable Martial Group, they moved without hesitation.

Honorable Martial Group was the most proficient in grooming a saint's power in the entire Heaven's Road, where no one could beat them in. On this point, even the arch-enemy of Honorable Martial Group, Onyx Soul could not help but to admit.

To have Onyx Soul, another powerful organization, lying in wait in the darkness, but still be able to suppress the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, Honorable Martial Group displayed absolute governing strength in the entire Heaven's Road. What they relied on was their shocking number of saints.

No one knew how many saints were in Honorable Martial Group.

They only knew that if they wanted to, they would have saints appear to fight.

Before Lion King Lei Ang, no one dared to challenge the authority of Honorable Martial Group.

15 saints, within a night, completed gathering. Since Sextans Constellation already belonged to Ursa Major Constellation, there was interference of Star Power, so they were not able to be

transported directly to Sextans Constellation, hence they were transported to the encampment of the Red Leaf Army.

While Tang Tian had already found the Light Blade army.

Light Blade Army was already informed of the wipeout of the Red Leaf Army, hence they were maintaining high alert. When Tang Tian and the rest got closer, the Light Blade Army was already prepared early on.

The Chief Commander of the Light Blade army was Ye Shou Xin, he raised his head and looked at the figures in the sky, immediately drawing in a cold breath. Although he had known earlier that the opponent was a bunch of saints, to personally witness them appearing in front of him, it caused him to tremble.

43 saints!

No wonder Red Leaf Army was wiped out without a sound.....

Ye Shou Xin knew that it was disastrous, if the opponent had only 10 saints, he felt that there would still be hope. But it was a full 43 saints, just by floating in the air, they dispersed an imposing might that could choke people.

Ye Shou Xin knew the upcoming battle would be the toughest he had ever faced.

“Everyone do not panic, our saints are already on the way,

everyone focus on defending!”

He knew his loud encouragement was not of much use. The faces of the soldiers were filled with fear and desperation, they had actually done preparation for the bitter war, since receiving the news from the start, the Light Blade Army had already stopped advancing, and actually garrisoned and constructed military fortifications.

Every soldier had donated and contributed their own treasures, so the four corners of the camp and in the sky, there were treasures floating. These treasures were meticulously prepared, with its irregular arrangement, it gave off a strong effect, forming an interweaving Star Treasure Stronghold.

Star Treasure Defensive structures were most commonly used outside of cities, and the Star Treasure Stronghold, was one of the strongest treasure defenses.

Every piece of treasure contained powerful strength, their attributes were all different, all of which were powerful, just like little pieces of building blocks. And outstanding military leaders, are able to interweave the treasures to be used as a defensive structure, and this was the Star Treasure Stronghold.

The varying sizes of Star treasures, floated high and low, at a glance, they looked like floating small bubbles. They released different colored light auras, these light auras were like substances, forming layers after layers into a whole, forming a half-moon transparent stronghold.

“Enter your defensive positions!”

Ye Shou Xin commanded, causing all the martial artists, to form groups of three to five, entering different light circles. Beside every treasure, there was someone guarding it.

Ye Shou Xin was calm in his heart, he was a little thankful that he had prepared for the worst right from the start. As he was afraid that the Star Treasure Stronghold could not withstand the opponent, he specifically prepared defensive positions, he was determined to rely on the stronghold to defend. He still had some confidence in the stronghold. Close to 2000 Star treasures, the entire army had spent two full days to construct the stronghold.

It was the largest Star Treasure Stronghold he had ever built in his life.

Buzz buzz buzz!

Each piece of treasure lit up, the light auras congealed and flowed around the stronghold slowly, the colorful rainbow disappeared, and a snowy white stronghold with the shape of half a moon appeared in front of everyone.

“Star Treasure Stronghold!”

“This could be trouble!”

“Hehe, Honorable Martial Group truly is rich, how many treasures did it take to make this!”

“This definitely required large capital, if this stronghold was exchanged for money, it would be Star Coins Stronghold.”

The saints discussed intensely.

Meng Ta spoke softly beside Tang Tian: “Master, be careful, this Star Treasures stronghold is of a big scale, the defense would definitely be shocking. This tortoise shell is very hard to crack.”

Tang Tian was also shocked by the opponent’s formation.

It was his first time seeing the Star Treasures Stronghold, so he was extremely curious about it. So star treasures could be used like this, it was an eye opener. Tang Tian looked for awhile and he understood what the stronghold is for. When Tang Tian cured his curiosity and shock, he started to feel pain in his heart.

So many densely packed treasures, it would require a lot of star coins!

Fighting a war was indeed spending money!

This Star Treasure Stronghold, the value must definitely exceed 100 billion star coins!

An army occupying a stronghold, was already over a 100 billion star coins, Honorable Martial Group, how rich are you?

You can pass the money to me and tell me not to fight you, I will definitely agree to it!

Why go so far.....why go so far.....

“This Tortoise shell is a little hard.” Tang Tian said angrily, the opponent had deployed such a dead defense, the tortoise shell was stacked by so many treasures, even by using his legs to think, he definitely knew it was extremely tough.

After thinking for awhile, Tang Tian did not think of any ideas, he said: “Hey, whoever can crack an idea will be gifted with a treasure!”

After Tang Tian said those words, the 42 Saint were red in their eyes, they looked at the Star Treasures Stronghold below them with red eyes, that gaze, was like a pack of hungry wolves looking at a fat and juicy sheep.

Tang Tian was satisfied, it truly was rewards would bring about brave men, no, smart men!

The 42 people hardened their faces as they thought about it bitterly.

The Light Blade Army below heaved sighs of relief.

“Boss, what are they doing?”

“Ha, they are thinking of how to break into our Star Treasure Stronghold!”

“Haha, so saints are just like that. Master is still so powerful, this Star Treasure Stronghold is definitely unshakeable. Boss, we only have 15 saints, would it be enough?”

“Not enough? you have overestimated these independent saints. Firstly, saints rely on spirit techniques, secondly, they rely on spirit treasures, what do these poor souls have? You will know in time to come, those independent saints outside, compared to the saints from Honorable Martial Group, are simply as poor as beggars.”

“Fantastic! at that time let’s kill these saints.....”

Meng Ta and the others were in heated discussions.

“Poison? That’s not realistic, the energy density is so thick, will the poison be able to enter?”

“Full force spirit techniques attack? Good, this treasure has to have over 2000 pieces, enough to crush us.”

.....

Having discussed for half a day, everyone was without a plan, the scale of the Star Treasures stronghold, was never seen before.

Little Fool was quietly pondering by the side, the Star Treasure Stronghold, any typical methods basically could not create much harm. This question also aroused his interest, he considered on frp, another point of view, if he had faced this stronghold, what method would he use to attack.

After some thought, he was immensely occupied.

Tang Tian waited till he was irritated: “So what method do we use?”

Little Fool who was in deep thoughts suddenly blurted out: “Use spirit treasures!”

Tang Tian eyes lit up: “Little Fool, what idea do you have?”

Little Fool regretted as soon as he said it, he should have acted like he was a third party and watched the fool perform, what was he thinking.....

Little Fool thought of dying, but at this time it was discovered by Tang Tian, his body went beyond his control, and he spilled the beans: “You can refine a spirit treasure specially for one time use, the energy dispersed when the spirit treasure explodes is stronger than star treasures.”

Tang Tian became happy: “Little Fool is so smart! Refine, we will refine it now, we will not think of any star treasure, let them have a taste of our spirit treasure!”

Little Fool wanted to knock himself to death. He wanted to remind the fool, hey, we are enemies, we have already fought for so many days, don't pretend that nothing had happened.....

Little Fool was raging in his heart, his face was black as he started to refine the treasure without speaking.

This was the first time he was refining a treasure in front of other saints, Meng Ta and the rest watched Little Fool with lights in their eyes, when they saw how Little Fool casually controlling the Graceful Cold Flame as he wished, they were completely stunned.

Chapter 528 – Ambush

At the Honorable Martial Group, the atmosphere in the 3rd Gold Branch was very heavy.

The Light Blade Army was formed with the 3rd Gold Branch as its backbone, and news of the Red Leaf Army being wiped out already spread. That made the 3rd Gold Branch extremely nervous, without a question, the next target was definitely the Light Blade Army.

“What do we do?” You Li asked.

Compared to Sean’s 10th Gold Branch, the 3rd Gold Branch was much stronger. The current gold branch was already not like the past, the 9th Gold Branch was destroyed, the 7th Gold Branch had suffered heavy losses, and were at their last breath. Although the higher ups had decided to rebuild the 9th Gold Branch, and give the 7th Gold Branch more support, but at the current moment, they still did not have any improvement.

It was not only that, the number of gold ranked martial artists being exhausted was extremely shocking, the strength of each branch suffered different levels of loss, building an army also became the only option for each of the Branches.

“Shou Xin has built a Star Treasure Stronghold.” The Vice Master heaved a sigh of relief: “He used all their treasures to build the Star Treasure Stronghold.”

“That’s good!” You Li relaxed, revealing a smile on his face: “Constructing defensive structures is Shou Xin’s forte, since Shou Xin had already decided to defend to the death, it would not be so easy for others to penetrate his defense line.”

“Yes, Shou Xin’s ability to construct defensive structures is incomparable, no one can compare to him.” The Vice Master laughed: “Furthermore, this time, Shou Xin had constructed a truly unprecedented Star Treasures Stronghold!”

“Oh, how unprecedented is this scale?” You Li asked curiously.

The Vice Master extended out two fingers, his tone filled with an obvious exclamation: “Over 2,000 treasures! Shou Xin was truly willing to give up his hard earned savings!”

“2,000 pieces!” You Li was in awe, he then burst out laughing: “That is definitely a well fortified defense! I would truly like to see the expression of those saints there, hmph, Tang Tian thinks that by bringing a bunch of independent saints, he can do whatever he likes, too naive! Wait till our saints starts appearing, they will know what is a real saint all about.”

The Vice Master had the same sentiments, in their eyes, the Independent Saints were poor and low in standard, other than their spirit domain, they had nothing. He praised: “Exactly, if the saints had not gone to the [Temple] before, just with our branch’s saints it would be enough to wipe them all out!”

The gold branches had a huge number of gold ranked martial artists, hence they frequently had martial artists being bestowed as saints, but following the regulations of the Martial Group, every single Honorable Martial Group martial artist that was bestowed as a saint had to enter the [Temple].

The [Temple] was the final target of every Honorable Martial martial artist, as long they could enter the [Temple], then it would mean that they could almost have everything they dreamt of.

The [Temple] was a secretive and grand place, even they had no rights to enter. Even if it was a high status Honorable Martial elder, if he had not stepped in the saint domain, he was unable to enter the [Temple]. Only Saints had the privilege to enter the [Temple], this was the Iron Rule of the Temple that had been in place for over 1,000 years.

“We will watch how Tang Tian breaks his head in Shou Xin’s hands!” You Li laughed heartily: “With this battle, Shou Xin’s reputation will definitely soar!”

The entire 3rd Gold Branch were in endless joyous clamor.

The Honorable Martial Group in the past had a great deal of restrictions, promotions were difficult, but following the growing intensity of the wars, outstanding military service had been raised to an unprecedented stage. With the Light Blade Army’s merits, as it’s core, the status of the 3rd Gold Branch would definitely soar as well.

“I heard the 10th Gold Branch’s [Light of Autumn] have had great progress.” The Vice Master pointed out.

You Li nodded, acknowledging the information. The annihilation of the Red Leaf Army had struck the 10th Gold Branch greatly. If Ye Shou Xin could win the battle, then they could possibly take the chance to swallow the 10th Gold Branch’s position, if that happens, their strength would soar greatly.

Ye Shou Xin, we will all rely on you!

You Li said quietly in his heart, he knew the importance of the upcoming battle, as of now, all the Honorable Martial Elder’s gaze were fixated at the upcoming battle.

Paper could never cover fire, and the Honorable Martial Group also had not thought of covering their tracks, they immediately announced the news at the first available moment, causing an uproar in the entire Heaven’s Road.

Tang Tian had led over 40 saints to massacre the Red Leaf Army!

With such explosive news, it spread across the entire Heaven’s Road like wind, all the various major constellations were at a loss of words. Honorable Martial Group severely criticized Tang Tian’s actions, framing Fu Ying, and the saints who were forced under Fu Ying were all his accomplices, they helped Tang Tian set up and harm Fu Ying and the Honorable Martial Group.

Honorable Martial Group hence declared that they would use any means necessary to punish Ursa Major Constellation.

Leo Constellation expressed their welcome for Ursa Major Constellation at the very first moment, and even proclaimed that they might support Ursa Major Constellation. This declaration immediately made Honorable Martial Group deem them as enemies, compared to Ursa Major Constellation, Leo Constellation was an enemy of a different level.

At a point of time, the Heaven's Road was extremely lively with the sudden violent developments.

Everyone's attention was unknowingly attracted to Tang Tian and the 42 saints that he was leading, no one had ever thought that in another land, another battle was about to raise its curtains. While the Light Blade Army was still looking for the mechanical army, Bing had already led the mechanical army back to Ursa Major Constellation without anyone realizing.

An army of mechanical spirit weapons were flying along the mountain range closely at a very high speed.

“Keep up! Do not lose the group!”

Ah Lun gathered his strength to encourage his companions, he felt as if his whole body had become numb, his lungs burnt like they were on fire. For three days and nights, without water, they

forced themselves to travel without break and rest at a fast speed, even he who was extremely persevering, felt that he was close to his limit.

Suddenly, a figure flashed past their vision, Ah Lun was extremely agile, his mechanical spirit weapon soared down and grabbed the mechanical spirit weapon that had lost control.

The martial artist inside the mechanical spirit weapon had already fainted, without saying another word, Ah Lun carried the other party's mechanical spirit weapon on his mechanical spirit weapon's shoulder.

He glanced at Sky Tiger in front of him, but did not say a word, the number of fighters in the group had decreased by a fifth, they had all fainted.

“We have arrived!”

Bing's tired voice travelled to everyone's ears, as though it was a heavenly decree, all the mechanical spirit weapons fell to the ground, lying down everywhere.

“You have one night of rest.”

After Bing spoke, Sky Tiger stopped moving and became quiet. Everyone had reached their limits, and before a minute had past, the sound of snoring came out.

The light of the morning sun came up, waking Ah Lun up. He immediately climbed up, only to see Sky Tiger at the entrance of the Mountain Range observing around.

“Prepare for battle!”

Bing’s order, made the entire army nervous, everyone started to prepare for battle.

Bing looked at the Dawn army in the distance, the Dawn Army was still a distance away, and the entire army could only see one black dot.

Finally caught you guys!

The Dawn Army was advancing unrestrainedly, it made them advance at a quicker speed.

Bing sneered, the other party obviously did not take Ursa Major Constellation seriously, to advance through the day and night, without sending any scouts ahead, without any fear, advancing towards the heart of Ursa Major Constellation’s, in the direction of Bear Head City with all their might!

Bing did not find it weird at all of the opponent’s confidence.

With gold ranked martial artists as their structure, extending even to their captains, the entire army was truly a Gold Grade Army. But, you guys think that an army is simply formed by taking

outstanding martial artists and gathering them together? You guys have truly underestimated what an army is, and underestimated war!

When Bing flew back from the hole, the team had already completed their formation.

Looking at the Mechanical Army in front of him, Bing was slightly gratified. The three days and nights of crazy pursuit, to allow them to win the advantage of initiation for the upcoming battle. The opponents would absolutely not expect that they had already circled to the opponent's front.

Bing did not tell the troops anything about this. He looked at the army which he had built with his own hands, and gradually opened his mouth.

“I do not want to mention how important this battle is to Ursa Major Constellation. I just want to tell you guys that you do not have a route of retreat, the ground beneath their feet, is your territory! This is Ursa Major Constellation, this is your home, the future of your loved ones, is deeply connected to this land. You guys still remember Lupus Constellation right, who wants to go back? Who wants to return to that barren and infertile Lupus Constellation?”

Bing's voice was indifferent, but he made everyone's expression become serious, his breathing became rough and heavy, both his eyes filled with blood. Nobody had forgotten Lupus constellation, the despair of living so poorly, the petty and low lives they led. Today, their tribe had already started to live their dream lives,

their bright future.

Return? To make them return to where they came from, that was definitely impossible!

Within the mechanical spirit weapons, Ah Lun's body was trembling involuntarily, he thought about his life in the past, that life that could never fill his stomach, those days which he could never see hope, just like a dark sky.

Right now, it was just like living in heaven.

His fists clenched involuntarily, his veins twitching, he swore in his heart, don't even dream of taking this away from me!

"Your Master has fought for this fertile and beautiful land for you, so, now is the time for all of you to defend it!"

"Are all of you ready?"

"Use your blood and life, to defend your home, your loved ones, your pride!"

Bing did not show any smile or happiness on his face, his expression was serious and strict, just like an ice-cold rock, the sharpness of his armor clearly revealed his abilities, reflecting a deep light aura on the mechanical spirit weapons in front of him.

There were no landslide or tsunami worthy roars, but there was hoarse breathing, yet like a drum beat that was slowly getting worked up, yet like a storm that was gathering, everyone was screaming in their hearts and minds, their bloods boiling like never before, burning every inch of their meat and skin!

No route to retreat!

Bing stared coldly at the young soldiers, compared to the opponents who were gold ranked martial artists, they were far apart. However, he was filled with confidence, because these were a bunch of faithful, brave youths, they all possessed their own conviction to fight.

He suddenly thought of Ah Xin, thought of Screw, thought of them in the past, how they would face these youths.

It was just because of those faintly discernible reasons, just for those laughable and stupid beliefs, it was for warmth of the fire burning in their hearts, it was for protecting those people they could not lose!

In the grey memory, facing the unequal and formidable bronze tide, it was like facing a bronze jungle altogether.

Sky Tiger raised his blue arm.

“Move out!”

Chapter 529 – Complete Victory

Duan Yun Mountain was the highest mountain range in Ursa Major Constellation, over 12 kilometers tall, only half of it was below the clouds.

At the back of Duan Yun Mountain, taking cover from the form of the mountain, the Mechanical Army followed the mountain range and climbed quickly.

Very quickly, they entered the clouds.

Continuing to climb higher, with the clouds as cover, they turned over at the mountain ridge. The army immediately became cautious and solemn, their speed slowed down, to avoid causing a large scale energy fluctuation, the speed of the army became slow. While flying slowly, the energy fluctuation would be much smaller.

The current weather was good, with thick layers of cloud, it filtered the fluctuations of the energy Mechanical Army.

Very quickly, the Mechanical Army entered an attacking position, while the Dawn Army had not realized at all.

The sky belonged to the saints.

This saying had circulated for over 10 thousand years, Bing's

poker face was the usual calm, however, his mood was surging, burning like a circle of fire. He wanted to tell the world, other than saints in the sky, it still belonged to a group of people.

Mechanical martial artists, who were forgotten by the world for too long.

We are here, here to take back the sky that belonged to us!

Bing bore the rage in his heart forcefully, he turned solemn, said deeply: “Everyone be prepared, charge!”

The Mechanical Army had adjusted their position long ago, just like a school of fishes, they pierced through the clouds.

The Dawn Army belonged to the 11th Gold Branch in the Honorable Martial Group, the 11th Gold Branch was not considered a strong branch, but they had a unique feature. The medical martial techniques of the 11th Gold Branch were the most profound. The majority of their gold ranked martial artists, were masters in medical martial techniques. Medical martial techniques were not suitable for battle, and to pursue a stronger fighting ability, they walked a unique path.

Using the Medical Martial Technique to modify and upgrade their body.

This made the gold ranked martial artists in the 11th Gold Branch very unique. Within the sparring sessions of the army in

Honorable Martial Group, the Dawn Army was the opponent everybody was unwilling to meet, their fighting ability was not considered powerful, but they had very strong vitality. In the battle field, this was a huge advantage. For example, they only needed to temporarily tend to wounds and they could continue the battle just as though nothing had happened.

With the guarantee of a strong medical martial technique, as long as the soldiers did not die during battle, they would be fine. This also made the soldiers completely unafraid to get hurt, so much that they even researched on specialized techniques to heal wounds with wounds.

The Dawn Army was proficient in long, drawn out battles, as long as they entered a stage of a deadlock, they would very often turn out victorious. Looking at their enemies lacking in arms and bones, they threw themselves forward without fear of dying, such scenarios, were the enemy's nightmare.

“How much further are we from Bear Head City?” Lester asked.

“Judging from our current speed, we should reach Bear Head City roughly on the afternoon of the following day.” His adjutant gave an accurate number professionally.

Lester frowned: “We have to wait till the following afternoon?”

“Yes.” His Adjutant looked at his commander carefully, his commander did not have a good temper, so he quickly explained: “We are already using the closest route, if you want to reach earlier, we would have to increase speed.”

Lester was not a professional military leader, but he was rather versed in the study of battle tactics, especially with small team coordinations in the past, he could always surprise people. When the 11th Gold Branch was preparing to build the Dawn Army, he offered his service, in addition of his profound look, he successfully got the position.

Lester had an irate temper, his character was like fire, and the suicide battle tactic which gave all the armies a headache came from his hands.

Lester looked at the soldiers who all looked tired and shook his head: “grasp the time to rest, leave three small teams as guards, the rest will use [Dawn].”

[Dawn] was the most important medical martial technique of Dawn Army, it could let the soldiers recover their stamina and true power in a short period of time, its effect exceeded the usual recovery type of medical martial technique that regular armies used. It only required three hours for the soldiers could recover their stamina, the only disadvantage of this was that when they are using [Dawn], the army would lack in defensive power.

While using the [Dawn] treatment, the martial artists would be in a state of local anaesthesia, and if they did not complete the treatment, it was difficult to get out of it.

“Is three small teams too little?” His Adjutant asked carefully.

“Just three small teams!” Lester said decisively: “Choose all the gold ranked martial artist, 30 gold ranked martial artist, I do not believe Ursa Major Constellation or anyone else would be able to be a threat to us.”

His Adjutant reminded: “the opponent has a mechanical army.....”

Lester laughed out loud: “They had been thrown off far away. When we moved, they were still at Sextans Constellation. We have [Dawn], by advancing at full speed, how can they be faster than us? It would still be impossible even by giving them another 2 more legs.

His Adjutant thought again, his commander was right, they had sprinted through the road, other than using the recovery power of [Dawn] in the middle of the road, they did not waste any more time. How could the opponent be faster than them? Absolutely impossible.

Very quickly, the camp lit up with warm light aura, in the light aura the soldiers faces were filled with satisfaction. Lester also entered the light aura, the continuous advance, also made him extremely tired, His Adjutant followed inside, he knew the the journey ahead was still very far, if not for the [Dawn] treatment, he was not sure if he could keep up with the big army.

30 chosen gold ranked martial artist, very casually dispersed around the surrounding of the camp.

“This is truly a bitter life, I am also very tired, this bunch of bastards really know how to enjoy, next time round, I will enjoy [Dawn].”

“Stop complaining, if the Master hears it, you are in for a show.”

“Haha, I’m only saying it in front of you. I can’t wait for us to suddenly appear in Bear Head City, the looks on the faces of that bunch of country bumpkins, haha would be a marvelous sight!”

“Haha, with the way you say it, you make me look forward to it too..... eh, what is that noise?”

“Noise? You are hallucinating, this is a place where birds do not even lay eggs, what noise would there be?”

“No, listen!”

“Eh! There really is..... wait, what is that?”

This gold ranked martial artist stared blankly at the sky, small black dots shot out from the clouds, with shocking speed as they dropped downwards. Those small black dots dropped at great speed, in a blink of an eye, they magnified by several times in the gold rank martial artists eyes, allowing them to finally see clearly.

Mechanical spirit weapons!

A type of spirit weapon that they had definitely never seen before!

Ambush!

The expression of the 30 gold ranked martial artists changed, the sky was filled with shrill whistles, the opponent was accelerating!

1,000 mechanical spirit weapons shrouded their sky, and the scene where 1,000 mechanical spirit weapons charging at the same time, was just like Mount Tai pressuring down on them, suffocating everyone.

Facing the incoming attack, 30 gold ranked martial artists were as weak as dried branches in a storm, every one of their face was pale, their mind blank, their disorganised pupils were filled with fear.

In their vision, the dense mass of black were all mechanical spirit weapons.

The ice cold mechanical spirit weapons, each of them having a sinister appearance, with that ice cold metal that was faintly discernable in the gush of airflow, made them look like falling ice houses.

If there was an outstanding military leader, upon witnessing such a charge, he would definitely turn and run without hesitation.

The 1,000 mechanical spirit weapons that were shooting down, in their high speed swoop, maintained a complete battle formation, in their layers. If a military leader was outstanding enough, he would realize what Bing was trying to do.

“Kill!”

The cold voice sounded out from the front ice cold mechanical spirit weapon, even the sky filled of whistles was unable to disrupt the ice cold bellow.

The dark clouds that swooped down, suddenly lit up.

All the mechanical spirit weapons lit up at the same time.

“Kill!”

1,000 martial artists in their mechanical spirit weapons shouted in rage, the sky exploded like lightning, the gold ranked martial artists who were frightened silly were numb in their ears.

1,000 mechanical spirit weapons released their blade auras at the same time.

Countless sword auras were like astonishing large school of fish, surging frantically into Bing.

The gold ranked martial artists looked at the sky with a blank

expression, the bright light aura caused their eyes to momentarily go blind.

But when the light aura suddenly dimmed, the gold ranked martial artist's vision returned to normal, as they tried to look clearly, their faces became blank, the will to defend vanished without a trace, as all of them turned and ran without hesitation!

A huge light ball of more than 30m in diameter appeared in front of the beautiful blue mechanical spirit weapon.

The light sphere was not dazzling, instead it was a little dark, but it was emitting a terrifying qi, and the 30 gold ranked martial artists, were unable to gather any courage to resist.

The dark light sphere, was the convergence of the blade auras from the 1,000 mechanical spirit weapons!

The might of the blade auras that mechanic spirit weapon had released, are much more powerful than any martial techniques of martial artists of the same realm, because it had experienced energy replenishment through star rocks and released. The agility of the mechanical spirit weapons was not comparable to a martial artist, and thus this prevented a mechanical martial artist to have an advantage in a 1 against 1 battle.

However, when 1,000 blade auras are released, then gathered and formed into a 30m light sphere.....

The power that the light sphere contained, was really scary!

After going through magnification through the mechanical spirit weapons, the might of the blade auras had become stronger, but at the same time become difficult to control, so for the military leader to actually perfectly use his control aura.....

That blue mechanical spirit weapon that performed the control aura, was simply unimaginable, even the few top grade military leaders were absolutely not be able to do it.

Having seen it with their own eyes, they would be in disbelief, but now, their entire heads only had one thought: Run!

Leave this place, quickly leave this place.....

Bang!

The huge light sphere rose from behind them, the energy fluctuation was as scary as the end of the world, making them completely forget to breathe. A few gold ranked martial artists who ran slower were swallowed by the expanding light sphere, nothing was left behind.

The frightening shock wave, suddenly diffused. Just like a stream of air like a metal wall, the heavy impact hit the back of those gold ranked martial artists.

As though they were struck heavily, they spat out blood almost at

the same time, their bodies instantly flying out!

Their minds became blank, after they landed on the ground, they struggled to get back up, their mouths howling crazily, and they ran forward frantically. Already sunk into a frantic state, they were completely unaware of the mechanical spirit weapons that had silently swept to behind them.

These mechanical spirit weapons floated with cold dark metal lusters, their huge body were strangely agile, just like predators cruising from the dark, getting closer to their targets,

Their hands raised, and they slashed their blades down.

Chapter 530 – Bomb

Ah Lun and the rest looked at the ground filled with corpses, the young mechanical martial artists were all somewhat dazzled, mixed with disbelief.

This....we won? This is a gold ranked army?

They were staring blankly at the quiet battlefield, the ground covered with corpses. And there was the shocking gigantic scorched sunken hole with a diameter exceeding 3km, there was nothing more obvious than this, a victory without any dispute.

So, their attack was actually so fearsome!

So, that's how strong they were!

After experiencing the unbelievable dazzlement, the smile and confidence of victory gradually appeared on their faces. Sky Tiger floated above the gigantic hole, which had no complete bodies left, only occasional clothes and pieces in the dirt, which were black and still smoked.

Looking down at the gigantic pit beneath his feet, countless grey memories appeared in Bing's mind, the firm voice which was still so clear.

“Brat, you must always remember, us mechanical martial artists

belong to the sky!”

“As long as we take control of the skies, we will definitely win!”

Commander.....

You see, I can already conjure an offensive control aura of 1000 sets, commander, I can even conjure an even stronger offensive control aura, this brat has already become extremely powerful, Commander, come and see....

Bing thought about Screw, his heart becoming even more heartbroken, he forced himself to raise his head, and did not allow tears to drop.

Screw, can you see this, I will win, I will bring you to find Ah Xin, and we will definitely find Commander!

The brat from that year has already become extremely strong!

Even 10 thousand years of sleep cannot dim the flames of my heart!

Our army will continue to advance forward!

His heart was surging with no self control, and he suddenly hissed towards the sky!

Ah Lun and Xiao Wu were both startled by Master Bing's action, they stared blankly at the berserk Sky Tiger hissing, in their hearts, Master Bing was forever someone who did not care, someone was always carefree and easy, the beautiful Sky Tiger, like its entire body of ice cold luster, would forever remain calm and cool in battle, no one will ever be able to match it, forever being ice cold.

They had never seen before the current berserk Master Bing, the currently sinister looking Sky Tiger.

After the hissing stopped, Sky Tiger lowered his head, glancing at the youths behind him, he bellowed: "You must all remember, we, are the overlords of the sky! The sky that was taken from us for 10 thousand years, we, will personally seize it back!"

Every youth in the army were all captivated and speechless by Master Bing's tyrannical speech.

All of them had their mouths wide opened as they looked at the sky, the ice cold and crazy figure, had secretly planted a seed in their hearts.

Sextans Constellation.

After the declaration of Honorable Martial Group and the news of the support of 15 saints, the atmosphere immediately became tense. Little Fool's expression was out of the norm focused.

The Forceful Subjugating Bead floated above Little Fool's head, the dim sprinkling light screen covered his body.

As one of the top 3 blood saints of Onyx Soul, how could the Forceful Subjugating Bead refined by Gui Wu be an ordinary object? Furthermore, the Forceful Subjugating Bead was a product meant to gain immortality, it held Gui Wu's understanding of life, his profound involvement of laws, which were all beyond what the current Little Fool could understand.

The Forceful Subjugating Bead was a whole itself, a universe by itself.

After Little Fool studied it, he realized that the Forceful Subjugating Bead was very mystical. The light screen being sprinkled down by the Forceful Subjugating Bead was like a rain dew that could continuously nourish his spirit domain. This nourishment was not as fast as the saint bones, but it was able to aid to spirit domain much more than the saint bones.

After munching down on the saint bone Fu Ying had, Little Fool's spirit value had broke through the 100 points mark and reached 102 points, and his spirit value was still continuously growing. What he did not anticipate at all was that refining spirit treasures could actually help his spirit value to grow even faster.

The gold skull floated in front of him, the white Graceful Cold Flame emitting from inside the gold skull. The gold skull was a rarely seen saint grade object even in the Honorable Martial

Group, it was called the Honorable Martial Crown, and was a weapon for refining spirit treasures. All of Fu Ying merits were not used to change for spirit techniques or changed for other spirit treasures, but he actually changed them for the Honorable Martial Crown, who knew that it would land in Tang Tian's hand so easily.

The biggest usage of the Honorable Martial Crown was its parasitism and optimization of spirit fire, and it had always been able to free up the precious spirit value of the spirit domain, it could also allow the spirit fire to continue grow.

The Graceful Cold Flame inside the Honorable Martial Crown had already reached a spirit value of 50!

The current Graceful Cold Flame was as white as snow with countless of ice granules converging around it, its flames jumping about like a clever silhouette dancing lightly and gracefully, the chill of the Bone followed along its every jump, slowly spreading the fire out.

It wrapped around a star treasure, with astonishing speed it twisted and smoothed the star treasure. Very quickly, the star treasure would seem to melt, and become perfectly round.

The snow white cold flames would once again slowly plummet and retreat back into the Honorable Martial Crown, a golden metal ball the size of a chicken egg floated in front of Little Fool. The golden metal ball was of a bronze color, but its surface had countless complicated silver veins, making it look extremely pretty.

Little Fool waved his hand, keeping the bronze ball, he then threw two more star treasures into the Graceful Cold Flame.

The Graceful Cold Flame with a spirit value of 50 was powerful, and normal star treasures were incapable of resisting.

Little Fool's thinking was extremely crude and simple, since the opponent can use the power of star treasures, then they can too, as star treasures were not just meant to be used for defense!

Little Fool who had begun to get the knack for spirit treasures, had a more profound understanding than the enemy. The enemy's military leader was not only not a saint, but his understanding of power was also at a lower end. The Star Treasure Stronghold was not the least bit skilful in Little Fool's eyes. To him, the military leader could only assemble the Star treasures together, and it was only because of its surprising quantity that it would have such defensive capabilities.

But to Little Fool, power was not only amassed from numbers.

He chose a few star treasures with contrasting attributes, and then he would use the spirit fire to break through their barriers and merge them completely together. The newly refined "Bombs" were not considered spirit treasures, but it was not like how the Star Treasure Stronghold amassed treasures, it was considered to hold moderately high power.

This technique was found from Gui Wu's memory remnants.

These memory fragments were extremely difficult to understand, and the majority of them were about blood meridians training, but there was a lot of other content mixed into them.

Little Fool knew of the value of the memories, ignoring the fact that he was one of the top 3 saints, an entity that was able to refine out a Forceful Subjugating Bead, was a martial artist that was able to almost touch immortality, how powerful was that.

So any fragments in there were all priceless treasures.

Even the Fool knew how great the stuff was, and was spending a lot of time looking through them.

For one day and one night, Little Fool did not stop for a break. Refining the “Bomb” to Little Fool was relatively easy.

When the last “Bomb” was refined, Tang Tian stood up.

Above the clouds, all the saints also stood up.

Ye Shou Xin looked at the sky, one day and one night had just passed like that, and the enemy’s actually did not move. This did not make him feel relaxed but on the contrary, made the pressure on him even heavier. The enemy did not give up, for in the past two days, there were always saints lurking around, so they did not dare relax.

Ye Shou Xin did not have any extravagant hope that the Star

Treasure Stronghold was able to block the attacks of so many saints, furthermore, it was 43 saints, so when they were together, they would definitely think of a way.

What he hoped for was to last one more day.

As long as he held on for one more day, the saints from the Temple would be able to arrive, and at that time, it would be their counterattack.

Suddenly, a group of small black dots flew down from the sky. Ye Shou Xin trembled, they were going to attack!

He tightened his throat and shouted out loud: “Enemy attack! Everyone be on the alert....”

The powerful voice broke the silence, the soldiers in the stronghold looked up to the sky to see the incoming black dots, all of them immediately became roused. Everyone knew, this time it was for real!

The people in the sky whistled down at great speed as they neared the stronghold.

Little Fool followed behind Tang Tian with anticipation, he was eager to test out the might of the “Spirit Treasure Bombs” That he had made on a whim. His gaze swept the entire stronghold, he carefully scrutinized it. The Star Treasures Stronghold was amassed with many treasures, that meant there would be a “focal

point”, as long as he found and destroy that point, he would be able to destroy the entire stronghold.

He looked at the treasures one after another, making apart the differences. His eyes suddenly lit up, wait a minute.....

Suddenly, Tang Tian’s voice suddenly shouted beside his ear: “Everyone, throw your bomb towards that triangular shaped spot there!”

Little Fool was startled, he looked at Tang Tian, as though he was looking at a ghost.

How....how is that possible!

How did he manage to find it.....

He was completely oblivious about Spirit Treasures, the stronghold blended well, if not for his recently improved refining standards, Little Fool himself would not be able to find it. But that fool was actually one step faster than him.

This brat....to what level did his battle capabilities improve to?

“Master, should we throw two to test it out first?” Meng Ta immediately shouted, he was a knowledgeable man, Tang Tian did not know the value of the bronze ball in his hand, but he knew. The bronze ball was filled with moving energy, the two contrasting martial spirits, were actually able to reach an equilibrium!

After thinking that he had to throw such a good object out, Meng Ta felt pained in his heart.

“No! Throw everything together!” Tang Tian shook his head without hesitation: “If we cannot break it, we will think of another way!”

Everyone felt the pain in their heart, but since Tang Tian had said to throw altogether, they would only have to throw.

No one had noticed Little Fool opening his umbrella behind Tang Tian, he was the one who had received the strongest shock, he dared to confirm that Tang Tian did not know any battle tactics. But, Little Fool understood, he knew that to attack a city, a great burst was forever stronger than attrition, and much more effective.

Alright, this brat is definitely making a wild guess.....

Everyone held two “bombs” in their hands, which was the results of Little Fools hard work through the day and night. At the moment, the stronghold lit up with a dazzling light aura, every single soldier knew that they were at the moment of life and death, and were pouring in their True Power frantically into the star treasures, the entire stronghold was releasing an astonishing energy fluctuation, as the dense energy barrier congealed even further.

As the Stronghold looked to be much closer, Tang Tian bellowed:

“KILL!”

All the saints threw out their “bombs” without hesitation.

Close to a 100 bronze balls were thrown with different techniques, forming different flying arcs from all directions. They looked like a swarm of bloodthirsty hornets, bringing forth a sharp whistling sound, pouncing straight towards the triangular target of the stronghold!

Chapter 531 – Devouring Flame

Although they had a very short time to match the throws, everyone was a saints, once they released their hand, there was not too much of a difference, and practically all the bronze balls landed at the triangular target at the same time.

Pa pa pa!

Like rain splattering on banana leaves, the sound of the bronze balls breaking sounded out.

The anticipated explosion did not appear, as not even one bit of light aura was produced, causing everyone to be startled.

The senses of the saints were acute, they were able to feel the dangerous energy undulation inside the bronze ball, and no one thought that there would actually be no explosion at all. Could it be them sensing a wrong thing from the balls?

Meng Ta squinted his eyes, and shouted: “Look, a tiny flame!”

Everyone was roused, they focused and look, truly, every place where the bronze balls broke, would release a strand of flame, but then very quickly everyone revealed a disappointed look. All the flames were translucent and extremely dim, every flame was around the size of a candle, it truly was tiny flames, no wonder no one noticed.

Those tiny flames wanted to burn the entire humongous stronghold, wouldn't that day never come?

Everyone had the same thought, seemed like the refining of the bronze balls had some deviation. But they did not make a ruckus out of it, the Master had just stepped into the saint realm for a short time, and having a little hiccup was normal.

Suddenly, everyone noticed that Zheng Yu had a weird look on his face, it seemed to be of excitement and of fear, his entire body was trembling, and so someone asked: "Old Zheng, what happened to you?"

"Those....those flames are terrifying!"

Zheng Yu's voice was trembling, he trained in eye type spirit techniques, and from the very start when the tiny flames appeared, he was taken aback, so out of habit, he used his eye type spirit technique to look, and was stunned.

In his vision, the small tiny flames were like demonic and extremely famished worms, frantically devouring the stronghold.

So powerful?

Everyone was startled, and turned to look at the stronghold once again.

Wooosh!

A demonic flaming tongue suddenly soared up, and by then, it was already colored with different colors, looking like beautiful rainbow. Its target was the triangular area, which had already quietly disappeared.

Little Fool who had opened his umbrella had happiness in his eyes, he suddenly remembered of a sentence Gui Wu had said in one of the memory fragments.

On the Star Treasure Stronghold, there was a large hole on the glossy and intact hemisphere shaped stronghold, which was very eye catching and looked to be extremely ugly and terrifying.

The saints who were in the air were shocked.

The thick and dense energy barrier of the stronghold far exceeded their expectations. They had already prepared for a long battle of attrition, and had expected that only an extremely terrifying energy explosion was able to bring down the thick energy barrier.

They did not even feel the least bit of energy fluctuation.....

That flame....what exactly is it.....

Some of them who were more intelligent, like Meng Ta, were already thinking ahead. If those flames were to infect spirit

treasures.....

That thought made them tremble with fear.

The stronghold was completely in a mess.

Seeing the hole that was still expanding, Ye Shou Xin looked as though he had lost his soul, his face void of any blood. His Adjutant was shouting in panic: “Extinguish that fire! Quickly, extinguish that fire!”

Various attacks of different attributes frantically struck the faint colorful flames.

Everyone’s heart was filled with fear, the indestructible stronghold was actually melting like snow. The strange colorful flame was burning continuously, like a strange beast constantly devouring the stronghold.

Regardless of what attributes the attacks were, whenever they struck the colorful flames, it would be like a bull going against the ocean, disappearing without a trace.

But the intense fear caused everyone to go out of control, they only knew how to attack with all their might, until they had exhausted the True Power in their body, and they started to fall to the ground.

An Honorable Martial Group martial artist’s psychological

barrier finally crumbled, he screamed and flew out, he wanted to leave, leave the hellhole!

In one second, he was about to fly out of the gap, wooosh, in the next second, the demonic colorful flaming tongue suddenly stretched out, with one mouth it devoured the martial artist whole. In the blink of an eye, without even being able to scream, he had disappeared without a trace.

The Honorable Martial Group martial artists inside the stronghold were all stupefied.

Everyone's faces were white as paper, they stared blankly at the colorful flames above their heads, it was practically an unrestrained devouring beast!

The saints in the air were also frightened from the scene.

Even though they had killed before, even though they had seen blood before, the scene in front of them caused their palms to sweat and turn cold.

The martial artists of the Light Blade Army were like trapped animals, they were all fleeing from their respective defensive positions.

“What do we do?” The adjutant asked Ye Shou Xin, his teeth trembling.

The stronghold was being devoured at an astonishing rate, the entire Light Blade Army was cramming together, like sheep waiting to be slaughtered. Every single person's face was covered with fear and despair, for they know, when the stronghold was completely devoured, it would be their turn. The rainbow flame would devour every inch of them.

“Surrender!” Although Ye Shou Xin's face was pale white, but he was still the most calm and steady.

“Surrender?” The Adjutant was startled, and immediately became enraged: “How can we surrender? We are Honorable Martial Group's.....”

Ye Shou Xin looked at him quietly, but did not speak a word.

The Adjutant who was initially shouting like thunder gradually became softer and softer, in the end he became silent, his expression of defeat. The soldiers around them only had looks of despair, no one had any will to fight, he himself included.

And, he had no other ideas.

“Let me make this decision, I will accept the [Trial of Light] by myself.” Ye Shou Xin said indifferently.

For a high grade army like them, they have all sworn oaths to Honorable Martial Group, something similar to a martial spirit contract, if they were to betray it, they would be punished by the

Trial of Light.

“No, there is no reason for you to accept the punishment alone.” The Adjutant struggled to stand up, his face recovering a strand of anger: “We lost this battle together, we have no way of resisting at all, although I am not a military leader, but I am one who knows shame. If even the soldiers do not even have the guts to fight for their own chance of surrendering, I am unable to forgive myself.”

Ye Shou Xin looked at his Adjutant, an unyielding man from the 3rd Gold Branch. In truth, he did not like his adjutant, because he knew that his adjutant was the true holder of the army, and he was a commander only in name, and was honestly just a manager with a high salary. It was just that in normal times, he was a modest person who did not like battle, and thus he respected his adjutant for that.

But at that moment, he admired this adjutant of his.

For his own subordinate's lives, he was willing to carry the burden of shame and punishment. This bravery and staunchness was not something everyone had.

Ye Shou Xin nodded his head, then immediately shouted out.

“I, Ye Shou Xin, Commander of the Light Blade Army, represents the Light Blade Army to surrender!”

His adjutant also shouted: “I, Mo Lei, Deputy Commander of

Light Blade Army, represents the Light Blade Army to surrender!”

Bang!

A white light aura immediately blossomed from the inside of their bodies, trapping the two of them. It was the Trial of Light from Honorable Martial Group, whenever a martial artist goes against their oath, the Trial of Light would appear. The two of them revealed a pained look, their expressions became distorted, their martial spirits, inside the light aura, quickly started to combust.

“Commander!”

“Deputy Commander!”

The soldiers were all shocked by the sudden disturbance.

The saints in the air suddenly jolted to their senses, they all looked towards Tang Tian.

“Surrender?”

Tang Tian was also startled, he had never thought that Honorable Martial Group’s army would surrender. In his eyes, Honorable Martial Group were always extremely annoying, and would completely fight to their deaths.

He never expected them to surrender.....

When the Trial of Light blossomed from their bodies, Tang Tian immediately understood, they had truly surrendered and were willing to suffer the punishment. Tang Tian could sense the Martial spirit contract from the white light auras.

“Little Fool!”

Tang Tian shouted.

Little Fool was extremely unwilling, he previously did not expect the spirit fire’s might to become so immense. And when the spirit fire transformed into the colorful flames, he suddenly thought about the other type of spirit treasures recorded by Gui Wu.

Devouring the entire Star Treasure Stronghold, with a total of 2000 star treasures had already caused it to evolve.

The colorful flames had a name, called the Spirit Devouring Flame.

This was a type of unorthodox spirit treasure, and only blood saints were able to produce the strange and demonic spirit treasure. Yin and Yang gave birth to spirit fire, and when the spirit fire kept on evolving, it would finally be refined into the Spirit Devouring Flame. The most important aspect of refining the Spirit Devouring Flame was that it required a constant expenditure of star treasures to rear it, and allow it to keep on growing.

After eating over 2000 star treasures, the Spirit Devouring Flame's spirit value kept on rising until its current value of over 180 spirit value points, only a step away from 200 points.

If it broke through the 200 spirit value points, the Spirit Devouring Flame would evolve once again.

The Spirit Devouring Flame could devour a martial artist's martial spirit, and could also grow from it, if it devoured the entire army, it would be able to evolve again.

But a pity, they actually surrendered.....

Little Fool was secretly feeling sad, the Forceful Subjugating Bead flew out from his body and revolved slowly. Just now, he had used the Forceful Subjugating Bead to control the Spirit Devouring Flame, and devoured the soldier who was preparing to escape.

The Spirit Devouring Flame instantly became sluggish, in a moment it quickly shrunk, and the rainbow color became denser.

All the panic stricken soldiers of the Light Blade Army appeared in front of everyone, and Ye Shou Xin and Mo Lei who were wrapped inside the white light cage. The Trial of Light would not take their life, its most terrifying aspect was that it made the traitors live their lives worse than death.

Little Fool was extremely unsatisfied, seeing the dazzling light of

the Trial of Light, he became even unhappier. Little Fool was not willing to accept their surrender, but he was unable to betray Tang Tian's order.

Damn it!

The two Trial of Light, became increasingly dazzling, making Little Fool even more unhappier. He snorted in his heart, and the Forceful Subjugating Bead in front of him spun gently.

The Spirit Devouring Flame suddenly pounced on the two of them, devouring them both and causing the group of people to exclaim loudly. The spirit devouring flame separated from them, leaving the two of them fainted.

The spirit devouring flame transformed into a slithering flame that flew into the Forceful Subjugating Bead. The Trial of Lights were actually devoured by it.

But Little Fool's expression became extremely bad, he looked very gloomy and unhappy. With a thought, he and the Forceful Subjugating Bead disappeared.

Damn the Honorable Martial Group, this Trial of Light has something weird in it!

Chapter 532 – Inside The Forceful Subjugating Bead

The Dawn Army was completely wiped out!

The Light Blade Army had completely defected!

When this news reached Honorable Martial Group, it instigated a huge wave. Adding the Red Leaf Army, it was already two armies that were totally destroyed. On the battlefield, the destruction of an entire army rarely happened, because that meant that was a huge gap between both parties. After fighting Leo Constellation for so long, the number of times that an entire army had disappeared was less than when fighting with Ursa Major Constellation.

But what truly shocked Honorable Martial Group was not the destruction of the armies, but the defection of the Light Blade Army.

To control the armies and maintain the absolute loyalty towards Honorable Martial Group, Honorable Martial Group had went through many years of experience to research out the Trial of Light.

Every Saint, The various different level of elders, important army personnels, the various branches' backbones, were all requested to swear absolute loyalty to the Martial Group, and every oath ceremony would have a Trial of Light implanted in

their martial spirit.

As long as someone betrays the Martial Group, the Trial of Light would activate and burn the traitor's martial spirit, causing the traitor to experience a hellish pain. To achieve a disciplinary result, the Trial of Light would not instantly kill the traitor, but instead continuously burn them, causing them to be in between the state of light and death, and the longest time it took for this process was 72 years. In these 72 years, the traitor was unable to commit suicide, and could only howl in grief, and only after 72 years did his body and soul extinguish.

After the creation of the Trial of Light, it became a weapon that strengthened Honorable Martial Group. And since then, there were very few instances where anyone betrayed the Martial Group, many of them were more willing to commit suicide, or die together with their enemies, and never agreed to surrender. This also made the martial artists extremely brave and fanatical in battles, that was why many of the bigger constellations were not willing to cross swords with them.

Honorable Martial Group had not experienced a betrayal for around 300 years already, especially that the two were the most important personnel of the army, it was a collective declaration of desertion!

Honorable Martial Group was obviously furious.

The 3rd Gold Branch bore the brunt of the blame, You Li was suspended from his duties, his Vice-Master was also suspended, all of the gold ranked martial artists were faced with imprisonment

and investigations. Very quickly, information regarding Ye Shou Xin and Mo Lei was retrieved and sent to every single Elder's hands. From the information, it was fine that Ye Shou Xin fell, he was not birthed from the Martial Group. But, Mo Lei was a true blue Honorable Martial Group martial artist, the blood that flowed in his veins was the true orthodox Honorable Martial Blood, his father was an old member of the 3rd Gold Branch, and had died in battle.

Mo Lei inherited his father's wishes and joined the 3rd Gold Branch, quickly displaying astonishing talent and bravery, and always performed well in consecutive battles. He was the gold ranked martial artist with the most military service in the entire 3rd Gold Branch, and because of his outstanding performance, when the Light Blade Army was formed, he was mentioned to be the Deputy Commander to Ye Shou Xin.

In the Elders' eyes, Mo Lei was a direct descendant of a Honorable Martial Group martial artist, and was considered as the most trustworthy martial artist, his loyalty was without doubt. But, if even Mo Lei, a true blue Honorable Martial martial artist defected, then who wouldn't?

The Isolation Imprisonment of the 3rd Gold Branch attracted the attention of the other Gold Branches. Very quickly, the news of Mo Lei's betrayal was spread, causing an uproar in Honorable Martial Group. All of the martial artists who had interacted with Mo Lei before did not believe the information at all. To them, even though the last person that would stand fighting for the Martial Group might not be him, but the last 1,000 people to fight for Honorable Martial Group, Mo Lei would definitely be one of them!

How could a person like him possibly betray the Martial Group?

In a short span of time, three armies had disappeared consecutively, that also meant that Three of the Gold Branches would suffer heavy losses. Red Leaf Army belonged to the 10th Gold Branch, Dawn Army belonged to the 11th Gold Branch, Light Blade Army belonged to the 3rd Gold branch. Adding the recently destroyed 9th Gold Branch by Leo Constellation and the recently struck 7th Gold Branch.

Out of the 12 Gold Branches of Honorable Martial Group, 5 of them were already sustaining heavy injuries.

That year, when The Honorable Martial group created the 12 Gold Branches, it was with wild ambitions. It was clear that from the “12”, the Gold Branches were the core strength meant to fight against the 12 Ecliptic Palaces. Who knew that after the [Temple] was created, the 12 Gold Branches would have higher hopes placed on them by the Honorable Martial Elders. The gold ranked martial artists preserved the balance in the cruel competition. They possessed strong fighting capabilities, and allowed the Elders to be more at ease.

But, in the blink of an eye, out of the 12 Gold Branches, only 7 of them were completely intact.

Was this the high hopes placed on the Gold Branches?

Out of the remaining 7 Gold Branches, the most anxious would be the Raging Inferno Army that belonged to the 5th Gold Branch.

Out of the 4 armies that were placed to fight Ursa Major Constellation, only the Raging Inferno Army remained.

And the Raging Inferno Army was already made to stop advancing and wait for the saints behind to link up.

The reason why the Dawn Army was destroyed was because of one important reason, that was because they penetrated deeply alone by themselves, advancing forward alone, without any protection of saints, they were swallowed whole by the enemy's mechanical army. This verdict was widely accepted by everyone.

Following the progress of the war, the relationship between the armies and saints, instead of being more estranged, actually became even more intimate.

Wars would always change people's perspective.

The Honorable Martial Group did not make another move. They stayed and waited, waited for the Raging Inferno Army to link up with the 10 saints, and waited for the 15 saints that moved out from the [Temple] to fight with the independent saints Tang Tian led.

The formation of the gold grade armies were not considered failures, but it was obvious they were not enough to allow the higher ups of Honorable Martial Group to feel safe.

The battles between the saints were the true highlights of the show!

In the Martial Spirit Chamber, inside the Forceful Subjugating Bead, there was another intense battle caught in a deadlock.

The Spirit Devouring Flame wrapped around the Trial of Light, but the Spirit Devouring Flame was unable to suppress the Trial of Light, instead it was even being eroded by the Trial of Light.

Little Fool did not know what the Trial of Light was about, but he could sense the immense danger from it!

The light aura of the Spirit Devouring Flame was getting weaker, while the Trial of Light was more pure and gentle, becoming increasingly dangerous, Little Fool who was enveloped by the flames, knew he could no longer wait!

Without hesitating, he went into the Forceful Subjugating Bead.

It was his first time entering the Forceful Subjugating Bead. The scene in his eyes turned dark, as though he was pulled into a bottomless void, just that.....

He looked blankly at the multiple light auras, they were like stars floating in the void. Inside the light aura were faintly discernible of all sorts of record fragments, fragments of crystal test tubes, variety of different colored fragments, and limbs from unknown star spirit beasts.....

Treasure Deposit!

Inside the forceful Subjugating Bead, there was actually an astonishing amount of accumulated treasures!

Little Fool was dumbstruck, his face completely full of shock.

He did not know, Gui Wu knew that it would take a long time, and since he did not know when it would happen, his saint spirit needed to be able to last inside the Forceful Subjugating Bead for a long time. To go through the flow of time, loneliness was his biggest enemy. If he had nothing to do, over a long span of time, one might go crazy, regardless if that person had willpower or not.

Gui Wu had made ample preparations.

The space inside the Forceful Subjugating Bead was big, Gui Wu created one after another of separate spaces inside the void. These independent spaces kept various sorts of collections from Gui Wu's life, there were records, collections, and countless other things. And, to spend the time, Gui Wu had even moved his entire Blood Meridians workshop inside, and whenever he was bored, he could continue experimenting.

It was because he had prepared so meticulously that he did not go crazy, and instead, through the long months and years, he had experimented on various new ideas, and left a large quantity of products.

But no one could resist the power of time. Although he had refined out the Forceful Subjugating Bead, and it could endlessly nourish the Saint Spirit, his Saint Spirit was actually weakening in time. And his collections and products were gradually turning into dust, that was the power of time, quietly and slowly, no one could reverse it, it was cold and expressionless.

He was the only blood saint in history who was the closest to success with Forceful Subjugating, but it was a pity that he met Tang Tian who had the Zero Energy Body, his fate was unfavourable.

Little Fool regained his composure, forcing down the excitement in his heart, he knew that if he could not win against the Trial of Light, this place would become dangerous.

A devilish light aura suddenly grew in Little Fool's eyes.

From Gui Wu's memory fragments, he knew how to control the Forceful Subjugating Bead, and also knew that the Forceful Subjugating Bead was absolutely not a Saint Spirit Vessel, but he never expected the interior to be so vast. In every light ball was an independent space, although the majority of the collections were turned into dust, the remaining fragments were still an ultra vast large Treasure Deposit to them!

But, before anything else, he had to beat the Trial of Light!

If it was only Little Fool himself, he would definitely not touch the Trial of Light, even if he had to give up the Spirit Devouring

Flame, he definitely did not find it a pity. Although the value of 2,000 star treasures was great, but now that he knew how to refine, with Tang Tian's current wealth, he could once again refine out a new Spirit Devouring Flame.

But now that he knew of the situation inside, Little Fool had thrown the idea of giving up away.

Lusters of light aura started to appear around Little Fool, releasing a call into the void. A grey transparent ball suddenly rushed forward from the void to the front of Little Fool. Little Fool immediately entered the light ball.

The scene before him changed once again!

Inside the void were densely clustered and endless floating golden symbols, they were either stringed into golden chains, or converged into light balls, with different shapes and sizes, they were like quicksand, quietly floating in the void in all corners, with no end in sight.

Little Fool was once again dumbstruck by the scenery in front of him, So this is what one of the top three blood saints of Onyx Soul can do....

Exactly how many laws had he been enlightened with.....

But at that moment, he could not care about anything else, the grey ball was the last hiding place for the Forceful Subjugating

Bead, and was also the final hub for controlling the Forceful Subjugating Bead.

Little Fool was suddenly filled with confidence.

Then i will use this to win this battle, and offer Senior Gui Wu a sacrifice!

He muttered in his heart, the grey light ball suddenly lighting up. Woosh woosh, the golden symbols and chains moved, siii siii, the golden colored quicksand slowly moved, the light balls made up of symbols started to move, the vast sea of laws seemingly being awakened from its long slumber.

Chapter 533 – Change In The Spirit

Devouring Flame

Over hundreds of millions of the law symbols, like the vast ocean, starting to move.

Little Fool's mind was stirred, he was like a canoe out in the ocean, lost in the vast and endless water, as though he was as insignificant as a speck of dust.

Every wave of the ocean of laws was quiet, but in Little Fool's mind, it was surging forth and clapping like thunder.

Lights like fireflies started to rise from the ocean of laws, over hundreds of millions of light dots, surging forth from the golden laws, forming into an ocean of light.

The ocean of fireflies light aura reflected Little Fool's face, showing his surprise and shock extremely clearly.

The Trial of Light seemed to be aware of danger, and suddenly burst out a bright light aura, corroding the Spirit Devouring Flame.

But in front of the ocean of fireflies, the Trial of Light was extremely small, and dim, and insignificant. All the firefly like light auras flew from all directions towards the Spirit Devouring Flame.

They flew extremely slowly, as though they were on a stroll, causing the Trial of Light to become increasingly alarmed, it suddenly condensed its light aura, forming a ray of white rune symbols and escaped from the Spirit Devouring Flame.

This ray of white rune symbols flew extremely quickly, suddenly darting left and right as though it was thinking of a way to escape.

But regardless of where it darted to, it was an endless void without any boundaries.

The surrounding fireflies around it were getting more and more numerous, and it became even more frightened and more berserk, but regardless of where it flew to, there would always be the light dots, it was completely surrounded.

The inexhaustible light dots were like a tide, coming from all directions, it slowly got closer.

The white rune symbols that could not escape released a white light, causing the light dots near it to extinguish. But the number of firefly like light dots were too numerous, gradually forcing their way in, the white light area continued to shrink.

The tides of firefly like light dots continued to swarm, causing the white light to dim and eventually disappear.

In the next moment, the hundreds of millions of light dots

gradually sunk and entered the vast ocean of laws, causing it to become calm again.

In the void, only a fingernail sized white flame was left, the flame did not have any attribute, yet was releasing a cold power. The weakened Spirit Devouring Flame seemed to have smelled something, transforming into a fire line, it flew to the fingernail sized white flame and devoured it.

Bang!

The light aura of the Spirit Devouring Flame expanded, the multi colored light flickered indefinitely, emitting a vicious killing intent, which slowly disappeared. What replaced it was a heart palpitating cold.

Little Fool's eyes flashed with a trace of surprise, he closed his eyes and cautiously felt the Spirit Devouring Flames, his adorable face revealing joy.

The myriad of color of the Spirit Devouring Flame was gradually becoming dim, regaining its translucent shade, it quietly floated in the void without a trace of dangerous qi.

Little Fool waved his hand, the Spirit Devouring Flame flew into his palm, the arc of his smile becoming wider and wider to the point that he laughed out loud.

“Hahahaha....”

The childish voice was layered with a demonic intent and craziness.

The Spirit Devouring Flames' spirit value had reached an all time high value of 260 points!

Breaking the 200 threshold value meant that the Spirit Devouring Flame had become a silver grade Spirit Treasure! Furthermore, after it had devoured the Trial of light, the Spirit Devouring Flames became even more destructive towards Honorable Martial Group's spirit techniques. The Trial of Light was not something anyone could obtain, it was meant to control the higher ups and saints of Honorable Martial Group. The average gold ranked martial artists did not have the qualifications for the Trial of light to be planted into them, and as for Jing Hao, when he defected, he was not even a gold ranked martial artist.

And to counter the saints and higher ups, the Trial of Light possessed extraordinary destructive capabilities against light type spirit techniques and true power.

Who could blame Little Fool for being so happy!

Although the Spirit Devouring Flame was powerful, in Gui Wu's records, after it reaches a spirit value of 190 points, devouring star treasures would become more difficult to upgrade, and only by devouring unique martial spirits or saint spirits, could it step into the silver grade.

But he had to admit that the Trial of Light was truly powerful. If not for the Forceful Subjugating Bead that Gui Wu had left behind, Little Fool would not be able to defeat it. The Trial of Light was stripped by the Bead, leaving only its origin core law, and became nourishment for the Spirit Devouring Flame.

To the Spirit Devouring Flame, the core law of the Trial of Light was very high level, and that was what enabled its level to have a qualitative leap.

The current Spirit Devouring Flames might, was comparable to Fu Ying's all out attack, and if his enemy was Honorable Martial Group, then its might would be amplified. That also meant, from now on, Little Fool who had the Spirit Devouring Flame would become the arch enemy of Honorable Martial Saints!

Tang Tian did not have the time to watch over Little Fool, he was in a mess, Light Blade Army surrendering was a troublesome thing for him.

The morale of the Light Blade Army was at an all time low, both of their Masters had fainted, causing them to be a dragon without its head. The biggest problem now was that they were unable to accept the fact that they surrendered. The pride that Honorable Martial Group had bestowed on them had long seeped into their bone marrows, in their eyes, Tang Tian and the rest were just a group of hoodlums.

They were beaten by the group of hoodlums, and they surrendered.

This ending, struck a chord in their hearts. No one hated the two masters, because the Trial of Light blossomed right in front of their eyes, and for their masters to be willing to accept the punishment, was because of them.

Tang Tian did not expect that the Light Blade Army would surrender, and was caught unprepared, so he was at a loss. Since his opponent had surrendered, he could not kill off the hostages. So the immediately big problem was where to place the Light Blade Army.

The individual strength of every person in the Light Blade Army was not weak, if they were slightly inattentive, it could easily cause a disaster.

If only Uncle Bing was here!

Tang Tian was thinking, since Uncle Bing was not around, Ta Dun and the rest were also not proficient in such matters, so Tang Tian had no choice but to harden his skin.

Just as Tang Tian was feeling vexed, Ye Shou Xin and Mo Lei woke up. The gloomy morale of the soldiers became slightly stirred, many of the martial artists all found their backbone and calmed down. To accept the Trial of Light to preserve their men's lives, Ye Shou Xin and Mo Lei's actions gained the approval of the Light Blade Army.

Tang Tian was overly happy, in truth, he respected the two of

them.

They were truly men!

He patted on their shoulders and spoke earnestly: “Everyone will be brothers from now on!”

Ye SHou Xin and Mo Lei’s expressions became complicated, the two of them were prepared to die, but they did not expect to survive. Ye Shou Xin quickly regained his calmness, he was not one who had everything from Honorable Martial Group, and thus did not agree to Honorable Martial Group wholeheartedly. Compared to him, Mo Lei’s expression was much more gloomy.

Ye Shou Xin who calmed down reminded Tang Tian: “There are 15 saints from the [Temple] that are arriving soon, you should prepare early.”

[Temple]! 15 Saints!

Everyone’s faces tightened, Meng Ta asked: “How long do we roughly have?”

“At most half a day.” Mo Lei who was the one who spoke, although he was filled with pain in his heart, he knew that if Tang Tian was to fight them, then the fate of Light Blade Army was most probably to be massacred.

Killed as a warning to the rest!

The higher ups would definitely severely punish the Light Blade Army, Mo Lei even suspected it might be instant death, as to the higher ups, they would be unable to atone for their crimes. He also did not know why he agreed to Ye Shou Xin's decision, was he afraid of dying? He knew it was not, for as compared to the Trial of Light, dying was much more comfortable.

Tang Tian did not know about the prestige of [Temple], but the rest knew, and those who heard had a change in their face.

“Are they powerful?” Tang Tian was not happy: “Hey hey, we have so many people here, 43 against 15, what are you all afraid of!”

Ye Shou Xin and Mo Lei were stunned, they looked at Tang Tian weirdly.

This seemingly stupid fellow, was he truly the godlike young lad who swept the world the instant he came out?

Was he pretending? Maybe.....

To be able to form such a foundation, how can he be a fool? How could he not be sophisticated at all?

Meng Ta saw that Tang Tian was blinded with optimism, he had no choice but to unmask the fault: “Master, we are all independent saints, compared to the saints from the [Temple], regardless of

equipment or strength, we are lacking.”

Tang Tian was startled, he ‘oh’, and replied: “So it’s like that.”

Amongst the group, Meng Ta was considered the strongest, so if he himself said that they did not have the confidence to, then the rest, would definitely follow suit. All saints wanted face, if the disparity was not too big, they would definitely not admit to their own shortfalls.

Tang Tian scratched his chin and started to think.

Suddenly, Ye Shou Xin spoke out: “The bronze balls Master used just now, those were unique weapons.”

Everyone all nodded, Meng Ta spoke out: “That’s right, that flames are extremely fatal to saints.”

Tang Tian smacked his thighs, that’s right, Spirit Devouring Flame could be considered a half spirit treasure, so it could cause injuries to saints. Without saying a word, he summoned Little Fool out: “Little Fool, if you are to start refining the balls now, how many can you make in half a day?”

“A 100 odd.” Little Fool replied, he had previously made a 100 plus of them, and was extremely familiar with it, further adding that his comprehension of the spirit devouring flame had become more profound, refining had become much easier.

“That’s great, then one person will get two.” Tang Tian felt that it was good.

“One to one person is enough.” Little Fool was initially somewhat unwilling, but after thinking about it, if he gave them the Spirit Devouring Flame, then he would not need to refine spirit treasures anymore.

Little Fool spoke out: “It’s called Spirit Devouring Flame, but it is best for all of you to feed them more treasures, the more you feed the better, as they will get stronger with more treasures. When just refined, its spirit value is too weak, and difficult to cause injuries to saints.”

“Spirit Devouring Flame!?”

Suddenly, someone exclaimed out, the person being Dian Yu. He was the only Blood Meridians Saint out of the group, and his eyes was filled with excitement.

“Is it powerful?” Meng Ta asked curiously.

Although Dian Yu was excited, he looked at Little Fool, and did not reply.

“Tell them.” Little Fool spoke with its childish voice, its adorable doll like face, with its old and decrepit appearance, was laughable.

Dian Yu spoke out: “Spirit Devouring Flame was created by a famous Blood Meridians Saint, Xu Zhi Xun, who did not come from Onyx Soul but was an independent saint. He offended Honorable Martial Group and was chased all around, and then he founded a group of independent saints, taught them the Spirit Devouring Flames and then requested them to immediately pledge not to spread it. This group of people were hailed as the Spirit Devouring Blood Group.”

“Spirit Devouring Blood Group!” Mo Lei’s face became shocked.

Chapter 534 – Spirit Devouring Blood Group

It was not only Mo Lei. The faces of Meng Ta and the others also changed. They might not know of what the Spirit Devouring Flame was, but when the name of the fierce and impressive Spirit Devouring Blood Group came out, it rung a bell.

No one knew the origins of Spirit Devouring Blood Group, as it was an extremely secretive group, and the people who interacted with them were usually planning assassinations. They devoured spirits, and in everyone's view, they were an extremely dangerous, ruthless, and bloodthirsty group.

Mo Lei's face darkened: "That extremely evil group....."

Dian Yu interrupted coldly: "Evil in what way?"

Mo Lei did not cower as he stared at Dian Yu: "The Spirit Devouring Blood Group specializes in devouring the saint spirits of saints. The number of saints who died in their hands were uncountable. They kill for leisure, is that not evil?"

"What I know is different from what you do." Dian Yu laughed: "From what I know, Honorable Martial Group wanted the Spirit Devouring Flame, but got rejected by Xu Zhi Xun, hence they pinned a criminal charge on Xu Zhi Xun, to chase and kill him indefinitely. The whole family of Xu Zhi Xun died in the hands of Honorable Martial Group. Xu Zhi Xun suffered from the sorrow and pain, hence he started to find independent saints who were

also hunted by the Honorable Martial Group, and created the Spirit Devouring Blood Group. They had only one purpose, that is to look for Honorable Martial Group and take revenge.”

“Nonsense!” Mo Lei looked at him angrily.

Dian Yu was expressionless: “I am one of the descendant members of the Spirit Devouring Blood Group, I have the diaries that they left behind, in it was all their killing records, do you want to see it?”

Mo Lei was stunned.

Dian Yu took out an old dairy and handed it to Mo Lei.

Mo Lei subconsciously took it and flipped it open, flipping page by page, his face turned green.

“..... Ah Xing, today we got rid of another Honorable Martial Group saint. When everyone was eating, we talked about the rumours that had been circulating around about us, and everyone knew they were started by Honorable Martial Group. How the others saw us? Who cared? But, we have managed to make Honorable Martial Group so nervous, it truly is pleasing. I have already found some clues about the people who hurt you, and I will definitely avenge you. I dreamt of you last night, you are still so beautiful! I would visit you after soon, what flowers do you like? What about Irises? Hehe, and there’s onion rings, your favourite.....”

“..... Ah Xing, the battle today was bitter. Midale City was destroyed by us, Honorable Martial Group used the civilians as bait, we knew they would do something like that, but we did not expect that they would realize we do not attack civilians. Ah Xiang is injured, he was lured to the children’s hospital and ambushed, he did not attack because I guess he thought of his dead son. His injury is severe, Xiao Bo is saving him, may god bless him that he survives. Ah Xing, I miss you. I drank so much alcohol, why am I not drunk.....”

“..... Ah Xiang is dead, he wanted us to devour his saint spirit before he died, he said he still wanted to fight with us. He said he is going to meet his son and he’s happy, he wanted us not to cry, but why can’t my tears stop? Why am I such a coward? Ah Xing, I would be happy if I died then I can be with you. Old Xu said, that it should be up to us, to fight to the death. Ah Xing, maybe I can meet you soon, but you have to bless me, to kill even more Honorable Martial Group saints. If not for them, we would be very happy.....”

The last portion of the dairy, the handwriting was slanted and inarticulate.

“..... Ah Xing, I am coming to meet you, I am so happy. Ah Xin, I killed 26 Honorable Martial Group saints, I did not kill anyone else, not even one. Ah Xing, you know I am timid, I just want to avenge you. Everyone did not either, and this time, Old Xu is in a difficult situation, He’s not sure if he could press on, to die would be good too.....”

Mo Lei was pale in the face, he stood where he was, dazed.

The dairy could not be faked, the paper was already yellowish from the wearing of time.

The dairy was passed among the group, and everyone, after reading it, quieted down.

Dian Yu's expression did not change much, he had read the dairy many times, his mood was still good, as he waved his hands: "You guys don't look at me like that, after so many generations, the Spirit Devouring Blood Group has already disappeared like smoke for many years, and that hatred has long dispersed into the air. I just wanted to tell you that the Spirit Devouring Flame is not that evil."

He glanced at Mo Lei, his heart filled with pity, there was nothing more painful than having one's belief collapsed by other people. To him, the emotions of hatred were much further away.

Dian Yu's words and that dairy, had a better effect than anything else, everyone not only did not have any rejection of the Spirit Devouring Flame, but it was filled with anticipation. Spirit Devouring Blood Group's vicious reputation was still fresh to everyone, the formidable power of the Spirit Devouring Flame could be imagined. From the dairy, they knew that an achievement to kill 26 saints by oneself was definitely able to be crowned as glorious.

Everyone looked at Little Fool's eyes, which were blazing.

Little Fool had not thought that the Spirit Devouring Flame had

such a huge name behind it, but looking at another perspective, if it was just another ordinary technique, how would it even enter the eyes of the powerful Senior Gui Wu.

Little Fool's thoughts were all about seizing the treasures within the deposit, he did not want to be tangled with the rest. He nimbly refined out bronze balls to give to each person, and then he taught them how to use it, before entering the Forceful Subjugating Bead again.

Each of them were holding onto a star treasure, they were extremely careful with the little flame as though they were feeding their own pets.

“This flame is too small, it really will not vanish?”

“Hey, this is a Spirit Devouring Flame okay!”

“If it is extinguished can it be lit again?”

“Master Little Fool will give you another light!”

.....

Everyone was feeding and teasing each other, since the Master was not around.

Tang Tian and Little Fool were running inside the Forceful

Subjugating Bead.

“Maybe we can find some good things!” Tang Tian was drooling, looking at the place filled with light balls, he was salivating. He had never heard of the Three Blood Saints before, until he had personally witnessed the things Gui Wu left behind, Tang Tian finally understood, Gui Wu was truly capable and incomprehensible..... A tyrant!”

“What defines a tyrant, this is a real tyrant!” Tang Tian’s face was filled with envy, his eyes extremely red. The saying was right, no one will truly know what is poor until they had become a saint. Previously, there were a few times that he had thought he had achieved some good results, he had climbed to a higher level, his worth had finally become more abundant. Until when he stepped into the saint level, did he truly know what a joke his thoughts were.

He was completely poorer than dregs!

“Thats right!” Little Fool uncontrollably exclaimed out.

One big, one small; one human, one spirit; split into two paths, each finding their own interest.

Little Fool was very interested in the ancient books and records, and Tang Tian was interested in the treasures that were left behind.

Especially when Tang Tian thought about the exciting battle that was about to happen, to find an advantageous spirit treasure, was more important than anything else. Tang Tian first headed to the weaponry, Gui Wu had several collections, although there were already plenty that turned to ash, but there were still a few that were left behind.

The treasures were in disorder, many were on the ground, majority were already rotten and destroyed, only a minority were kept in a good condition, the most obvious being a large silver shield.

The large silver shield was the first thing Tang Tian saw.

The shield was huge, it was over 3m tall, the shape was like an enormous leaf, the shield surface was covered with fine plant sculptings, with silver shimmery light. Only the body of the shield was a thin steel skin, no matter how you look at it was an art piece, not a treasure.

Tang Tian eyes met the shield at first sight. His instinct was unnaturally sharp, this silver shield looked very garish, but it made him feel that it contained an indistinct Qi.

He held onto the huge shield, heaving loudly uncontrollably, the shield that looked like a thin piece of metal, and was surprisingly heavy . If not for his Zero Energy Body and outstanding strength, most likely he would not be able to carry the shield.

With his pitiful knowledge, he could not see the material and

composition of the huge shield.

He punched the shield, bang, a loud noise resounded out, the huge shield trembled, an energy undulation rippled out, Tang Tian felt his fist landing on something slippery, his power immediately deviated.

Interesting!

Tang Tian's eyes lit up, placing the huge shield in front of him, he checked it in detail, the huge shield was completely new. Good stuff! Tang Tian immediately became happy, the strength of his punch was not small, he waved it around, it felt fitting to his hands, and thus Tang Tian decided to keep it.

Having selected his weapon, Tang Tian did not stay around, since the treasures would not run away.

Ye Shou Xin and Mo Lei sat on the floor.

Ye Shou Xin looked at the dishevelled Mo Lei: "What's wrong? Are you struck so badly? Actually it doesn't matter, since we are already traitors of the Honorable Martial Group."

Although he did not want to uncover Mo Lei's scar like that, but thinking of the impending battle, he had decided to speak the truth.

"I know." Mo Lei lowered his head and answered deeply.

“With you like that, it would make the soldiers feel panicked.” Ye Shou Xin reminded.

Mo Lei held his head up, he laughed bitterly: “You truly think we have chance to survive? They are the saints from the temple!”

Ye Shou Xin was mute.

“Tell me about the Temple!”

A voice came from behind, Tang Tian held the huge silver shield and walked to the two of them. Tang Tian stuck the shield into the ground, bang, the mud flew everywhere, the ground shook.

“Such a heavy shield!” Mo Lei was a little surprised, he stood and walked to the shield, he tried to lift the silver shield, but he was unable to lift it, his face was filled with shock.

Ye Shou Xin was also shocked.

Mo Lei was a well known figure within the gold ranked martial artists, his strength was not far from a saint and yet he could not lift the shield!

Although Mo Lei was not a Blood Meridians Saint, his strength was not small either.

Mo Lei did not believe in demons, he lifted the shield with both hands, his whole body bulged and shook, he breathed heavily, bellowing, the huge shield slowly left the ground, when it was three inches off the ground, it stopped in the air. Mo Lei was red in the face, his veins popping out, obviously even using his ultimate strength.

Boom!

The silver shield struck heavily into the ground, a dull noise, just like sticking into tofu, Mo Lei's figure staggered.

He was stunned.

Chapter 535 – Armed To The Teeth

The heavy weight of the silver shield, made everyone take a cold breath.

Ye Shou Xin scrutinized it for a long time, as though he thought of something, he blurted out loud: “Silver Lined Heavy Shield! This is the Silver Lined Heavy Shield!”

“Silver Lined Heavy Shield?” it was Tang Tian’s first time hearing its name.

Mo Lei suddenly realized and nodded his head: “If this is the Silver Lined Heavy Shield, this is indeed possible.”

Ye Shou Xin looked at Tang Tian’s puzzled face and started to explain “The Silver Lined Heavy Shield is a relatively famous spirit treasure. Around 6,000 years ago, there was a group of saints hailed the [Sacred Shield], they were proficient at refining and using shield type spirit treasures. The Silver Lined Heavy Shield is their most famous spirit treasure, and also their standard equipment. The shape was like a leaf, extremely exquisite, the face of the shield is big but not thick, and it was mysteriously heavy. The Silver Lined Heavy Shield was well known, and something that all shield saints dreamt of. Although I had heard of it before, I have never seen the real product, and never thought that I would have the chance to see it today, having maintained for 6,000 years, it is still as good as new, it truly is powerful indeed!”

“So that’s why!” Tang Tian was unable to contain his joy, from what Ye Shou Xin had said, the Silver Lined Heavy Shield was an item with such a deep history, it was definitely not a normal treasure.

However Tang Tian did not forget an even more important thing, he asked: “Tell me about Temple, what’s the strength of those saints?”

“Temple, is Honorable Martial Group’s organization, they are fully composed of saints, with extraordinary statuses. Nobody can order them around, even the Honorable Martial Elders, when they needed the help of the Temple, they can only request help from the temple.”

Mo Lei sighed in his heart, heading to the Temple used to be his dream, he had not thought that there was one day that he would become one whom the Temple wanted to eliminate.

“How capable are the saints from the Temple?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

Mo Lei looked at Tang Tian like he was an idiot, why was this fellow constantly asking such childish questions, but he still answered diligently: “The saints from the Temple are also segregated by gold, silver and bronze, this time the 15 saint that were deployed are all Bronze Saints.”

Tang Tian’s eyes widened, his frowned, with a face of unhappiness: “Bronze Saints? Hmph, looking down on us like

that?”

Mo Lei and Ye Shou Xin looked at Tang Tian blankly.

Does this guy have some problem with his brain.....

“The Bronze Saints of the Temple, are much more powerful than the average independent saint!” Mo Lei looked at Meng Ta and the rest.

Although they were talking softly, but the saints ear power were naturally extraordinary, and when Meng Ta and the rest heard it, they stopped.

Meng Ta walked over: “What do you mean much more powerful?”

Mo Lei could hear the unhappiness in Meng Ta’s tone, but he remained unmoved, he said: “The standard of the Bronze Saints in the Temple is to have a spirit value of at least 300, where their offensive spirit technique should not be lower than 120 points. The saints that do not reach this criteria are all considered mere interns of the Temple. Once they became Bronze Saints, the lowest allocation is at least a spirit treasure worth at least 100 spirit value points. In fact, unless it is someone new to the Temple, everyone’s spirit treasure and spirit value is at least above 150.”

Meng Ta could not say anymore.

With Such a standard, it truly shut everyone up. Among them, there were none that had a spirit value of over 300. The spirit treasure with spirit value above 160, haha, today's weather is so good!

“So powerful!” Tang Tian scratched his chin, thinking deeply.

They were truly powerful, Little Fool's spirit value had only recently broken through the 100 points threshold, however adding [Graceful Sword] and Spirit Devouring Flame, at least he could still fight.

But, the others were not as likely.

Tang Tian's gaze swept across the Spirit Devouring Flame in everyone's hands, raising his head, he asked Meng Ta : “What is the spirit value of Spirit Devouring Flame?”

Meng Ta replied angrily: “A spirit value of 80 points, I have used up all my star treasures.”

Tang Tian turned and asked those saints who stopped: “You guys have also finished yours?”

“Yes!” “Finished!” “Not even any item left!”

Everyone was discussing amongst themselves, they were all independent saints, and were extremely poor, the treasures on them in total were only a few.

Without saying anything, Tang Tian took out all his treasures and threw to them: “Use all of them.”

A small hill piled in front of everyone.

Sssiii, everyone breathed in cold air, this treasure hill was over 15m tall, with all sorts of light auras flickering, causing everyone to become dazzled.

This..... this had how many pieces.....

Wooosh, The eyes of Meng Ta and the rest instantly became red, even Ye Shou Xin who was usually calm, opened his mouth wide, with a look of disbelief as he stared at the hill of treasures.

“I do not know if this is enough, if I had known I’d bring more.” Tang Tian said in a vexed tone. The treasures were Tang Tian’s spoils of war, He had already given many to Hand Towel and Pi Pa to handle, but still had this many left.

Meng Ta and the rest were entirely awed by such upstart flavoured words, they suddenly realized, they had climbed up a big fat thigh (tyrant).

Ye Shou Xin and Meng Ta looked at each other.

The hill of star treasures definitely numbered to at least ten

thousand pieces, what kind of person, would carry ten thousand treasures with him.....

Gathering the entire Light Blade Army, they could only then be able to gather 2,000 treasures to create the Star Treasure Stronghold. But to see Tang Tian casually taking out a hill of Star Treasures, the intensity of the impact caused the entire Light Blade Army to be at a loss for words.

Ursa Major Constellation was already so wealthy?

Who's the true rich people here.....

Honorable Martial Group's army wealth, compared to others... this fellow should actually be the Master of Aquarius Constellation right.....

Even so, "If I'd known earlier would have brought more" this originally casual words, when said in front of a mountain of star treasures, simply sounded tyrannical.

"Hurry, make use of the time we have now!" Tang Tian said hurriedly

Meng Ta and the rest cheered, they charged towards the Star Treasure Hill.

The Star Treasure Hill, could at least distribute 500 treasure to each person, although the highest grade found was silver, they

were all sufficient to nourish the Spirit Devouring Flames.

Everyone's Spirit Devouring Flame expanded hastily.

Ye Shou Xin watched in fear, he suddenly felt that the Bronze Saints of the Temple, once they meet this group of crows, if they were careless, they would definitely be in big trouble.

No one had noticed that in that time, Tang Tian had vanished.

The Spirit Devouring Flame was extremely strong, but even so, it still needed an entire hour to devour 500 star treasures. Meng Ta and everyone else's faces were filled with happiness, their Spirit Devouring Flame, currently had spirit value with the highest being more than 160 points, the lowest spirit value being 110 points.

Meng Ta kept his own Spirit Devouring Flame, and exclaimed happily: "Such a satisfying feeling only comes once in a lifetime, I can now die without any regrets!"

The number of Star Treasures he had used was a total of over 1,000 pieces.

"This Spirit Devouring Flame is really special, it is actually not limited to its spirit value!" Zheng Yu was very happy.

Dian Yu opened his eyes and explained: "Because the Spirit Devouring Flame does not have a shape, a spirit fire birthed from Yin and Yang, will already possess a simple life of its own. After

devouring star treasures, the spirit fire will continue to evolve, and with various degrees, everyone's Spirit Devouring Flame will grow into different and more unique flames, they have their own intellect, and thus every single person's Spirit Devouring Flame is different."

Everyone understood now.

Meng Ta laughed out loud: "From today onwards, our equipments have improved from bird shooters to cannons!"

Plenty of people in the Light Blade army looked at Meng Ta and the rest with jealousy, the treasures that were above 100 points had extremely high values, it was a figure above the skies. And that is even before discussing the Spirit Devouring Flame, such a famous and practical treasure, that is not to limited by its spirit value, if sold, it could absolutely fetch a sky high price.

Ye Shou Xin thought even further in his mind, he astutely noticed that as long as they had sufficient Star Treasures, they can strengthen the Spirit Devouring Flame on a big scale. Like Meng Ta and the rest, their current fighting capabilities had soared by a huge qualitative leap.

Just at this moment, Tang Tian reappeared in front of everyone now, carrying a huge bag.

"Come take a look, what you are able to use!"

Splash, the bag poured out a pile of things.

The surrounding became quiet, where even the sound of a pin drop could be heard.

Everyone's zombified and rigid faces, reflected the myriad of beautiful colorful light auras, everyone's breathing, were all in different undulations, close to the point of choking.

Dear God!

Many people hugged their heads with both hands, they grasped their hair tightly, the faces of fear and shock, as if they've seen a monster.

There was no heavy panting, just intermittent sucking sounds.

One of the saint's face suddenly grew blood red, it was as red as a persimmon, with fear on his face, he asked: "Have I been poisoned? For such an illusion to appear, there are so spirit many treasures, is this bedevilment.....so scary....."

Beside him, another saint was shivering from head to toe, he hugged his chest : "W-w-why is my heart beating so fast..... I-I-I can't take it, C-c-can someone slap me....."

Meng Ta's hands were also trembling, he started to mutter to himself with his voice trembling: "Stay steady, stay steady, a person like me who has seen plenty, how can you reveal such an

expression, isn't it just a pile of spirit treasures, have you not seen spirit treasures in your few lives, damn it, am I already dead and am in heaven.....”

Mo Lei was already completely crazy.

He stared blankly at the colorful spirit treasures, his face was blank without an expression, like a robot: “Autumn Leaf Spear.....Sky Wheel..... that sunglass which looks a bit like a Cygnus Black Glasses..... Distant Triangle Starry Darts..... Green Coma Berenices..... this shape is a bit weird, it seems to resemble.....”

Every word he said, Ye Shou Xin's body, who was beside him, was twitching.

Ye Shou Xin looked at the spirit treasures all over the floor, his mind completely blank, with only one sentence that was on replay, this is not real this is not real this is not real....

Mo Lei was spitting out many familiar and unfamiliar names, slowly, Ye Shou Xin's had already become numb. That feeling, was just like being in the most exquisite museum in the world, and listening to the highly experienced guide explaining to you the priceless historical relics....

Wa, so powerful!

Oh, since they're not mine....

Wait!

Ye Shou Xin quivered, he suddenly regained his senses.

Every single treasure, with their beautiful light aura, had various fluctuations and undulations. If their fighting ability could be displayed with numbers, then Meng Ta and the rest would have their numbers jumping crazily, a piece of blood red.

Saints suddenly appeared in front of Ye Shou Xin, their whole body hanging with the treasures, majestically coming out.

He had only one thought in his mind, so the phrase that was in the legends could truly be realized.

Armed to the teeth!

Chapter 536 – Welcoming The Enemy

In the air, a clump of black dots whistled past.

“Team Su, this time, the battle will be huge, if we win, our contributions will be great.” the person who spoke was a middle aged man with pale skin, he was all smiles.

“Thats right, what are the gold grade armies for, they’re useless. To drop the key at the most crucial moment, they still need us to clean up their mess.” another Bronze Saint complained unhappily.

In the center of the team, a man with an outstanding vigor flew along, his long sleeve fluttered, he laughed: “The merits will definitely not be little, I especially went to listen around before I left, if we complete this mission, it will be worth a contribution of 100 points.”

Everyone immediately cheered.

In the temple, the contribution points and spirit value points are equal, 100 points of contribution points could exchange for 100 spirit value worth of spirit treasures, spirit techniques, or other items.

Spirit value was everything to a saint.

100 points of contribution value was definitely a generous

reward, such a mission by the Temple was not easily received, even if there were, it would be extremely dangerous.

The mission this time, was roughly the easiest 100 points mission in history.

43 independent saints, in the eyes of these Bronze Saints officiated by the temple, was a bunch of cannon fodder. Even Su Yi who was always cautious also felt that way. That bunch of bitter independent saints, compared to them, was like comparing a beggar and a regular army.

Independent saints trained extremely poorly, they did not have money for spirit technique cards, they did not have money for spirit treasures, they did not have money for saint grade spirit nourishments, they were extremely poor and rustic.

Saints from the temple, once they meet the requirements to become a Bronze Saint, the Temple would gift a spirit treasure with spirit value of 100 points. Just with this alone was enough to make those poor souls envy till they're green in the eyes.

In addition, the Temple provides free spirit technique cards, it was so thick it could form a thick catalogue.

Every month, there would be silver saints that would specially hold sermons, to explain their comprehension of laws, and by paying some contribution points, anyone could obtain a ticket to sit in. And as long as they were slightly diligent, and take a few missions to earn their contribution points, they could buy

anything in the Temple. If your contributions were enough, they could even rent a star power room, and infer to create spirit techniques.

The Temple saints who grew up from all this, compared to the independent saints, it was definitely not a small margin of difference.

The highest record amongst the Temple's Bronze Saints, was a bronze level saint who in a battle, killed 16 Bronze Independent Saints. This specific example was naturally not a normal phenomenon, but a Bronze Saint from the Temple, to fight against three to five independent saints, that was a normal occurrence.

Furthermore, the one leading the group was Su Yi.

Su Yi's spirit value had already reached 446 points, his fighting capabilities were over the top, he had repeatedly defeated saints who had higher spirit value than him. In addition he had a good temper, his interpersonal skills were very good too, among the Temple's Bronze Saints, he had a good reputation. The Temple particularly cared about this mission, hence they deployed Su Yi.

"The earlier we complete this, the faster we can head back! Next week is Master Qin Li's rites, it would be pity to miss it!" a saint said.

"I am not sure when Master Qin Li will be able to attempt to become a Gold Saint. Master Qin Li was hailed as the person with the highest probability of rushing into the Gold Saints!"

“Bullshit! Master Lan Dong Yi is the most probable, Master Dong Yi’s comprehension of laws has already surpassed the level of the Silver Saints!”

“Then from what you said, Master Dong Yi should already be a Gold Saint!”

.....

People continued to joined in the debate, they were obviously interested in the issue.

Su Yi shook his head and laughed, but did not stop it, he was carefully thinking about the mission. Him doing that was completely because of habit, no matter what kind of battle he would face, he never underestimated the enemy. For an enemy to be able to alert the Temple, that displayed the strength they had.

However, the strength of the Gold Grade Armies were truly terrible.

It seemed as though the armies were not suitable for the Martial Group. The Martial Group did not have the system to groom out military leaders, and having such results was not surprising to Su Yi. However, it is always better to experience failure earlier, before others have an unrealistic hallucination.

To the Martial Group, The Temple was enough.

Su Yi believed in that without a doubt.

He was determined to complete the mission beautifully, he wanted to make the entire Heavens Road worship and shiver in front of the Temple. For a bunch of independent saints to dare become enemies of the Temple, and the recent quickly rising tyrant, to dare challenge the authority of the Temple, that was truly a joke. Only blood would make them wake up, to let them realize that they were undertaking a stupid mistake.

Suddenly, his Honorable Saint Plate shook.

“Stop!”

Su Yi shouted, he steadied his figure and with a thought, a light screen shot out in front of him, and a stern old man appeared on the light screen.

“Elder He!”

Everyone’s hearts froze, they each bowed in respect.

Elder He’s face did not smoothen, his face was gloomy: “The Light blade Army has betrayed us, Commander Ye Shou Xin, Deputy Commander Zhang Mo Lei, have already triggered the Trial of Light.”

The expression of Su Yi and the rest changed, betrayal rarely happened in the Honorable Martial Group, and for an entire army to turncoat, had never happened before.

“Your mission has changed, other than the previous mission, you are required to wipe out the entire Light Blade Army, and not spare anyone! As for Ye Shou Xin and Mo Lei, bring them back to the martial group, who will be confined for their guilt at the main hall to be publicly exposed. We’ll let them howl in anguish continually around the clock, to warn those martial artist who are becoming corrupted day by day!”

Elder He’s face was filled with killing intent.

Everyone’s hearts were trembled, they shouted: “Yes!”

“50 contribution points added to the mission.”

Elder he coldly added the last sentence, then he broke communication.

The contribution points that were added separately, did not let them feel happy, as everyone’s expression turned bad. They knew that the betrayal was extremely serious.

“Hmph, as expected, armies cannot be relied on!” a saint said coldly.

“Stop bullshitting, we will pick up the speed!” Su Yi’s face was

gloomy without any smile, his whole body releasing a terrifying killing intent.

Betrayal!

Such a humiliating word, to actually be related to the Honorable Martial Group, and coming from an army with high hopes pinned on them, this would greatly impact the prestige of the Honorable martial group.

Not a single one of you can escape!

Su Yi's eyes became heavy.

The other saints did not have the excitement of discussing other matters, everyone became gloomy as they flew forward quickly.

After flying continuously for half a day, a member suddenly shouted: "They are ahead!"

Everyone's spirits shook, Su Yi squinted, he shouted: "Charge!"

Everyone increased speed, just like a sharp sword, they pierced the skies.

Tang Tian and the rest were already waiting for them, Little Fool's face was black, as he floated behind Tang Tian, he was focused on looking through the records and old books, and never

expected that the fool would actually give out so many good things to the cannon fodder!

All the spirit treasures that were spoken about in the legends, which caused even Little Fool to see red, his heart was beating with pain.

Autumn Leaf Spear, Sky Wheel, Cygnus Black Glasses, Distant Triangle Starry Darts.....

Every piece taken out were all legends!

To be spotted by Gui Wu, how could they be ordinary treasures? These types of treasures were actually given to a group of cannon fodder which did not even have 200 spirit value points! Furthermore, every single one of them hung more than 1 treasure, the myriad of colors of dazzling line ups, made Little Fool watch them with an indescribable anger, as though there were countless of beasts screaming in his heart.

Wasting precious treasures recklessly!

Bastard! You deserve to die!

Little Fool's fist was white from clenching too hard, his heart filled with a dense killing intent that could not be cleared, the current Little Fool was like a bucket of gunpowder, that was dried till the limit, where even the smallest spark would make him explode.

Tang Tian did not sense Little Fool's weirdness, his focus was on the incoming saints that were charging at them, his attention was wholeheartedly on them. He knew if there was a slight mistake in the incoming battle, it would mean a wipe out!

The light in his eyes exploded, he took in a deep breath and shouted loudly: "Kill!"

Everyone who had long prepared and ready, sprang into action.

Looking at the enemy's reaction, Su Yi realized that the opponents had prepared for them.

Su Yi's pupils had a cold gleam, so what if they were prepared and vigilant? With the difference in power, that so called determination, was just a beautiful joke.

Whoo!

A rain of flames shot out, each flame was about the size of a fist and was translucent.

"Let me!" a member shouted excitedly, he suddenly accelerated and charged to the front of the team.

He opened both arms, and shouted: "Red Lotus Umbrella!"

Countless Flaming tongues emerged from his body, spiralling at great speed in front of him, it became a fire red umbrella of over 30m that covered his front.

The huge umbrella, protected everyone. This was the spirit technique he trained in with a spirit value of over 120 points spirit value, a powerful technique! Rushing into the enemy's attacks was his forte.

Supporting the Red Lotus Umbrella, the speed of them did not weaken, it brought a huge fiery red afterimage, whistling towards Tang Tian.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

The rain of flames hit onto the red lotus umbrella, causing him to sneer.

But what happened after froze the smile on his face.

It was as if the rain of flames was passing through paper, in the blink of an eye, they had pierced through his red lotus umbrella, and he who was supporting the red lotus umbrella's charge, did not expect this result, before he could react, two fireballs flew in front of him.

His expression changed, in a hurry, he activated his life saving spirit treasure, [Aurora Cover].

A dazzling energy barrier that resembled an aurora, protected him tightly.

So close!

His mind steadied, [Aurora Cover] was a defensive spirit treasure which had 160 spirit value, and was his life saving treasure. Furthermore, [Aurora Cover] had another ability, once the opponent's spirit technique came close, it would be like a magnet, it would produce a repulsive force, rejecting all the incoming attacks.

He had already made preparations for being knocked away.

Woosh woosh!

Two fiery flames struck the Aurora Cover, but what he had never expected was that the Aurora Cover did not get knocked away, the two regiments of translucent flames stuck onto the barrier, and continued to combust.

The Aurora Cover was burning with two holes, that became bigger with frightening speed.

His chest felt a wave of pain, his expression froze on his face, he lowered his head and looked at his chest, a triangle dart was stuck in his chest, and a sharp energy, charged into his body.

This is.....

The Triangle dart had flown with different beautiful arcs, these arcs had different angles, interweaving and criss crossing, every arc seemed to consist of a high quality intent, and at the front of the arc, which was also its sharpest point, had a star that was faintly discernible.

In his mind, he thought about a treasure in the legends.

Distant Triangle Starry Darts..... is indeed as sharp as it is proclaimed in the legends.....

This was his last thought, as an never ending darkness, engulfed him.

It was truly as sharp as what the legends stated!

When Little Fool saw the power of the triangle dart, his eyes twitched, as though his heart had a hole where blood was gushing out!

That is mine! Mine! Mine!

He roared quietly in his heart.

Little Fool turned, his handsome and delicate face revealed a thick killing intent.

Chapter 537 – Overlord's Punishment

Red Lotus Umbrella was so easily pierced through, the Temple Saints were caught off guard, and three of them were struck by the Spirit Devouring Flames. From the start, they were still ignorant, as the Spirit Devouring Flame had a very deceiving appearance, causing them to greatly underestimate its killing power.

The fastest to react was Su Yi. He had already noticed the scene of the Spirit Devouring Flame burning the energy. His face changed and he reminded the rest: "Dodge the flames!"

A few saints who were preparing to use the energy barrier to deflect the flames caught his message, and immediately turned their bodies.

But the locations of the Spirit Devouring Flames were arranged with much thought, for the sake of showing the initial might to his opponents, Tang Tian made everyone's Spirit Devouring Flames arranged very tightly, and did not give much space to dodge.

Especially for Su Yi and the rest who were still increasing speed!

They were rushing into the rain of flames, at that moment their speed was already at their limit, and unable to do much dodging. Chi chi, two others were struck by the Spirit Devouring Flames.

Su Yu displayed his great power without doubt, even though he

was at high speed, he was still as agile as a fish, cutting and darting around in the rain of flames. Although five of them were struck by the Spirit Devouring Flames, the rest of the saints were able to pass through the rain of flames.

Su Yi and the rest were enraged, they were always the ones doing the ambush, since when had they ever suffered and been at the disadvantage? Su Yi's face showed off his killing intent, he hissed, his body suddenly surging with strength, releasing a piercing light aura, like a battle god! His speed surged even faster, tearing the space wherever he flew, like a sharp light sword, he suddenly slashed into his enemy's formation!

The enemies in front of him retreated like a tide.

Want to back out? Too naive!

Su Yi sneered, suddenly, his eyes became dark, a male carrying a shield suddenly ran through the entire line, to the back of the retreating group of people. At the same time, the retreating back line contracted, drawing close to each other.

In the blink of an eye, the enemy's formation had become a conical shape, and the most sharp position, was the male with the shield!

The conical shaped formation was usually used for assault, and the martial artist at the sharpest tip of the conical shape had to be the strongest out of the formation, as he was the only one wielding the sharp edge, so that the conical shape formation could break

through the enemy's lines.

But, the enemy was actually in defense!

Su Yu immediately understood his opponent's thoughts, to place the strongest defense at the tip, naturally that would form a fan shaped defensive area, protecting everyone up. It was extremely brilliant, in theory, as long as the most front defense, the main guy had sufficient strength, then they could just rely on him and protect everyone else.

And, Su Yu was able to clearly see that the two sides that contracted were like two kept in blades, once he was to rush in and attack, they would recoil outwards and attack them!

But, you want to block my attack? Heh, I wonder where you get your confidence from!

Su Yi urged his True Power, the light aura becoming more intense. He also trained in [Glimmer], but the state of his Glimmer was so many times stronger than Ye Zhao Ge! All of the light aura congealed around his body, like light needles, they were extremely dazzling, his entire body was already covered with the light aura, to the point that his body could not be seen, like a dazzling sun! [Glimmer] which was not known for its tyrannical power, in Su Yu's hands, was actually able to release such an unspeakable tyrannical force!

Like a brilliant sun!

Like the scorching sun tearing through the sky, in between the rapidly sweeping and dazzling lights, Su Yi raised a palm up high, like an Overlord raising his blade!

The Temple Saints' fighting intents were completely overridden by Su Yi's tyrannical and barbaric charge. They all knew Su Yi long enough, but it was still the first time for many of them to be fighting alongside him. Witnessing his ability, they felt their blood vessels expanding. Their morale which was flushed by the previous rain of flames was quickly bolstered back up.

And those who had fought alongside Su Yi before, became even more boosted, every time Su Yi released his ferocious attack, it was definite victory!

Su Yi's assault was not just a spirit technique, but the merger of [Glimmer]'s release and speed of [Flowing Light], a self created original attacking method.

[Glimmer] by itself did not have much attacking force, but it was still held as the strongest Bronze Spirit Technique in Honorable Martial Group, because it could combust True Power. The True Power that was being combusted would have its might amplified multiple folds, and even the simplest of attacks were filled with surprising force.

And [Flowing Light] was Su Yi's main flight spirit technique, it was as fast as the flow of light, its speed unmatched. Su Yi found out while training, that inside [Flowing Light]'s techniques, there were many moves that were beneficial to collecting energy. Using the accumulated energy stored while attacking quickly, merging it

with [Glimmer], could create a blade aura that possessed unmatched speed.

This was an attack that solely belonged to him, and had an extremely tyrannical name.

Overlord's Punishment!

The simple looking silver shield, facing the tyrannical and dense light aura slash, looked extremely feeble, feeble to the point that people suspected that as long as the light pillar touched the silver shield, the silver shield would be cut like paper.

Even for Meng Ta and the rest who were behind Tang Tian, they were overwhelmed by shock from Su Yi's approaching attack, all of their faces becoming ugly. They had never seen before such a tyrannical and strict slash, they felt that the slash would be able to slice their entire team into two!

Little Fool's heart trembled, but seeing Meng Ta and the others who had a look of horror from the corner of his eyes, the disdain in his heart transformed into anger, these mystical treasures, to hand them to these trash, is simply humiliating the treasures, and being disrespectful to the ancestor, this is....mine! Mine! Mine!

Tang Tian also jumped in shock from Su Yu's attack, it was too fast!

He had just rushed to the front of the formation, and Su Yi had

already rushed to his front, with that speed, he was unable to see anything clearly, but could only feel the tyrannical Qi slashing down at him!

Tang Tian was unable to think up of any ideas, and instinctively grabbed hold of the Silver Lined Heavy Shield.

Su Yi waved his palm, the light slash bringing forth a low resounding buzz that could cause one's hair to stand, and slashed heavily on the silver shield.

Bang!

The blazing light exploded suddenly.

The intense ripple of the attack was like a hurricane that swept everything. The saints who were closer struggled as though they were in a torrential storm, they were unable to stabilize themselves, their faces filled with shock.

Tang Tian only felt a burst of abundant resisting force that surged out from the shield's body, the powerful energy almost made him slip, in that moment, his body instinctively made a reaction, lowering his waist like lightning, leaning the shield on his shoulders, from his original two hand hold, it became a two arm embrace on the shield, his entire body was like a bull exerting force, tightly holding onto the shield.

The deafening explosion sound instantly erupted on the shield's

body, Tang Tian's eardrums buzzed violently, he could not hear his own shouts completely, in the life and death situation, he was like a beast that was near death, frantically struggling.

The Silver Lined Heavy Shield trembled violently while Tang Tian hugged on the shield's arm guard on the back, his face completely distorting.

Tang Tian's entire body was tensed up to the point of tearing, his eyes were scarlet red, his mouth releasing beastlike roars: "Hey hey hey...."

The light aura dissipated.

Everyone looked at Tang Tian in disbelief. He was hugging the shield as though he was drunk, spinning on the spot slowly.

How....how is that possible....

Su Yi could barely believe his own eyes, Overlord's Punishment's destructive capability, no one was as clear about it as him. If it was converted to spirit value, Overlord's Punishment's spirit value was definitely over 400 points! Even the silver seniors all praised him regarding his technique, the reason being even a Silver Saint was definitely unable to block that attack!

His battle achievement also proved that the silver senior's judgement was true, Overlord's Punishment had never been blocked after its creation.

Until today!

Someone blocked him!

The eyes in which Su Yi used to look at Tang Tian, were like he was looking at some weird monster, and the monster's current movements were extremely funny.

Tang Tian was jolted stupid, his mind was in a blank, entire body suffering from hyperemia, red to the point that he looked like a boiled prawn, and as though he was drunk, he held onto the Silver Lined Heavy Shield and spun around dizzily.

Everything happened too quickly, to the point that he had no time to think.

The saints of the Temple were about to take the chance to strike. They were completely sure that after taking Su Yi's attack, which was like a hot knife and slicing butter, the enemy's formation would be in chaos and disorder.

They followed the light aura to the front of the formation with their bloods boiling, but only to realize, they enemies had blocked it!

They had thought of all sorts of possibilities, but none of them involved the enemy being able to block. So when they reached the front, they could not believe their eyes.

On the contrary, Meng Ta and the rest who were initially shocked by Su Yi's Overlord Punishment, after witnessing Tang Tian resisting the terrifying attack, they could not believe their eyes, yet their bloods started to boil as well, bringing forth an unprecedented frenzy.

They were both equally shocked, but the morale of both parties had taken a huge qualitative change.

Su Yi looked at the silver shield in Tang Tian's hand, the extremely fine patterns on the surface, and the silver light flickering on the seemingly simple shield. A legendary name came up into his mind. His eyes shrunk, his eyes jumping frantically.

Silver Lined Heavy Shield!

The legendary Silver Lined Heavy Shield!

Hailed as the Shield that was indestructible to attacks beneath gold grade spirit techniques, the Silver Lined Heavy Shield!

Damn it!

How were they able to get their hands on such a treasure!

Su Yi suddenly thought about the barrage of attacks previously, the triangle darts of shooting stars, and another name of the

legends flashed into his mind, causing his mind to tremble.

Distant Triangle Starry Darts!

The fiercely renowned Distant Triangle Starry Darts!

He remembered the the groups of triangle darts that were flung out from the seemingly ordinary enemies. Impossible! He immediately shut down his own guess, if it is only the Silver Lined Heavy Shield, than that is more possible.

For the Silver Lined Silver Shield and Distant Triangle Starry Darts to appear at the same time, that kind of probability.... Stop joking!

His gaze consciously swept across his enemies.

The man with the spear in his hands, had a strange form, it was like dried leaves enveloping the spear's body, it looked extremely ugly. From the looks of it, it resembled the Autumn Leaf Spear of the legends, causing Su Yi's mind to tremble.

The spirit treasures on the enemies around the man with the spear were even weirder, there was a green whip, with a green whip tail. Why can i remember there was a description from somewhere, eh, it seems to resemble the Green Coma Berenices of the legends, Su Yi's heart trembled again.

And on another enemy, there seemed to be something spinning

around his body. Su Yi's eyes were very sharp, and he immediately noticed that it was a blue transparent flywheel, which was extremely hard to detect. For some reason, Su Yi thought of another fiercely renowned treasure, The Sky Wheel, and his mind trembled again.

Su Yi subconsciously swept across again.

His mind stopped trembling. He was completely stupefied.

Chapter 538 – Fighting Close Combat

One after another of treasures that had once appeared in history, made Su Yi dumbstruck, and he finally made his small heart calm down. If it was only two pieces, he thought that the enemy had good luck. But when these treasures were appearing everywhere, he was actually between laughter and tears

In this world, there actually still exists a group of people who were still so passionate about imitating treasures!

In truth, he had met such people before, in the past, there was a spirit treasure master who was extremely passionate about imitating famous treasures. From what he knew, only a few experts were able to create one with 70-80% resemblance. There was once an auction, which turned out to be a mishap, the treasures that were bought at high prices were all counterfeits, and even the experienced veteran appraisers of auctions did not realize.

If it was any other person, they would definitely be frightened of the arrangement.

Borrowing the momentum of the energy, Su Yi once again pulled back to create space. His gaze landed on the young man holding the shield. He should be Tang Tian, Su Yi thought. In truth, until now, the one that surprised him the most was Tang Tian.

He had heard news about Tang Tian, and knew that Tang Tian had been giving a lot of trouble to Honorable Martial Group. But to

Su Yi, it was nothing. The Saints of the Temple did not care about the worldly affairs, as they were handled by Honorable Martial Group. If there were no troubles at all, why would they groom so much trash?

Su Yi's eyes revealed looks of admiration.

It was said that Tang Tian trained out a Form Spirit, but he did not expect that Tang Tian's fleshly body was so strong as well, to be able to stop Overlord's Punishment, it truly was inconceivable.

Tang Tian's entire body was flushed red, his skin red like cooked prawns, and he had not recovered from the attack.

His mind was in a blank, the Overlord's Punishment was too overbearing, and was far from what he was currently able to take. Although he had blocked it, the opponent's energy had seeped into his body.

His body trembling uncontrollably, it was naturally his body releasing off the body while he remained blank and moved in the same spot.

Su Yi's fighting strategy was concise and nimble, after attacking, he used the momentum of the force to quickly distance himself, to avoid giving an opportunity for any sneak attacks.

The other saints reacted slower than him, they had flocked forward, even the saints who were infected with the Spirit

Devouring Flames had not realized the power of the flames yet, and fiercely rushed forward.

Little Fool's face changed, the fool was beaten stupid, and was just staying in his original position.

Following the original plan, he should be retreating while everyone else rushed forward from his sides, but now that the fool was not moving, it immediately became their biggest flaw!

The Saints from the Temple were all experienced with battles. Seeing Tang Tian's lost expression, they immediately treated it as a breakthrough.

Damn it!

Little Fool scolded in his mind, he knew that Tang Tian's situation was ill-boding. Any weak spirit technique was enough to kill off the fool!

If the fool died, he would not survive either.

In the anxious situation, Little Fool's eyes suddenly lit up with a devilish light aura. Both of his palms pressed the air in front of him, causing a light beam to appear, transforming into a gigantic chess set.

The light beam chessboard rapidly formed black chess pieces, in which Little Fool's both hands moved quickly with them.

Woosh woosh woosh!

Black colored sword auras appeared, the Void Dark Flames revolving around them, forming something like raindrops and sealing the space in front of Tang Tian.

Su Yi's eyes lit up, although the spirit technique that Tang Tian's Form Spirit was using was considered weak, it was considered an extremely skillful object with immense potential. Such an outstanding spirit technique!

But to the current Bronze Saints from the Temple, the current [Graceful Sword] was still lacking in its killing power.

Half of the Bronze Saints had defensive spirit techniques with spirit values of over 100 points, they automatically rushed to the front and allowed the sword auras that had merged with the Void Dark Flames to strike their energy barriers, causing layers of ripples.

The enemy's rain of swords suddenly rushed forward.

At the same time, Meng Ta and the rest suddenly jolted up as though they had awaken from a dream, woosh, they rushed forward like tides and defended Tang Tian's front. They were unified, forming like a fence and protecting Tang Tian who was in the center.

At this time, no one had any thoughts of any fighting tactics, no one was thinking about what was going to happen, they only had one thought in their minds

Protect the Master!

Bang Bang Bang!

A few who rushed forward were struck heavily, instantly flying back out. They did not even have the time to use their spirit techniques, for the disparity between the parties was too great.

Out of them, many of their spirit values were merely around 40, 50 points, as compared to the Bronze Saints who had at least 300 spirit value points, the disparity between both parties was something unbreachable.

Under the intense and direct collision, they were instantly wounded.

Zheng Yu was one of them, he was one passionate treasure seeker. He specialised in eye type spirit techniques, he was proficient in running, but had weak fighting capabilities. When both parties collided head on, he was the first to be injured. The one who faced him was a fist saint, and had accumulated a large amount of power, causing Zheng Yu's spirit technique to be like a praying mantis blocking a car, instantly breaking upon the clash.

As he flew out, he watched as the distance between them grow,

but he could clearly see the disdain and mocking look of the enemy.

The opponent's True Power was rampaging inside his body, destroying his vitality from inside.

I really hate fighting....it's so painful....

The Cygnus Black Glasses that he was wearing suddenly lit up with a black light aura. The messy battlefield instantly became extremely clear and simple, all the flaws of his opponents became apparent.

Time suddenly seemed to slow to a crawl.

The remaining True Power in his body, was resisting the enemy's true power from destroying any further, protecting his vitality.

I'm making a loss like that....

With difficulty, his mouth formed a curve, for some reason, he thought about the pile of treasures that Tang Tian took out, and then Tang Tian showing an annoyed look, saying "If i had known I would had brought more". Thinking about how Tang Tian had forced the Cygnus Black Glasses into his hands, and the excitement he felt that almost made him tremble.

So unpromising.....

He mocked himself in his mind, he was a passionate treasure seeker, how could he not know the value of Cygnus Black Glasses? He was accustomed to the entire Heaven's Road, and had seen all the bluffs and deceptions, an experienced and street smart person, but in that moment, his heart still wavered.

Tang Tian truly knows how to bribe people!

He was still muttering in his mind, holding the Cygnus Black Glasses tightly, it was the best spirit treasure he had ever touched, and was something he never dared to think about in his whole life, but in that moment, he felt it was worth it to use it.

He also thought, such a good treasure, to actually gift it to someone else, is that fellow really that dumb?

You truly think I will give my life? Truly naive....

He remembered about the times when he mocked the people who shed tears, for he was one that at most, would allow his nose to feel sore, and not tear. The world, to him, was a cold and cruel one, seeing so many people, for the sake of ordinary spirit treasures or spirit technique cards, doing underhanded things, lying, cheating, blackmail, resorting to all sorts of crimes.

He was just a minor character, a minor character out of the minor characters, and not worth to be bribed.

Truly one who knows how to bribe...

Zheng Yu continued to mock himself in his mind, in his black vision, he could clearly see the enemy's flaw without a doubt.

Alright, this treasure is enough to buy this shallow life of mine.

He took a deep breath, his wise face became extremely focused, his pupils filled with determination, he unleashed all of his True Power, which surged into his Spirit Domain.

He even had the time to idle and think.

Such a naive fellow, to die is truly a pity!

Behind the enemy's back, the Spirit Devouring Flame floated quietly in the air, as though it was a fallen cherry that was blown over, it quietly floated around.

It drew a perfect arc, and quietly landed on the Fist Saint's back.

As though he felt something, the Fist Saint turned abruptly and released a fist, Bang, powerful True Power surged out, his face changed as he realised, he did not hit anything!

He suddenly felt a sharp pain on his left shoulder. He turned his head, to see a fist size wick of flames jumping on his shoulder, which quickly submerged into his body.

The Fist Saint looked surprised, he instigated his True Power, wanting to destroy the flames, but regardless of how he utilized his True Power, the flames continued to combust downwards slowly.

His face finally revealed a look of panic.

His sinister face turned to look at the distant fragile figure who had already fainted. That skinny face had an indescribable satisfied look, plummeting to the ground with no control.

Su Yi's face turned gloomy as he watched the fight.

If you thought that Tang Tian's success in blocking his Overlord's Punishment was enough to make him feel surprised, the desperate battle ahead actually surprised him even more.

Tang Tian who had lost his ability to fight was undoubtedly the most viable target, and to the Saints from the Temple who were rich with fighting experience, if they were not even able to see that, then that would be too unprofessional.

Tang Tian's Form Spirit was unable to stop them, in the short close combat exchange and the outcome of the battle, Su Yi thought they had already won. A group of independent saints with an average spirit value of 100 points, in the short close combat exchange, to meet with a Bronze Saint from the Temple, even their weakest who was at least 300 spirit value points, Su Yi could not think of any ways the enemy could overturn the battle.

According to what he had expected, in the short collision, the enemies all suffered crushing defeats, a few of them instantly flying out.

But the next scene surprised Su Yi.

Even though they had all flown out, all the independent saints ignored everything else and released all their spirit treasures, spirit techniques, showing everything they had.

Su Yi could not believe his own eyes.

Are they truly independent saints? Aren't the independent saints hailed as cowardly and weak?

With such decisive determination, it made Su Yi think that he had met some elite guards of some constellation!

And at the same time, the saints who were infected with the Spirit Devouring Flames finally realised something was wrong, the flames were actually devouring their spirit domain!

“Spirit Devouring Flames!”

“Oh my god, it is the Spirit Devouring Flames, help me! Quickly save me!”

“They are the Spirit Devouring Blood Group!”

The panic cries came from the strong Temple Saints, their faces filled with despair and fear. The average looking flames had entered their bodies, and went into a berserk state as they started to devour the spirit domains.

Spirit Devouring Blood Group!

Hearing those four words, Su Yi's face immediately changed.

To the Temple, the Spirit Devouring Blood Group was definitely taboo, Su Yi knew that because of those four words, the Temple had paid a very high price.

The Spirit Devouring Blood Group has actually revived!

Su Yi felt a cold go down his spine. The gaze he gave Tang Tian and the rest, was immediately extremely cold.

All of you can go and die!

He activated Glimmer again, the True Power in his body combusting, his figure suddenly disappeared from the sky.

Almost at the same time, he appeared right in front of Tan Tian, waving his hand up high, covering his hand with a dense light, it become like a deadly light blade!

Little Fool was hiding behind Tang Tian, and his eyes suddenly seem to light up with a dense light aura.

You finally moved!

Little Fool's little face turned cold, his expression becoming extremely grave, all of his 10 fingers started to move.

Chapter 539 – There Will Always Be A Reason

“Qian Hui, don’t worry! I will definitely find you!”

On the mountain top sat two silhouette, a little boy looking at a little girl, he screamed. His pledge flew with the wind, into the distance.

“Mother, Little Tian has become strong, can you see me?”

Under the stars, the young lad was crying as he muttered under his breath.

“Senior Ghost Claw, I will definitely bring your inheritance to a great height!”

Seeing the cold and frail crooked figure, the young lad clenched his fist tightly.

.....

Countless memories flashed past, many faces streaked past, countless oaths surfacing in his heart.

Tang Tian’s ears were buzzing, as though he could not hear

anything. The scene before his eyes was a plain of white, he could not see anything. His entire body was heating up, blood pouring from his flesh, as though he was trapped in flames, he did not have any other sense of feeling, and could not even move the fingers on his hands.

Did I lose....am I dying....am I going to die here?

No!

I do not want to die here!

I have not met Qian Hui yet, I have not realized my dream, I have not completed my promises, i have not solved many of the riddles, I still have so many suspicions in my heart, the burning passion and curiosity in my heart of the world that cannot be extinguished..... I don't want to die here....

It took me so much to get here.... It was so difficult!

I have suffered so much, endured all the ridicule and teases, perspired under the hot sun, I wonder how many gallons of sweat I have released, I have been through smoke and stepped on embers, beaten black and blue, but managed to come here!

There are many determined people who are faithful to me, so many people who disregard their lives to fight by my side, so many people that revere me that hand their lives and future to me. The sun has never left me, the hopes have never left me, I have

stumbled on so much beauty, that has accompanied me to this day!

It took me so much to get here, how can I give up?

How can I die here? How can I!

You said it yourself, you will find Qian Hui!

You said it before, you will fight alongside them all!

You said it before, you want to beat down those big constellations!

You said it yourself, you are a godlike young lad!

Every muscle in Tang Tian's body was trembling, his boiling body, with his blood burning, the booming sounds in his ears, were all the hysterical and crazy bellows in his own heart!

Tang Tian, you said it before!

These are all the words you said before!

Have you forgotten? Are you backing out? Are you a coward? Are you depressed? Are you surrendering?

The blood that was flowing in his veins and arteries was like lava

spewing out of a volcano, they were frantically surging into his bone marrows, his muscles, skin, the power that caused him to tremble, pierced every feeling that he had, causing his body to shiver uncontrollably.

No, it is trembling!

Like it came from the abyss of the earth's core, it was a brewing of terrifying energy.

At the battle outside, it had reached a climax.

Su Yi who had appeared right in front of Tang Tian, slashed his palm down!

Suddenly, a net of light that resembled a chess board suddenly appeared and blocked Tang Tian's front.

[Graceful Sword]!

A look of disdain flashed past Su Yi's face, just a final struggle, he thought. He had already witnessed [Graceful Sword]'s might, its spirit value definitely did not exceed 100 points, such a thing, how could it block his attack?

Su Yi did not have any intention of changing his move, his slash completely struck the net of light, Little Fool groaned, as though he was struck, and flew out.

As what Su Yi had anticipated, the chessboard net of light crumbled, but he had never expected that countless transparent flames would actually surge out from the broken net of light, pouring towards him. Unable to defend, Su Yi was struck.

Spirit Devouring Flames!

This was Little Fool's true killing technique, from the start of the battle until now, Little Fool was always fermenting the flames. His Spirit Devouring Flames had the strongest offense out of everyone's, and the only killing technique that could threaten Su Yi, so regardless of how desperate Meng Ta and the rest were fighting, he controlled himself from using it.

He was waiting for Su Yi!

The Spirit Devouring Flames with a spirit value of 260 points, coiled around Su Yi's right arm, even with Glimmer, he was unable to stop the Spirit Devouring Flames.

The transparent flames enveloped Su Yi's entire arm, it was extremely strange like mercury, submerging into his arm.

Su Yi's face became as white as paper, with a stern look in his eyes, he immediately raised left palm, and slashed down on his own right arm!

“Ahhhhhhhhh.....”

The intense wail filled the entire battlefield. Su Yi's figure flashed and disappeared from the net of light, his right arm still there, suddenly, flames spouted out from the arm, in a blink of an eye it enveloped the entire arm and burnt it to ashes after a few seconds.

Su Yi appeared around 30 m away, his right arm was gone, with a gaping wound in his right shoulder. Blood continued to leak out, staining half of his clothes red.

Su Yi's face was pale white, he stared at Little Fool with his grave eyes like a wild beast.

The Spirit Devouring Flames that swallowed his arm floated quietly in the air.

Little Fool's figure was somewhat transparent, his pale face staring at Su Yi, wooosh, an umbrella came out in his hands. His current state of energy left in his body was unable to activate the Spirit Devouring Flames.

Su Yi revealed a sinister laugh: "Good! Very good, a Form Spirit actually ruined my arm!"

His handsome face appeared like a maniac with his sinister look. He raised his left palm.

"Go and die!"

His left palm frantically slashed down, countless blade auras whistled towards Little Fool.

Little Fool flashed, a blade aura swept past his body, another had already flown in front of him. He clenched his teeth and used the umbrella to block.

Bang!

Under the strong force, the Ya Ya Umbrella immediately broke, Little Fool was flung into the sky.

Su Yi's sinister laugh was very clear. He raised his left palm that was dazzling with light aura. Am I going to die here? Little Fool thought helplessly, the current him was already close to being destroyed.

“Die!”

Su Yi slashed down heavily, the blade aura whistled without control towards Little Fool.

Yi Yi ya ya!

An image suddenly appeared in front of the blade aura. Little Fool was stunned, that was.... Ya Ya!

Ya Ya's adorable and pudgy face had a vague fear in it, but its little fist suddenly absorbed the light auras, Swallowing Light Steel Fist!

"NO!" Little Fool screamed in terror.

Under the face of Glimmer that had a spirit value of over 200 points, Swallowing Light Steel Fist was as weak as paper, which could not even absorb for a second before being destroyed. All of the light aura, entered Ya Ya's body.

Ya Ya's chubby face suddenly became deformed, it opened its big eyes filled with fear, the dazzling needle like light aura, pierced through its skin, it was terrifyingly horrendous.

Boom!

The sound of thunder came out. Ya Ya disappeared from Little Fool's vision. The terrifying force had destroyed even its' remains, like a cannon fiercely smashing the ground, leaving only a small hole.

NO.....

Little Fool looked at the empty position where Ya Ya was just standing, as though his spirit was gone, countless distant memories flooded his eyes.....

The stupefied little human martial spirit floated in the air, when

suddenly a ‘yi yi ya ya’ sound came out from behind Tang Tian. The lively and vivacious Bud Spirit General jumped out, upon seeing the little human martial spirit, it was startled.

The two looked at each other in a daze.

“Yi....”

Ya Ya’s eyes lit up with a strange light, it suddenly rummaged in its body and retrieved a star rock, and handed it over to the stupefied little human martial spirit.

It was the first time the dazed little human martial spirit felt a fluctuation in his heart, he accepted the star rock and munched on it. After that he took out a spirit card and handed it to Ya Ya, which Ya Ya accepted happily and began to eat it.

Ya Ya excitedly played on the drums.

The little human martial spirit was in a daze, but slowly grew his thoughts, a halo of light surrounded him, continuously spinning, this way, I can catch up to it....

When Ya Ya became happier and more excited, it would hit the drums even louder.

The Little Human Martial Spirit was affected by Ya Ya, and started to fly around Ya Ya, faster and faster.

So happy.....

Is this happiness?

The Little Human Martial Spirit finally understood.

Ya Ya rubbed its head, teaching him the Spiralling Energy with pain.....

Ya Ya played with him....

I was truly happy.

Until he took over the Little Human's body, everything changed.

Ya Ya would run over everyday to fawn on him, 'yi yi ya ya' continuously and annoying him, every day taking out star rocks from its buttocks and giving it to him, 'yi yi ya ya' again and again, only when he ate the star rock would Ya Ya smile.

He always felt that it was annoying, but he was helpless against it, he only ate the star rocks so Ya Ya would not annoy him.

Why did I feel so terrible?

It was only a bud spirit general, not worth anything, and did not

have any use? I am a noble spirit, and I have to handle this bud spirit general everyday, it is so annoying. To be friends with this bud spirit general, it's such a joke!

But, why do I feel so terrible? Ya Ya's terrified face appeared in his eyes suddenly, yet it raised its fist towards the Glimmer Blade aura, it must have felt afraid.....

Little Fool looked at Su Yi expressionlessly, he wanted to kill that man.

Who's afraid of death.

Suddenly, he had a feeling, he turned his head as he looked at Tang Tian's eyes which were erupting with light.

Heh, you're unhappy right?

Heh, you also have the determination to live right?

Little Fool turned his face to look at Su Yi, his body, suddenly disappeared from the air.

In the booming, trembling and boiling world, Tang Tian was interrogating himself endlessly.

Have you forgotten? Are you backing out? Are you a coward? Are you depressed? Are you surrendering?

No!

He was shouting frantically, ignoring everything else, the young lad's heart was booming.

I did not forget! I will definitely not back out! I am definitely not a coward! I am definitely not depressed!

I! WILL! DEFINITELY! NOT! SURRENDER!

He used his biggest breath, to shout out every single word for himself to hear.

Pa!

Inside his body, something seemed to tear open.

Pa pa pa!

The continuous bursting sound came out from inside his body endlessly, like a fried bean, his body kept on trembling. Every burst sound would make Tang Tian's body puff out, as though something inside his body wanted to burst out.

The ear tearing bursting sound made Tang Tian look like boiling water, as endless bubbles came out and disappeared.

Little Fool appeared in front of Tang Tian, he looked at him with a complicated expression, with a voice so soft, softer than a whisper came out, as he muttered: “You were actually able to walk to his step, it truly is surprising, how strong is your attachment to victory? Even in this situation, you’re not willing to give up?”

“The lock has been loosened uh? That’s surprising.”

“Since it’s like that, then”

He raised his finger, and pointed at the spot between Tang Tian’s eyebrows.

“I will help you this once, for Ya Ya.”

Little Fool’s fingertip blossomed with a dazzling light aura that entered the spot between Tang Tian’s eyebrows, Little Fool’s body became even more dim, as he entered Tang Tian’s body and disappeared.

When the light aura entered Tang Tian, Tang Tian’s body suddenly quietened down.

The ear tearing exploding sounds disappeared.

Chapter 540 – Gemini Furnace

For some reason the entire sky turned black as dark clouds started to gather. The dark clouds that seemed to have no end were as black as ink, like lead dropping down.

The drifting energy in the air suddenly calmed down. The energy fluctuations and disruptions from the intense battles suddenly disappeared without a trace, the entire place becoming still.

The intense battles between the two parties stopped at the same time, everyone revealing faces of suspicion. It was too quiet! To have this unusual quietness in the midst of the intense battles, was extremely queer. On the battlefield, there should be energy fluctuations and ripples, the streams of air should be devastated, but for it to suddenly be so quiet, so peaceful, it caused their hairs to stand and their blood to run cold.

For things to be so unusual, it could be considered demonic!

All the saints on sight were extremely sharp towards energy changes and the changes in the flow of air. For the world to suddenly calm down, it made all these saints who have abundant experience become extremely suspicious of everything around them.

It was like.....like a terrifying monster, had suddenly appeared on the battlefield, it's terrifying power and influence, could cause a group of wild beasts to collectively remain silent.

Su Yi laughed at his own thought, energy were not beasts, they had no life.

His eyes were fixated on Tang Tian, he saw the strange action between Tang Tian and the form spirit, although he did not believe Tang Tian was able to reverse the situation, the sudden strange scene made him cautious.

Could it be, that Tang Tian's body was still hiding something?

Suddenly, Su Yi thought about the reports on Tang Tian, until now, Tang Tian's history had been a mystery. Tang Tian's background only traced back to Star Wind City, Tang Tian's mother had passed, her origin also unknown, and no one knew who his father was. Furthermore, Tang Tian's talent displayed in Andrew Academy was nothing special. Compared to that, Ah Mo Li and the rest who were surpassed by Tang Tian currently, had talent exceeding Tang Tian at that time.

This normal and ordinary young man, was currently a tyrant, the person who held Ursa Major Constellation, someone whom even Honorable Martial Group feared. This astonishing growth rate, even for Su Yi who was hailed as a genius with extraordinary talent since young, could only sigh in comparison.

There are definitely secrets on this man!

Su Yi's heart moved, he suddenly realized that it was his best opportunity. Previously, he had always treated the operation as a

normal activity, but at the moment, he suddenly realized, maybe there would be some harvest from this operation.

This judgement immediately made his mind blaze up.

Tang Tian slowly opened his eyes.

Su Yi's eyes immediately shrunk, his heart and mind were jolted, his eyes, are actually golden!

This man....

Su Yi immediately racked his brains to find any clues regarding golden eyes, he vaguely had some impression, like he had seen it before somewhere, but he could not remember it at the moment. But, although he could not remember the origins of the golden pupils, his mind had already made a rough judgement.

Tang Tian's background is definitely not simple!

Su Yi who was attentive quickly noticed a detail, Tang Tian's gold pupils did not have any focal length.

His mind jumped, could it be....

Inside Tang Tian's vision, it was blank, as though he was standing in the eye of a hurricane, his ears were full of the whistling and screams.

“Have you forgotten? Are you backing out? Are you a coward? Are you depressed? Are you surrendering?”

Again and again.

“No.”

Tang Tian told himself gently.

The whistling stopped, the screams ceased to exist. The white vision returned back to normal, and he saw Su Yi with one arm gone. The locked blood meridians in his body, were like the deep sea that was bottomless, and yet inside the void of the bottomless depth, power was quietly flowing, every trace of waves would make his heart pound.

It seemed to permeate out from every single muscle, every single drop of blood, every piece of bone in his body, flowing along his four limbs and converging at his heart.

The forbidden lock of the blood meridians has been opened huh....

The originally still energy in the air suddenly became alive again.

Sssiii Ssssi Ssssi!

All the energy in the sky and air transformed into currents that flew towards Tang Tian. All the fine energy flows formed ripples like sword tips dipped into water.

This.....

Su Yi became even more hesitant, to be able to cause such a large scale disturbance of the energy, that was definitely not normal! But, the ability to directly use the energy that drifted in the air, was definitely not simple, and definitely not something Bronze Saints could do.

Tang Tian's position was like the eye of the hurricane, all the energy in the air was frantically surging towards him.

Su Yi could not see Tang Tian clearly anymore, but he could sense that an extremely dangerous qi was forming at the eye of the hurricane.

This fellow....exactly what is he?

Tang Tian had a calm expression in the hurricane, his Zero Energy Body was also unable to stop the flocking energy. All the frantically surging energy flowed along inside his body, converging towards his heart.

Tang Tian was able to distinguish the surging energy in his body, it was an azure fine flow, while the energy surging out from his flesh and blood, was scarlet red like blood.

Countless of the azure fine lines and scarlet red lines anxiously converged at Tang Tians heart.

Half of Tang Tian's heart was corroded with the azure blue energy, while the other half with the scarlet red energy. Gradually, Tang Tian's heart became half blue and half red. On the blue side, it was becoming more and more pure and sparkling, while on the red half, it became more and more red like blood.

Gemini Furnace!

The two words flashed past Tang Tian's mind like lightning, as though he naturally knew what the words were.

Wait a minute! Gemini Furnace.....Gemini Constellation.....

Tang Tian was startled, he had all sorts of guesses regarding his blood meridians, but he never thought that his blood meridians would have a connection to Gemini Constellation. To him, that was an extremely foreign constellation.

So that asshole is from the Gemini Constellation.....

He suddenly realised that at some unknown point of time, Little Fool who had shrunk was curled up inside the translucent blue energy furnace, he was asleep. Little Fool's pale white face immediately made Tang Tian realize what happened in the battle previously, as all the memories flooded his mind.

Little Fool!

Ya Ya!

Everyone!

I am still in battle, whatever that Gemini Constellation is, it is not the time to think about it.

Tang Tian clenched his fists tightly. The Gemini Furnace was forming and growing in his body, the azure blue energy furnace was extremely quiet, while the red half, which was the Blood Furnace, was extremely lively. The blood in his body that passed through the Blood Furnace was continuously being strengthened, and then dispersed into his body.

Tang Tian could clearly feel that the power of his flesh body was slowly becoming stronger, and he was able to feel the extent of increase.

Suddenly, Tang Tian noticed that, the Devil Flame was actually absorbed into the Blood Furnace unknowingly, causing the blood light of the Blood Furnace to become even more intense and rich.

Su Yi was able to feel the horrendous and terrifying Qi inside the eye of the hurricane, as though a monster was being birthed, he could strongly feel the danger, and he knew he could not delay any further.

He clenched his teeth, and his figure suddenly disappeared.

Almost simultaneously, he appeared at the edge of the hurricane, the dazzling light aura appearing around his whole body like a sun, he raised his left palm, and slashed down fiercely!

Su Yi's action was so sudden that the saints around could not react completely.

All of them exclaimed in surprise, the light slash easily broke through the hurricane and slashed towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not sense it. When the surging blade aura seemed to have touched Tang Tian's forehead, suddenly, a silver shield appeared in front of the blade aura without any warning.

Bang!

The surging blade aura seemed to have struck a powerful rock, crashing loudly and breaking down, the broken aura splashing everywhere.

The Silver Lined Heavy Shield did not move an inch.

Su Yi's pupils suddenly enlarged, he could not believe his own eyes, Impossible....

Previously, the Overlord Punishment had made Tang Tian use up all his strength to be able to block it. But.....just now Tang Tian actually only used one hand to hold the shield, and his body wavered slightly, but he did not even move back one step.

How is that possible.....

Putting down the Silver Lined Heavy Shield, Tang Tian's face appeared in Su Yi's vision, he was startled when he saw those eyes.....

The golden eyes had suddenly become scarlet red like fire.

When Tang Tian saw Su Yi, and saw the bewildered look in Su Yi's eyes, he sneered at Su Yi.

My determination, my ambition, my oath.

My lover, my companions, my world.

These are the reasons for why i fight, all of these are the reasons why I can never give up. I am that greedy, and I am incurable!

His heart was like a combusting flame, as though it could feel the flames, the Blood Furnace's blood light grew increasingly intense. The blood that flowed from the Blood Furnace became like lava, boiling hot and causing his body to tremble incessantly.

I want to fight! I want to win!

The blood red eyes of Tang Tian became even more dense and rich, pure scarlet, he lifted the Silver Lined Heavy Shield, lowering his body slightly, he looked like a bloodthirsty wild beast.

Su Yi immediately became cautious, but suddenly, his vision, had no Tang Tian.

Shit!

Su Yi's face changed, without thinking, he produced his energy barrier.

A fist with flames coiling around it struck his energy barrier.

Bang!

A low resounding sound came out. Su Yi's entire body trembled. The energy barrier broke into rain like fragments, and was blown apart, reflecting the shock on his face.

How is that possible....that flame.... That's Devil Flame!

William!

Red Devil William's Devil Flame!

Su Yi thought he was going crazy. Spirit Devouring Blood Group's Spirit Devouring Flame, William's Devil Flames, every single power that Tang Tian was using made him filled with fear. Every single one of them were the taboos of the Temple!

But, for them to all appear on one person's body....

Su Yi had met many enemies of the Temple before, but there was never one like Tang Tian that made him feel immense fear! This boy.....will definitely become Honorable Martial Group's and The Temple's biggest enemy and kryptonite! This thought flashed past his brain like lightning.

Suddenly, his vision darkened, the silver shield actually occupied his entire vision, the fine traces of the shield surface appeared to be so fine and delicate in his eyes.

So fast.....

Bang!

The shield surface smashed his face, the large power caused him to blackout, instantly losing consciousness in that moment. He lost control of his body, and like a rock, he smashed into the sand.

Bang, the sand on the floor surface formed a cloud of sand, and all around Su Yi were spiderweb like cracks.

Win! I want to win!

Although Little Fool was already asleep inside the energy furnace, and he was unable to use Blink, But Tang Tian's speed at the moment was actually not slower than Blink.

His power was still growing, the Devil Flame was actually spreading into every single muscle in his body.

His body, was going through an astonishing transformation.

Tang Tian was too occupied to bother checking, for there was nothing in his mind except to fight!

Tang Tian had already thrown all his questions to the back of his head, his eyes were scarlet red like an enraged male bull, frantically pouncing on whatever enemy he could see.

Chapter 541 – Opening The Treasure Cities

A perfectly straight fist sized pipeline led to the underground abyss.

A small figure was curled up, Ya Ya's body was flickering, as though Ya Ya's entire body was breathing. Ya Yas small frame, was like a small meat ball, the flag on its back was broken.

The needle like light auras, [Glimmer], was destroying Ya Yas body.

For [Glimmer] to be hailed as the strongest bronze spirit technique in Honorable Martial Group, it naturally had its unique power. The accumulation of True Power in any saint was limited. The growth of the spirit domain, was merely encompassing the laws, and regardless of what law it was, they all required True Power, which is also energy.

That also meant, that the energy a saint held was limited. When the spirit domain continues to grow, it becomes the saint's fetters. They will realize that their True Power is insufficient to supply the extravagant usage through spirit techniques.

Next, saints would continue to immerse themselves in the understanding of energy. They would realize, that energy has a few of its own specific laws, through collision or destruction, it would produce a brand new type of energy, the strength of this new energy will present multiple folds of expansion.

That is the intrinsic qualitative difference between a Silver Saint and a Bronze Saint, which is that Silver Saints have a Spirit Furnace. The True Power inside a Silver Saint would go through this Spirit Furnace, where new energy will be produced, and thus releasing might that is many times stronger than before.

And [Glimmer], had the same capability as a Spirit Furnace, and that was the true reason on why it was able to become the top Bronze Spirit Technique of Honorable Martial Group. But, it is unable to achieve a complete transformation of energy like the Spirit Furnace, and only uses a special method of combusting the true power, to raise the might.

[Glimmer] could be used on any martial technique or spirit technique, and that was also one of its uses. Regardless of whether it was Ye Zhao Ge's sword techniques, or Su Yi's blade technique, the time it takes for someone to raise his hand, would allow the might to transform into much more. The True Power that had been through the combustion, will transform into light needles, and its destructive ability on the spirit and body will become more astonishing.

Glimmer was constantly acting up in Ya Ya's body, suddenly, the rock on Ya Ya's butt suddenly lit up with a blue light aura.

SSshiiiiii!

The stone, like gelatin dessert, bore into Ya Ya's body.

The rock that entered Ya Yas body suddenly released a strong

attractive force, continuously sucking the devastating Glimmer inside Ya Yas body. Gradually, the blue light aura of the rock started to become brighter, and the blue light aura started to permeate into Ya Yas body.

Ya Ya who was in a dream, starting puckering its lips as though it was eating something good, it's chubby face revealing satisfaction. Quietly in slumber, it's back suddenly released two thin blue lights following that the blue lights released two meat buds, which started to grow at an astonishing rate.

The underground world was tranquil and peaceful.

The battle on the surface had begun to change.

Tang Tian, whose blood meridians were completely awakened, had become extremely scary. The blood in his body was constantly flowing into the Blood Furnace, transforming inside the blood furnace, then once again flowing into all parts of his body. The Zero Energy Body that was thought to be unable to be improved, was continuously evolving.

Tang Tian's speed was becoming faster and faster, his power becoming more and more terrifying.

Lifting the Silver Lined Heavy Shield, he appeared behind the Temple Saints who were escaping in panic like a demon, with overwhelming force, he used the Silver Lined Heavy Shield and smashed the energy barriers which were like weak glass barriers, breaking apart the entire place.

Under the Silver Lined Heavy Shield, broken fragments of aura fell like rain.

The astonishing defensive capability of the Silver Lined Heavy Shield, in Tang Tian's hand, became the strongest weapon, its force was heavy, like a large flyswatter.

Bang bang bang!

The figures in the sky continued to fall, smashing into the ground like cannons.

The Temple saints were not blood saints, although their bodies were naturally much stronger than ordinary martial artists, facing the astonishing strength of Tang Tian, they had no way of resisting.

In the blink of an eye, there were no more Temple Saints floating in the sky, only Tang Tian carrying the Silver Lined Heavy Shield, gasping for breath and looking around with his scarlet eyes, the red flowing down to his neck, looking like a fiendgod.

Everyone was dumbstruck. They dared to swear, that in their entire lives, they had never seen such a battle, the intensity that would forever be engraved in their minds.

The big battle, had become dead quiet, with only Tang Tian's gasp which could clearly be heard.

Tang Tian's eyes were scarlet red, while he gasped for breath with all his might, the veins on his neck were visible, as far as he could see, all the enemies had fallen under his feet in a moment, the burning sensation in his chest made him feel as if he was being boiled alive.

This is my battle!

This is my victory!

Unable to control himself, Tang Tian raised his sinister looking face, looking up at the sky, he roared angrily!

The young lad with his blazing fiery fighting intent and emotion, the ironclad determination and resolve, soared into the sky along with his roar.

Tang Tians body went soft, he stepped forward once, and his body started to fall.

At that moment, a strange blue light suddenly flew quickly like lightning, shooting out from inside the ground, grabbing onto Tang Tian who was dropping, then flying high in the sky.

Meng Ta and the rest lost color in their faces due to shock, they thought it was a counterattack by the enemy, the lightning fast blue light, formed a beautiful arc in the sky, then once again brought Tang Tian back down to them.

It was actually Ya Ya!

Just that Ya Ya now had a pair of beautiful light wings on its back, and in between his eyebrows, was a blue stone.

Ya Ya had not gotten clear of the situation, but now with its eye-catching and flashy blue light wings, Ya Ya was so happy it could die. It flew in front of everyone happily again, looking around, it tried to find Little Fool. Such a flashy and eye-catching thing, naturally it needed to let Little Fool admire it.

“Yi yi Ya Ya!”

Little Fool who was in deep slumber inside the energy furnace, suddenly revealed a smile on his face.

The scarlet red color in Tang Tian’s eyes gradually retreated, regaining back his usual self, he also got out of the battle berserk. He felt that it was truly dangerous, he almost fell and that would definitely lose his face. With his current body, falling from that height would not cause him to die, and would even smash a large hole in the ground, but then it would affect his social status.

He immediately thought of Zheng Yu and the rest, and immediately said: “Let’s go down and see.”

Everyone flew down to the ground.

Zheng Yu and the rest were already with the Light Blade Army. Although they had fainted from their injuries, but they were out of harm's way. This allowed Tang Tian to heave a sigh of relief, when they went back and with Ding Man, there would definitely be no problems.

Ye Shou Xin, Mo Lei and the entire Light Blade Army, were completely bewildered and shocked by the battles in the sky. Their gazes towards Tang Tian were brimming with deep reverence. Excluding the people who died to the Spirit Devouring Flames, practically everyone else had died under Tang Tians hands alone. Including the powerful and renowned Su Yi.

Such a powerful fighting ability, had far exceeded the limits of a human. In their eyes, Tang Tian had already become an existence like a God of War.

Suddenly, Tang Tian felt strange fluctuations of Star Power, and immediately raised his head.

At that moment, the sky suddenly boomed, and countless flowing lights swept across the dome of Heavens, like lightning. Everyone were once again shocked by the sudden unforeseen event, no one had seen such a thing before.

Suddenly, someone shouted: "Quickly look there!"

Everyone immediately turned to look. Ancient Cold City which was in the distance, had a ray of dazzling light aura dropping down into it.

It seemed as though something in Ancient Cold City had summoned it, the trembling boom, the erected ice walls were thawing at a visible speed, the dazzling halo enveloped the entire Ancient Cold City.

Countless amounts of light aura were being produced, a large energy barrier being congealed, protecting the entire Ancient Cold City.

“Treasure City!”

“Oh my god, Ancient Cold City had become a Treasure City!”

Someone exclaimed, which was repeated many times by different people. Meng Ta and the rest were all saints, and were much more knowledgeable than ordinary martial artists. Out of them, many of them had been to the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, and had seen Treasure Cities before.

Everyones faces were covered with admiration, as only the 12 Ecliptic Palaces had the qualifications to build Treasure Cities, and it required a star power concentration of over a certain threshold. Treasure Cities were viewed as the foundation of top grade tyrants, because Treasure Cities possessed outstanding defensive capabilities, every single Treasure City was like a node that sorted and made use of all the star power in the entire constellation. For example, the star power in regions where no one resided in, could be redrawn, and placed inside the Treasure City, and allow the star power in the Treasure City to be denser, and be more beneficial for martial artists to train.

The energy barrier of the Treasure City could mobilize and change the scope of the star power, its defensive capability was much sturdier as compared to the self constructed energy barriers in normal cities.

Although they were already relying on Ursa Major Constellation, but they never expected that Ursa Major would actually be so powerful.

But Tang Tian knew, that meant that the war in Big Dipper was already over.

At that moment, Bell was transmitting to him the latest war reports, Bing had led his Mechanical Army, traversed almost the entire Ursa Major Constellation, suddenly appearing behind the Raging Inferno Army, releasing an ambush on them and heavily crippling them!

After recapturing Big Dipper, and Swallowing Sextans Constellation, Ursa Major Constellation had opened a Treasure City.

The 15 saints from the Temple were wiped out, Honorable Martial Groups 4 Gold Grade Armies, two were annihilated, one had surrendered, and one was heavily injured!

The entire Heaven's Road was shocked by Ursa Major Constellations might.

A new rich and powerful Tyrant!

No longer doubting Ursa Major Constellation's position as a new tyrant, many people were already hailing Ursa Major Constellation as the 13th Ecliptic Palace. Previously, although Ursa Major Constellation was hailed as a tyrant, to truly compare it with an Ecliptic Palace tyrant, there was still a gigantic gap between them.

But, now that Ursa Major Constellation had opened a treasure City, it was already formally rising to the ranks of the top grade rich and powerful tyrants.

And towards the proud war achievements against Honorable Martial Group, the entire Heaven's Road were at a loss for words. Even the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, other than Leo Constellation, no one dared to say that they could obtain such glorious achievements against Honorable Martial Group.

Even Honorable Martial Group stopped their aggressive actions against Ursa Major Constellation.

Ursa Major Constellation which had opened a Treasure City had become even more difficult to attack, unless they were to invest in more saints. But that would mean that Honorable Martial Group would need to face against two Ecliptic Palace Grade Constellations, and the Temple would definitely not agree to it.

The other advantage of having a Treasure City opened is that accessing the various cities would become much more convenient.

Tang Tian could activate Star Doors in the various cities, but that would consume star power. But for the convenience gained with the Star Door, Tang Tian did not mind exhausting a bit of Star Power. With Star Doors connecting the various Treasure Cities, it would allow Ursa Major Constellations market to immediately become more prosperous.

There were a few more days to the date with Qian Hui, Tang Tian was prepared to resolve another problem.

The final wishes that the Thousand Hand Devil Monarch had pleaded him with.

Chapter 542 – The Plans Of Respective Individuals

Ursa Major Constellation.

Seeing the streams of people shuffling to and fro, Andre was moved: “I came to Ursa Major Constellation in the past, and I bet Yan Yong Lie would have never thought that Ursa Major Constellation will actually become so prosperous.”

“And that is after he died.” The beautiful lady beside him laughed: “And to his enemies hands even.”

Andre could not help but smile: :”Tang Tian, this person is truly far from ordinary!”

“Tell me about it!” The lady revealed an interested expression.

Andre became solemn: “It was at Andromeda Constellation, the very first time I saw him. At that time, Tang Tian was not very strong, but again and again, he somehow averted all the disasters. As a person, he is very firm and fierce, and holds a very strong and strange attachment to winning. He appears to be very naive, but he is very profound and scheming, hidden behind that facade, so you must absolutely not get cheated by his outer appearance. Angelina used to be his ally, but has currently become his subordinate, and even Hunter Adrian, has chosen to side with him. At that point of time, I felt that Tang Tian’s luck was good, but now, I actually

realized he truly is not simple.”

“I never expected that Little Brother’s judgement on him will be so high.” The lady laughed.

Andre laughed bitterly: “Of course, Tang Tians achievements are higher than mine. History will forever be written by the winners, with empty hands, the name [Godlike young lad] is just but a joke. But, with his glorious battle achievements, [Godlike young lad], has become a glistening gold medal. His achievements are truly extraordinary, and is only slightly inferior to Father only.”

“How can he be compared to Father!” The lady pouted, she disapproved of it.

Andre sighed: “Scarlett, don’t look down on him. The current Ursa Major Constellation has already exceeded any of its prime in history, no matter how you look at it, you have to admit, the current Ursa Major Constellation has already rose into the ranks of the Heaven’s Road Apex.”

Scarlett was thinking of what to say, while Andre looked at her: “If Ursa Major Constellation did not have such a strength, how are we able to move like this?”

Scarlett could not refute him, before moving out, she already knew her mission.

Lion King Lei Ang hopes to unite with Ursa Major Constellation,

as both parties were hostile to Honorable Martial Group, they could be hailed as natural allies. And Lei Ang hoped that the alliance could be more firm, in which the ancient method, connecting by marriage, was undoubtedly the best method.

Scarlett was not against it, her beauty was unparalleled, she was doted on and received a lot of love. As she was smart, she naturally had eyes only for the greats, how could ordinary men be placed in her eyes?

And Tang Tian was able to build up an astonishing foundation by himself at such a young age, and change the entire situation in Heaven's Road, to be able to be married to such a strong martial artist, it was considered a good thing.

“But, I have to remind you.” Andre looked at Scarlett and said: “You have to be careful of your competitor.”

“Are you saying Shangguan Qian Hui?” Scarlett smiled, she was full of self confidence: “Didn't she go missing a long time ago? You're looking down on me if you think I cannot even beat a girl who has long disappeared.”

“I am not saying Shangguan Qian Hui.” Andre shook his head: “I'm saying Sword Domain.”

“Sword Domain!” Scarlett's face changed: “Why are they meddling in?”

“It was not only us who saw Tang Tians potential.” Andre waved his hand helplessly: “Wrong, it is ability. Ursa Major Constellation already has the qualifications to become the 13th Ecliptic Palace Constellation, this kind of new powerhouse, has always been Sword Domain’s favourite. And, your competitor is not only Sword Domain.”

“Who else is there?” Scarlett’s face returned to normal as she raised her eyebrow: “Tell me about all of them.”

Andre seemed to be very familiar with the matter: “This time, Ursa Major Constellation’s mechanical army has consecutively defeated two Gold Grade Armies, Libra Constellation is not blind, they have also sent people. Because of Sai Lei, Taurus Constellation and Ursa Major Constellation have a very bad relationship, and they are coming for the sake of restoring it. Other than that, Aquarius Constellation, Pisces Constellation and Cancer Constellation have sent people. I reckon the other constellations will not sit still either, truthfully, I have not seen a man who is in so great demand for a long time already, the competition is fierce!”

Scarlett’s eyebrows were raised, her face still showing her confidence, as she said proudly: “In the end, he will only belong to me!”

Not only did she not feel dispirited, but she was filled with determination. It was a battlefield, and the victor of the battlefield, she was in fact Heaven’s Road number one goddess!

She truly had the assets to be arrogant, her hair was like golden waves. Her exquisite skin was as white as cow’s milk, her blue

pupils were as enchanting as the ocean. She had a tall figure that was accentuated by her full and voluptuous breasts and fatless waist. When coupled with her slender pair of legs, it drew out the perfect figure.

Wherever she went, she was the eye magnet, and countless people were infatuated and went heads over heels for her.

From young, she believed that she could subdue any man!

Ming Yue looked at the Treasure City ahead, somewhat dazed. Although she already knew that Ursa Major Constellation had already opened their Treasure City, when she personally stepped into Ursa Major Constellation, and saw the city that was protected by star power, she could not help but be dazed.

She had previously toured around Ursa Major Constellation, but the image in front of her was much more booming than before.

Tides of people shuffled back and forth, the market was booming, there were large numbers of martial artists pouring towards Ursa Major Constellation in tides.

The sudden emergence of Ursa Major Constellation, caused everyone to be caught unprepared, even Sword Domain was shocked.

“Big Sister Ming Yue, have you been here before?” A gentle voice

called her back to reality.

Ming Yue looked at Yu Ji's gentle and loving face and nodded: "I came here to sightsee before."

They were on a carriage, catching many people's gazes. The both of them were extremely beautiful, Ming Yue was like a beauty from an ice mountain, while Yu Ji was naturally charming, every frown and smile was charming to the bones, her appearance was sweet, pleasant and fresh, making one hating to move their gaze away.

All of the men in the carriage had their eyes attracted to the two of them.

"Brother Yang, this time, no matter what, you must also fish up a position as City Lord! At that time, you better not forget to take care of this little brother!"

"Brother Li is too modest! Ursa Major Constellation itself does not really have many strong martial artists, with our standard, the position of City Lord is definite!"

The two martial artists were purposely discussing loudly in front of Ming Yue and Yu Ji, wanting to attract their attention.

Ming Yue said indifferently: "The wind outside is too strong, let us go in."

Yu Ji nodded, and said gently: "Ok!"

Ming Yue sighed in her heart, by opening their Treasure Cities, Ursa Major Constellation has attracted all sorts of strong martial artists from all directions. Every Treasure City's City Lord could mobilize a certain area of star power, and to martial artists, that lure was too difficult to resist. And even more saints were unable to reject that position. That was also why the 12 Ecliptic Palaces were unfailing.

As long as The Treasure Cities exists, then there would be no lack of experts.

The positions for the 12 Ecliptic Palaces have been filled, and the newly established Ursa Major Constellation had immediately attracted many people/

Ursa Major Constellation will only get stronger.

Ming Yue sighed in her heart, she had met Tang Tian before at Andromeda Constellation, in truth she had not seen anything good in Tang Tian, instead, it was the cold hearted martial artist that had carried Angelina out from the water that left a deeper impression on her.

But she did not expect that, the Tang Tian that she looked down on would have such tyrannical accomplishments, and the cold hearted sword expert would vanish without a trace.

Sextans Constellation, Merlin City.

With the help from Cang Yang Fighting grounds, Tang Tian quickly found the family with last name Feng whom Thousand Hand Devil Monarch was looking for. Feng Yan'er had passed away many years ago, Tang Tian went along the task that was entrusted to him, and passed down the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand to their family.

With that done, Tang Tian then returned to Bear Head City.

Crane and Ling Xu were already back, just that.....when Tang Tian looked at the little girl beside Ling Xu, His gaze kept looking back and forth at Ling Xu's face.

Ling Xu's face immediately became red, which very quickly turned to annoyance and anger: "What are you looking at! You want to fight?"

Tang Tian waved his hand and laughed: "Little Xu Xu, you are good!"

Wei Wei An was embarrassed, the young yet sturdy and big sized man beside her saluted and bellowed with his deep voice: "Ursa Major Clan, Wei Wei Hui, greets the Bear King!"

Wei Wei An spoke out: "Wei Wei Hui is my big brother, and also the new chief of the Ursa Major Clan."

Tang Tian coughed: “Good good good, then we will all be one family in future!”

He purposely stressed the words “Be one family”, causing everyone to chuckle.

Seeing that everyone was safe and sound, Tang Tian could finally relax, and everyone all smiled at him. They had been through a bitter war, and it was most probably Ursa Major Constellations most difficult time, every single battle was extremely intense and everyone forked out a lot of work.

Victory was not easily earned, everyone had put in their all in the battles, to have the Ursa Major Constellation today.

Tang Tian revealed a brilliant smile, to be able to fight alongside everyone, that’s worth being happy for!

Ursa Major Constellation entered its stable time, after opening its Treasure Cities, everyday, there were a large quantity of martial artists coming in to join the constellation, and there was no lack of saints. Every City needed a City Lord to oversee. The City Lord could control a part of the Star Power, and thus the position was extremely hot, and extremely attractive to the strong martial artists.

Tang Tian was not good at these things, and naturally passed them to Hand Towel and Pi Pa, and while waiting to meet Qian Hui, he spent the days digesting all the harvest he had gained.

After coming back, he got Bell to consolidate all information regarding Gemini Constellation. Since he possessed the blood meridians of Gemini Constellation, it made him extremely curious.

That asshole comes from Gemini Constellation....

After solving a mystery, more came out. Since young, his mother never revealed any information about him, but Tang Tian only forced out a smile, and maybe, he himself did not mind. But the Southern Cross Bronze Plate was obviously not a coincidence. The asshole had handed Screw over to Cang Yang Yu, and the Bronze Plate was always on his neck, that meant that the connection between him and the Southern Cross Army was not shallow.

Gemini Constellation.....

Maybe Qian Hui will help me to solve this mystery, Tang Tian thought. He raised his head and looked at Uncle Bing.

Uncle Bing put down the report in his hands, and shook his head: "This writes that Gemini Constellation suddenly closed its doors 20 years ago without any reason. At that time, Heaven's Road was very shocked, for An Ecliptic Palace Constellation to close its doors is rarely seen. The reason is still unknown, but the matters regarding Sextans Eye and Southern Cross Bronze Plate, happened after that. About this matter, it definitely is very dangerous, to the point that he did not know if he could survive it. And Cang Yang Yu said he was injured at that time, even when he was injured he still continued to persevere, that meant, he had to do what he had done."

“He thinks that I will forgive him just like that?” Tang Tian’s face was black.

Bing looked at Tang Tian: “What if he’s dead?”

Tang Tian did not know what to say.

“There is a possibility he is already dead.” Bing said calmly: “He had completed so many preparations, that meant that he knew that the chances of him winning was small. After so many years, the probability of him surviving is very small...”

“I will make sure i get to the bottom of everything.” Tang Tian interrupted Bing.

Seeing Tang Tian was not happy, he immediately laughed and changed the topic: “How’s Little Fool? And what about your Gemini Furnace?”

Chapter 543 – A Brazen Idea

The Gemini Furnace was truly something extraordinary.

In the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, every Constellations lineage are all very unique and original, and Gemini Furnace was Gemini Blood Meridian Awakening's strongest talent. The Gemini Furnace was formed from the Energy Furnace and Blood Furnace, representing two different types of training methods. Martial artists who wield the Gemini Constellation blood meridians could train in both blood meridians and energy, the two systems of martial techniques.

But that was not all for the Gemini Furnace. The Energy Furnace was like a huge whirlpool, its ability to absorb the surrounding energy was powerful, and it could purify energy, and this was an immense help in training True Power.

And the Blood Furnace was equally strong, through evolving the blood, it can continuously change the martial artist's body, and allow the martial artist's body to constantly evolve.

Only a complete awakened Gemini Blood Meridians could possibly form the Gemini Furnace, its power was one of a kind.

But here is where Tang Tian was taken aback, because his body was a Zero Energy Body.

His Zero Energy Body that possessed a powerful repelling force towards energy, it caused the Energy Furnace to be in a state of intense suppression. The Energy Furnace's absorbing ability was also very strong, the energy absorbed in was unable to flow into Tang Tian's body, causing the Energy Furnace to be constantly accumulating.

The energy concentration inside the Energy Furnace was constantly being purified, causing it to accumulate.

Little Fool was immersed inside the thick and viscous energy, and to him, it was definitely the best sacred place to heal.

But to Tang Tian, who was unable to drain the energy, it was a hidden danger. Alarmed in fear, Tang Tian felt that there was a bomb in his body, and he could anytime explode into pieces.

While for the Blood Furnace, Tang Tian was constantly trying to understand it.

The strength of the Blood Meridians Saints around Tang Tian were very ordinary, and they also did not understand his Blood Furnace. It was lucky that Senior Gui Wu had left many insights and experience, Tang Tian braced himself and flipped through the records that made his head hurt, and finally had some insights.

The Blood Furnace was the spirit domain that all Blood Meridians Saints have, they were able to allow the blood meridians to accomplish continuous evolution, and to a Blood Meridians Saint, that was their strongest origin.

The world was of natural selection, the survival of the fittest, it was the highest natural law.

And the Blood Furnace was the most persevering supporter of this natural law, it is like a wrestling ring, and the participants are all the various constitutions of the blood meridians. Any blood meridians have a complicated composition, made up of hundreds of thousands of factors. These factors will compete and the winner would emerge.

The blood in the Blood Meridians Saint was continuously flowing through the Blood Furnace, and when it finishes evolving, it would flow in a steady stream continuously into every corner of the body, bringing forth an all round strengthening of the body.

That was the true power of the Blood Furnace.

All these powerful Blood Saints would go through large changes regarding their bodies. Some would grow wings, some become even faster and agile, some grow scales, allowing them to have firmer defensive abilities, some of their eyes would evolve, some people's energy would transform into something terrifying.

Cause the dao path of life was forever ever changing and full of abundant in colors.

And life itself, was the world's most supreme and profound law.

Blood meridians were able to go through so many years and experience the baptism of time, proved its correspondence with laws. Powerful saints, grew along with time, swallowed the sky and traversed the moon, overturned the seas and rivers, freely travelling through the voids.

And on lifespan, Blood Saints held an even stronger advantage, because their law was life, evolution.

Tang Tian previously did not have any feelings for Blood Saints, but the more he read, the more fearful he became. Blood Saints were far stronger than what he had thought. If not for Senior Gui Wu's records of all his thoughts, Tang Tian felt that he would never understand all this in his entire life.

But now that he roughly understood things, Tang Tian also had a thought path.

Blood Saints were also the same, they needed energy, that is because, under the stimulant of energy, the blood meridians could evolve much more easily. Producing new changes, would mean that the competition would be even more intense, and able to evolve into a stronger blood meridians would be much easier as well.

Tang Tian's body was very unique, the Zero Energy Body, with no stimulants of energy, wouldn't his blood meridians be lacking?

Tang Tian thought about the method that senior Gui Wu had left behind, to train the Zero Energy Body, which was to constantly use

energy to provoke the Zero Energy Body, and allow its repelling force to become stronger. After the mutual exchange with Little Fool for a few days, it proved that senior Gui Wu's guess was right.

Now Tang Tian was much clearer on the Blood Furnace. He did not need his blood meridians to produce new compositions, and only needed the composition of the repelling force of the Zero Energy Body.

The blood meridians evolves inside the Blood Furnace, and then imported into places with energy, stimulating the growth, just like how he was beaten up by Little Fool, to let the blood meridians be beaten endlessly by the energy, in that way, it should allow his Zero Energy Body to evolve further.

And for energy, what was better than inside the Energy Furnace?

The energy inside the Energy Furnace was extremely rich, and Little Fool was unable to absorb all of it. At the same time, it would allow the blood meridians to extinguish some of the energy, at this way there will not be a need to worry about the Energy Furnace exploding.

Killing two birds with one stone!

Tang Tian was extremely shocked at the genius method he thought of, his face showed his pleased look, godlike young lad is too powerful! Oh, once Qian Hui knows this, she will definitely praise me.

To do what he thinks, That was Tang Tian's personality.

Tang Tian did not know that in the history of Gemini Constellation, the Gemini Furnace had never made connections before. To be able to use the two types of energy was the strongest point about Gemini Constellation, and no one had ever thought of establishing contact between the Energy Furnace and the Blood Furnace.

Without knowing, Tang Tian had done something that no one else had thought before. Regarding this, Bing was already used to it, all the powerful martial techniques, when in Crazy Tang's hand, usually become totally different. To be even able to grind out the weird Zero Energy Body, Bing was not at all surprised at what Crazy Tang could form anymore.

Alright, the term "Crazy" was too precise, the young lad's actions were always unpredictable and unfathomable, so he did not have any intention to stop him, and just pat his butt and walk along with him.

Tang Tian woke Little Fool up.

Little Fool had actually healed up already, but because the energy inside the Energy Furnace was too thick, immersing himself in it was extremely comfortable. He was already extremely pure himself, and had intimate touch with energy itself, so to sleep in the Energy Furnace was an enjoyment.

The Energy Furnace was able to assist Little Fool, causing his

spirit value to quickly rise and expand.

A saint's spirit domain also needed to be trained. It was common knowledge that a martial spirit was the consciousness of energy evolutions. The spirit domain or martial spirit needs to evolve to let the spirit domain become stronger, and that requires training the consciousness.

That would lead us back to the origin of life.

Consciousness was the most mystical and most subtle existence in the law of life. Only when being bestowed a saint would one realize, that all the different training and cultivation methods lead back to the same end, and that was to explore and question life itself.

So many saints, for the sake of finding the differences of Blood Saints, hailed saints who train in consciousness as Spirit Saints.

Spirit Saints were extremely profound in the study of training the consciousness. From the start, people were confused, how were spirits formed, and this question confused the human race for many years. And in the end it was star treasures that allowed martial artists to expand on this riddle.

The somewhat stronger star treasures would have their own martial spirits. And thus started the development of star treasures that lasted over the years.

When a Constellation is formed, the star power will gradually stabilize. Inside the Constellation, there would be a few Natural Treasures, and they are extremely intimate with energy, which is the star power, and as they continue to absorb star power, after tens of thousands of years, the abundant energy accumulated inside their body, would allow these natural treasures to birth martial spirits.

Spirit, comes from energy. The richer the energy, the easier it is to birth a spirit. As saints continued to study it, they realized that when the energy concentration reaches a certain number, it would then form an extremely tiny consciousness body, which was the spirit's origin.

So, the rich energy inside the Energy Furnace, was extremely suitable to form a spirit's origin, and that was the reason why Little Fool felt extremely comfortable.

But, when Tang Tian led his blood meridians into the Energy Furnace, Little Fool was abruptly awoken, and immediately flew into a rage. Tang Tian's blood meridians held extraordinary results, as the concentration of the energy inside the Energy Furnace quickly plummeted.

Little Fool who was jolted awake floated out, staring at Tang Tian with an unkind stare.

“Eh, Little Fool, you're fine!” Tang Tian was happy.

“Why did you lead your blood meridians into the Energy

Furnace?” Little Fool asked with a cold look.

“Oh, This is because....” Tang Tian started to blabber on about his train of thoughts.

Little Fool was startled, this fool actually could use his brains!

He had to admit, Tang Tian’s theory and train of thoughts did not have any problem. But, since that was the case, then the concentration inside the Energy Furnace would plummet greatly, and to Little Fool, it was definitely a terrible thing.

Seems like this guy has been beaten up quite a lot recently, did he gain enlightenment from being beaten up?

Little Fool thought quietly, but he still explained to Tang Tian, that the method was truly good for the blood meridians, but it would harm him still.

Little Fool wanted to advise Tang Tian to not go through with his thoughts, no matter how he saw it, the proposal was not as beneficial. How could the potential of the Zero Energy Body be compared to him?

“That’s true.” Tang Tian tilted his head to think, when he suddenly exclaimed: “Eh, that’s easy, I can just lead lesser amounts of my blood meridians inside, wouldn’t that solve the problem? Blood meridians can repel energy, if I control the amount of blood meridians, and allow it to repel the energy, but not extinguish the

energy, then I can force the energy to form together, and the energy concentration can be raised!”

Little Fool was almost about to refute him as a subconscious reflex, but when the words were about to come out, he was shocked.

This fool’s thoughts, are truly possible!

Little Fool looked at the fool like he was looking at a weirdo, did someone possess his body?

Why did he suddenly become so clever?

After looking for half a day, Little Fool could not think of anything that made the Fool suddenly change.

“Let us try it!” Tang Tian was also extremely excited from his own genius idea, if it could truly be realized, woah woah woah, then wouldn’t that mean that in the future, this godlike young lad will become a godlike Training Grandmaster?

This nickname is truly very cool!

Tang Tian could not wait to test it out.

Although the Energy Furnace and the Blood Furnace were adjacent to each other, to break the wall between the two, was

what made Tang Tian have a headache. The Energy Furnace had a layer of energy as its wall, while the Blood Furnace was a layer of blood membrane, the two pasted beside each other.

Little Fool was also thinking, how could they lead the blood meridians into the Energy Furnace?

Regardless if it was the Blood Furnace or the blood membrane, or the Energy Furnace or the energy wall, they were all firm and stable.

What will this guy do....

Little Fool was curious, but in the next second, the expression on his face froze.

Chapter 544 – A Strange Equilibrium

Tang Tian's method was extremely simple and cruel.

He could not control the Energy Furnace very well, but he was able to control the Blood Furnace to a certain degree. So what Tang Tian did, was to control the Blood Furnace to collide onto the Energy Furnace fiercely. Bang, the energy wall cracked, the blood membrane and blood flew all around, the originally completely separate gemini furnace combined into one.

Tang Tian groaned, the process of colliding was definitely not beautiful. The intense pain surged from his chest, before he could even gasp for breath, Little Fool's flustered and exasperated shriek came out.

“Are you crazy! Do you want to kill us! You lunatic! Gemini Furnace! Do you know what a Gemini Furnace is! Your dogshit brains don't even understand it, and you're being so barbaric! I am truly stupefied to death by you, I actually trust a fool like you, a brainless idiot, a crazy lunatic! You idiot, do you know you screwed everything! Screwed everything! Do you know that? You are killing us!”

Little Fool was so angry that his entire body was trembling, after throwing all the thoughts to the back of his brain, he felt as if he was going crazy, he had actually placed his hopes on such an unreliable brat, he himself felt that he deserved death!

Out of all the usages of the Gemini Furnace, there was never one

that made the two furnaces combined. He initially thought that Tang Tian had some miraculous idea.....

He had even informed the fool of all the information that he knew of the Gemini Furnace. In the end, the end was that the fool completely disregarded everything. Relying on his own subjective thoughts, he was an annoying troublemaker, and acted recklessly and whenever he pleased, for his other half to be so dumb to this extent, Little Fool was so angry that his lungs almost exploded.

Alright, a Form Spirit does not have lungs.....he almost fainted from the anger.

Tang Tians face was white, he himself almost could not take the attack. Hearing Little Fool screaming, he waved his hand weakly: “Don’t be too anxious.”

Little Fool’s face was awfully gloomy, his words were forced out of his clenched teeth: “Don’t be too anxious? Hehe, congratulations, you will become the first in history, the first Gemini Saint to form the Gemini Furnaces together!”

“Really, really?” Tang Tians face was still pale white, but after hearing Little Fool say that, he became excited, and said with please: “Haha, don’t worship me too much, actually this is nothing much, to a godlike young lad like me, this new creation, is just a side dish!”

Little Fool who had actually calmed down slightly, was completely enraged by the fool’s heck-care attitude, and screamed:

“If you want to die then go and die yourself, don’t pull yourself down with me! I am truly too unlucky, to actually be your other side in this body!”

“So Little Fool, you’re actually my other side ah.” Tang Tian was not enraged, he scratched his chin and was suddenly enlightened: “No wonder I always felt that Little Fool is powerful! Godlike young lad’s other side, how can you not be? But on the base line, it’s just that I am powerful! Oh my god, really, why am I so powerful....”

Little Fool looked at Tang Tian in shock, he already had no idea what he should say.

This sort of reaction....other than this lunatic young man, he could not think of anyone who would have such a reaction.

Any person who realized that he had a second personality to him, shouldn’t he be anxious, or cautious? To be so pleased, and thinking the hard work belonged to him, what kind of lunatic would be like this.....

Wait a minute, the topic changed, we were talking about Gemini Furnace!

When Little Fool reacted, Tang Tian was already flaunting and playing with the Gemini Furnace, and muttering to himself: “Relax, relax, such a genius idea, this godlike young lad can think of it, what else can’t this godlike young lad do? But Little Fool, it’s not that i’m trying to change you, but you are the other side of this

godlike young lad, can't you be a little more, nice? Don't throw my face ok, it's just a small matter, and you start shouting and screaming, this godlike young lad is so intelligent and wise, stable and magnanimous, why don't you learn a bit of me, my other side, should not be so frail right....”

Little Fool's mouth was wide open, and did not know what to say.

I....I am actually being taught by this fool.....

It was the first time Little Fool felt that he was not using his head enough, he looked blankly at Tang Tian, as though he never recognized the fool. His heart felt as if a herd of wild beasts were trampling across his heart.

He hugged his head as he looked at Tang Tian inconceivably.

Intelligent and wise, stable and magnanimous.....

Where exactly did you get your self confidence from!

“Alright!” Tang Tian clapped his hands, with a satisfied look, he said: “Truly, to a godlike young lad, there is nothing too difficult. Hey, Little Fool, you better learn from me, when the time comes, to be able to learn half of my competence, oh, no, third maybe, you will realize, the world will look very different!”

“That's right.” Little Fool who had calmed down nodded his head. He was sneering in his mind, how can a lunatic's world be

the same?

He entered Tang Tian's body again, the originally beautiful Gemini Furnace, had become unrecognizable in front of him, in the middle there was a missing piece, harshly trying to come together.

He felt a chill in his heart, the Gemini Furnace was Gemini Blood Meridian's awakened and ultimate result.

In The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, every blood meridian in each palace had different awakened ultimate results, and all held unique abilities. But if one wished to have a completely ultimate awakening, it was extremely difficult.

In truth, even up till now, Little Fool was completely shocked that Tang Tian could achieve the complete ultimate awakening. Even Little Fool himself was not sure if he could awaken so early on.

Thinking about that, Little Fool's heart twitched slightly. It was not easy to achieve ultimate awakening, to be able to have such a huge killing technique, was ruined by the fool, thus Little Fool's heart was bleeding.

Bringing along the sadness and regret, Little Fool flew into the Energy Furnace, but what welcomed him, surprised him.

The red sea of blood and the blue energy were still clearly

separated, but in between the sea of blood and energy, there was a big black white region. It was extremely strange, the blue energy was being suppressed in the corner of the energy surface, and the sea of blood was suppressed to the corner of the Blood Furnace.

In between the red and blue existed an extremely strong repulsion, as though they were strong repelling magnets.

The originally blue energy that filled the Energy Furnace, being repelled by the strong force to the corner, could only occupy half of the Energy Furnace.

The blue energy became even denser, as though as it was being compressed to half, and the deep azure blue to Little Fool, was like an appetizing meal that he cannot resist.

Without hesitating, he rushed into the sea of energy.

An unprecedented comfort made him feel so blessed he almost moaned. The concentration had multiplied by a fold, the result was extremely obvious, and Little Fool could clearly feel that the Spirit Origin was continuously being produced.

But, Little Fool who was cold by nature did not let the happiness rush to his head, his mind and heart felt extremely uncomfortable.

The Fool.....actually succeeded!

All this messing around can also succeed....this guy's luck, is too

strange already....

Eh?

Little Fool suddenly noticed that the energy concentration was still raising, and the repelling force from the sea of blood was also getting stronger. The bright and glowing scarlet made Little Fool instinctively happy.

He could see that the Blood Furnace was like a heart, pumping rhythmically, contracting and expanding. Every time it contracts and expands, the blood inside the Blood Furnace would be stirred. From Little Fool's vision, the sea of blood was like a scarlet ocean, with gales of anger, it raged on endlessly, accumulating an unthinkable wild raw power.

That combusting and flaming feeling could be felt from where he was.

Little Fool immersed himself inside the blue energy sea.

If the sea of blood in the Blood Furnace is described as an angered gale of molten lava, then the sea of energy in the Energy Furnace was like a calm cold sea with no wind.

One was lively, one was calm, one was hot and one was cold, Tang Tian had broken down the wall separating them, and allowed them to form a strange equilibrium.

Little Fool immediately realized the advantage of being in here.

The blood meridians at the opposite side were slowly evolving, and the repelling force being transmitted over would get stronger. At the same time, the blue energy sea that he was immersing himself in, would also begin to absorb more energy frantically. Vice versa, when the sea of energy becomes stronger, it would stimulate the evolution of the blood meridians.

The miraculous yet subtle equilibrium, caused Little Fool to be dazed for a short while.

If he did not witness it for himself, he would never believe that the strange equilibrium in front of him would actually be constructed by the fool.....

Equilibrium was a talent that should be in Libra Constellation, Gemini Constellation's talent was in the integration of two sides. Light and shadow, yin and yang, black and white, etc etc, and by itself it was already an immensely profound and strong law. Gemini Constellation's handling of the integration of two contrasting sides was like a butcher handling a butcher's knife with ease, but no one would had thought that to merge two sides to one, would construct a weird equilibrium.

And to actually construct one so crudely....

Could a lunatic's word be so miraculous.....

Little Fool quivered, he immediately stopped the dangerous thought, his face full of caution.

I cannot let my intellect be pulled down by this Fool! Between him and me, we are damned to be enemies. This is definitely the fool's plan, the fool must be thinking of such a method to pull down my intellect, and then use his abundant experience to defeat me!

That's right, it's like that!

Tang Tian was satisfied with his own cleverness, but.....he earnestly reminded Little Fool: "Hey, Little Fool, as this young god's other side, you cannot be weak and affect my prestige and name ok!"

Little Fool who was soaking in the sea of energy, his gloomy face became so dark that he resembled the energy water around him.

That asshole!

Just then, Ya Ya flew out and pounced on Tang Tian while screeching 'Yi Yi Ya Ya'. After it had grown wings, it kept on flying everywhere without stopping for a break.

Tang Tian grabbed Ya Ya and lifted Ya Ya to in front of him, pulling on Ya Yas meaty and round little butt, he clicked his tongue as he wondered: "There isn't actually even a trace left, and you're so meaty, eating you definitely would be very chewy!"

Eat up....

Ya Ya's body froze, and its little face became green with fear.

"I'm busy, go play by yourself."

Tang Tian relaxed his hand. Ya Ya immediately disappeared in the blink of an eye.

After the success of the "change" of the Gemini Furnace, Tang Tian's mood was good, as he had benefited. Senior Gui Wu was truly "one of the top three blood saints", and was of some standard.

He decided to spend some time to pack the inheritance that Senior Gui Wu had left inside the Forceful Subjugating Bead. And, he wanted to find out what the rock inside Ya Ya truly was.

Chapter 545 – Assemble, Share The Booty!

Ling Xu looked at the two people with squinted eyes: “You want to learn spear techniques from me?”

In front of him, Ouyang Shi and Zhuo Yan stood extremely straight.

The current Ling Xu was no longer the young and childish boy, after the continuous battles, especially in Big Dipper where he held his spear and rode on the horse to fight saints for so long, he had become extremely strong. The two people in front of him, Ouyang Shi and Zhuo Yan, could feel their heart thumping with fear. Ling Xu was like a murderous God that came out from Hell, his body leaking with killing Qi.

Their faces were filled with reverence, the killing intent leaking from Ling Xu’s body was so thick it was like alcohol, yet it did not have a bit of bloodthirst or ruthlessness.

When Ling Xu looked at them, their hearts suddenly shrunk, but neither of them retreated. The road of hardship and difficulty, would polish their determination, and firm their hearts.

Ouyang Shi straightened his back and shouted loudly: “I hope Master will take us in!”

“Why should I teach you two?” Ling Xu was expressionless.

Ouyang Shi, with his honest personality was stunned, the question had caused him to stumble. Yes, why should Master Ling Xu teach them? They had no interactions with Ling Xu, and were even their enemies' disciples, so why should Master Ling Xu teach them?

Zhuo Yan who was always quiet suddenly spoke out: "Because the Silver Frost Mounts, cannot only have one person!"

Silver Frost Mounts....

Ling Xu squinted his eyes, the aura suddenly becoming stronger, the two of them choked, their entire bodies starting trembling. Facing Ling Xu with their strength, it was negligible.

Although Zhuo Yan's face was quite pale, he gathered his courage: "Master, only Silver Frost Mounts can reconstruct Aries! Only the Silver Frost Mounts can allow the people of Aries Constellation to bring back their long lost glory! Master, the time to rebuild the Silver Frost Mounts, is here!"

"Rebuild the Silver Frost Mounts?" Ling Xu looked at them, and laughed mockingly: "With just the two of you, rebuild the Silver Frost Mounts?"

Ouyang Shi and Zhuo Yan's faces immediately flushed red.

"Master, please do not underestimate us!"

“Master, regardless of what tests it is, we will accept it!”

Ling Xu declined to comment, but said: “Wait until you guys pass the recruit trainings before saying further. Oh, I almost forgot to inform you guys, Ursa Major Constellations recruit training, is the most ruthless, death is frequent, so if you feel that it is too unbearable, do not force it.”

Seeing their excited faces, Ling Xu did not give them any chance to refute, and called the guards to bring them straight to the recruits training camp.

“Brother Ling, you really want to rebuild the Silver Frost Mounts?” Wei Wei An asked curiously.

“I don’t really know.” Ling Xu thought for a while, then muttered: “I think Master would hope for me to do that, but I have no sense of belonging to Aries Constellation, to protect Aries Constellation, I am not willing at all. Oh, I will go find Crazy Tang, might as well ask him to take down Aries Constellation as well, in that case, we will be killing two birds with one stone.”

Just at that moment, the communication treasure he had started to move.

“Crazy Tang is asking everyone to gather.” Ling Xu snorted: “What is he playing with again? Let’s go, I want to spar with him a little.”

His fighting intent was soaring.

In the courtyard, the beginning of spring was approaching, the branches with flowers were trembling, on a cooling bamboo table sat teacups. Crane was seated upright with a smile on his face: “Xiao Duo, we haven’t met for so long, you’re becoming prettier and prettier.”

Xiao Duo could not help but reveal a smile: “Thank you for the compliment, your highness!”

Beside Xiao Duo were a few beautiful ladies who were seated side by side. They all looked at the refined and gentle Prince Crane in front of them, revealing looks of admiration, and one of the older ladies spoke out: “Before moving out, Her Majesty has instructed me to pass down a message to your highness. If there are anything difficult for your highness, Sagittarius Constellation will always be Your Highness’ support.”

The lady was called Ni Yu Hong, and was an authoritative figure in Sagittarius Constellation, and had the Empress’ trust.

Crane bent his back and bowed: “Help me thank Auntie.”

The current day Crane was increasingly mature, gentle, and breadth of mind much more vast than he used to be. Facing the kind intention by his aunt, he did not display a refusal with a coldness that was thousand miles apart, but instead with a smile

while thanking.

Crane Sect Disciples were all pouring into Ursa Major Constellation. After much consideration, the Great Clan Elder had decided to move the entire Crane Sect into Ursa Major Constellation. Ursa Major Constellations environment was much stronger than Grus Constellation by multiple folds. Not only the Crane Sect, even the Shangguan Family from Perseus Constellation had also migrated over.

And Crane was currently Crane Sect's popular figure. He is the second Saint ever since the Crane Spiritual Master from Crane Sect. He is also very young, and furthermore a core member of Ursa Major Constellation, something they had never dared thought of before.

The admiration in Ni Yu Hong's eyes was much deeper, Prince Cranes graceful and noble attitude displayed was simply perfect. After following the Empress for so long, she knew how the Empress thought and acted. The Empress had never married, and had no heir, so she had already set her sights on her nephew. Crane's performance in the past two years had proved that he had the capability of inheriting Sagittarius Constellation.

She laughed: "Her Majesty had said, Your highness represents the future, to which I used to doubt, but after personally witnessing Your Highness today, I now know Her Majesty's Brilliance. The future of Sagittarius Constellation, under your highness' hands, will definitely flourish."

The people around her all revealed astonished faces, although the

rumors of Prince Crane taking over Sagittarius Constellation were not new, but for Ni Yu Hong to personally say it, that meant something else entirely.

“Auntie looks too highly of her nephew.” the smile on Crane’s face was still the same, his speech tactful: “Auntie is still young and at her peak age, all these matters, are still early. And, I feel extremely comfortable in Ursa Major Constellation, and have no wish to change place.”

Ni Yu Hong looked at Crane deeply, and said meaningfully: “Ursa Major is good, but your highness is not the Constellation Master. And in three to five years, the Sagittarius Constellation can be handed over to your Highness.”

Crane laughed: “Why must one be a Constellation Master? My lifelong wish, is to revive the Crane Sect, and earn a place for Crane Sect to reside, and now that I have already fulfilled this wish, and to an extent far greater than I thought, what else can make me unsatisfied?”

Ni Yu Hong wanted to continue speaking, but Crane waved his hand: “Auntie doesn’t have to advise me any further. Crane is unambitious, and also a man that no king can pull his reins on. Ursa Major is only here today through many difficulties, and can be even be said that it was through mud and blood. Everyone fought side by side, and the unity of will is an impregnable fortress, to be where it is today. I have fought together with everyone here, and got injured here, but never wanted to leave. No matter how good Sagittarius is, It is not the place that Crane yearns to protect.”

All the ladies did not know what to say.

The communicative treasure on Crane shook, Crane moved his attention, and then raised his head to inform the ladies: “My apologies, Crazy Tang is looking for me to discuss matters, I will take my leave now.”

Ni Yu Hong forced a laugh: “Urgent matters are more important!”

Crane bowed, and then left.

Inside the conference room, Crane, Ling Xu, Jing Hao, Magic Flute, Ding Man and the Saint Unit that she led, Ah Mo Li, Han Bing Ning and the rest all walked in a line, but when everyone entered the conference room, their eyes were immediately glued to the center of the room, all of their expressions were dumbstruck.

At the center of the conference room was a pile of spirit treasures.

Every single person’s expression was stunned, even Jing Hao who was the most calm, seemed to have lost his soul. The moment that he stepped inside, his gaze never left the block sword that was amongst the spirit treasures.

“I called everyone here, to share the booty.....no, share the spoils of war!”

Tang Tian's voice sounded distant to everyone, like a cloud that floated over from a very high place. Everyone felt as though they had stepped onto cotton, their legs becoming weak.

Tang Tian stood at the side of the spirit treasures, looking like he was the owner of the run down shop.

“Big Brother Jing Hao, this [Drunk on Saint Blood] is for you!” Tang Tian threw the black sword over to Jing Hao without hesitation, in which he accepted subconsciously, upon entering his hands, a burst of sword intent entered his heart. He quivered, as though he was drenched in an ice cold bath in winter, his entire person awakening immediately.

Such a strong sword intent!

Jing Hao's face immediately revealed a fanatical happiness, any swordsman's love for treasured swords definitely came from the heart.

This sword, was the only sword kept by Senior Gui Wu!

The sword blade was dark black color, simple and unadorned, thick without an edge, with two small lines of words: “Drunk on Saint Blood, only to realize the taste.”

After that, from senior Gui Wu's records did he know about the history of [Drunk on Saint Blood], and started to repeat it word for

word as a flaunt.

“This [Drunk on Saint Blood] comes from a big history, many many years ago, there was a sword fanatic that came into the world and travelled the entire Heaven’s Road challenging saints everywhere, defeating his opponents in less than 10 moves, causing his name to soar. All the saints that had lost to him secretly came together in a plan to ambush and defeat him, but the result was that he slashed down all 30 of them, then left easily, and no one dared to chase after him from then on. This sword, is his sword, fed on Saint’s blood, and thus the name Drunk On Saint Blood, as it only feeds off the blood of saints.”

Jing Hao was extremely excited, he caressed the sword’s body, the proud and aloof back view of the swordsman appearing in his eyes. He knew of this sword, and the senior never left his name behind, but it had become a taboo topic that was never to be mentioned. Honorable Martial Group were the few participants involved. With those few words on the sword, it made him realize the bearing of the swordsman.

Tang Tian read out the contents in a breath, then grabbed a pair of crystal like wings and threw them to Crane.

The wings felt weightless, every single feather on the wings were as pure as water, the surface revealing a thin layer of rainbow light aura. The wings released an energy fluctuation that was not strong, but with a unique rhythm, directly stirring Crane’s heartstrings.

“This pair of wings, I think it’s called the [Demonic Wings], it is a

spirit treasure that comes from some distant Eastern Sect, and I know nothing else about it. Little Crane, your Crane Sect's was passed down and had its origins from the east, I feel that the [Demonic Wings] would suit you very much. The East side also has spirit treasures, it truly is strange."

Tang Tian's heart was thinking gloomily, damn it, when Little Crane puts on that wings, he will definitely be so handsome and angelic that even the women will be jealous of him.

I should just kick Little Crane into being a woman in the future, then no one will be as suave as this godlike young lad!

Crane was already completely intoxicated with the [Demonic Wings]' distant tranquility and abstrusity. Filled with a mysterious flavor and rhythm, it made Crane's body to unconsciously follow its flow and rhythm.

"Little Xu Xu, this Silver Frost Sheep Horn Seal is definitely yours, I heard that only the leader of the Silver Frost Mounts can wield it, this senior Gui Wu's taste is truly complicated, to even keep this...."

Tang Tian muttered, as he threw the Silver Frost Sheep Seal to Ling Xu.

Silver Frost Sheep Horn Seal....

Ling Xu's mind was blank, he subconsciously accepted the Silver

Frost Sheep Horn Seal that Tang Tian threw over. The seal did not look very special, the sheep horn that was as straight as a sword, the round stamp seal side, had the insignia of the Silver Frost Mounts engraved in.

Ling Xu knew of its importance, the Silver Frost Sheep Horn Seal, was the Silver Frost Mount's symbol, and the symbol of authority, and only the leaders of the Silver Frost Mount had the qualifications to hold it.

The Silver Frost Sheep Horn Seal suddenly lit up with a flickering light aura, and transformed into a silver light that entered Ling Xu's body.

Tang Tian did not have time to care about him, and continued his booty sharing meeting.

Inside the Energy Furnace, Little Fool was crying all over, his heart felt as if knives were stabbing him repeatedly.

Chapter 546 – The Expensive Diplomatic Mission

Little Fool had never met such a loser in his whole life, all of the sacred and precious treasures of Senior Gui Wu, were definitely not inferior to a large scale treasure deposit. But just like that, the fool had gifted them all away cleanly.

Spirit Treasures that were able to catch senior Gui Wu's eyes were spirit treasures that had gone through the test of time, and were definitely heaven shaking treasures.

Everyone was holding things in their hands, their expressions were still from being overwhelmed. Ding Man was frantically pinching her own hand to make sure she was not dreaming. Liang Feng was extremely distracted, suddenly crying out loud. This cry, immediately caused a chain reaction, as everyone starting to cry out loud inside the conference room.

To martial artists, stepping into the saint rank and being saints was grand and celebrated. But only after stepping across the door, would they know that the world behind was not as beautiful as what they thought. On the contrary, the world of the saints is even more cruel and more intense. They were the lowest of the lowest in the world of the saints, they had to be even more careful and had to conduct themselves well. All of the spirit techniques that made them salivate, and any bronze spirit treasures, were dreams.

Now, they were holding the treasures that they never dared to even dream about. Every single one of the treasures they were holding had left their names in history, and behind each name

were legends.

All of the bitterness and suffering, were currently surfacing from their hearts, all the different feelings welled up in their hearts, caused them all to lose their voice and cry bitterly.

Compared to the treasures in their hands, they were too petty and low.

Little Fool remained unmoved, he felt extremely angry at Tang Tian's 'wasteful' behavior. All the treasures inside could be exchanged for the loyalty of even stronger and outstanding saints. To him, the saints in front of him were completely worthless.

In comparison, Crane, Ling Xu and Jing Hao were able to keep calm at the unexpected situation. There were times Crazy Tang would be so stingy and greedy that it made others angry, and there were times that Crazy Tang was so generous as though he was some rich tyrant, so when will these two different personalities appear? That depends on where Crazy Tang's state of mind was at the time, what string he was standing on.

Tang Tian's face was one of shock, he did not understand why everyone was crying, I thought I gave them good things....

Crane noticed Tang Tian's surprised face, and could not help but reveal a smile. When looking in terms of benefits, Crazy Tang's actions is something that no normal and intellectual person would choose to do. But, Crazy Tang's mind, at times, was just that simple.

Maybe that's the reason why I am not willing to leave this place, this genuine warmth, this extreme stupidity, with the simple mindset of "enjoying blessings and enduring misfortunes together", is the most difficult quality to get in the world.

Bing was also watching the scene, his face revealing a faint smile, and thought of the Commander. In truth, from the start, Tang Tian's companions were never the most outstanding or refined.

Ling Xu was a wandering spearman, and was a hired thug, Crane was a disciple from a fallen sect, and Jing Hao, was one of the talents in Honorable Martial Group that also died down. Sai Lei was a small shop owner from Three Spirits City. Old Man Fei, was also not well off. Bell was just a super ordinary Onyx Horse, Pi Pa just a sick young lady, Long Shou Jing was Draco Constellation's scapegoat.....

Relying on this group of people whom, in other people's eyes, are just worthless trash, they made Ursa Major Constellation to where it was today.

Ling Xu was now a mighty saint that no one dared to approach, and was viewed as the revival of Silver Frost Mounts. Crane was the second saint of Crane Sect, and had conquered the hearts of all in Sagittarius Constellation. So long as he was willing, he would become the Constellation master of Sagittarius Constellation. Jing Hao had cultivated the rarely seen sword spirit, as long as he did not die, he held the qualifications to become the strongest sword saint. Sai Lei had become the number one Mechanic Grandmaster Engineer. Old Man Fei had become a famed person amongst the

blood meridians experts, and had the famous blood meridians workshop under him. Bell had become Ursa Major Constellations intelligence head, while Pi Pa and Long Shou Jing had become the backbone of Ursa Major Constellations internal affairs, and any major powerhouses were all willing to pay a hefty sum to take them away.

All these nameless and obscure people, were currently famous outside.

Bing knew, that the true nucleus of the group, the true spirit, was the boy with his face of surprise.

Truly an outstanding leader that took the lead!

Bing secretly praised, in terms of talent, there were many people who were more outstanding than him. But how many of them could be able to have the same achievements as him? To do such a stupid thing as to give out all the spirit treasures, any person with average intellect would never do that, let alone all those shrewd and ambitious people. But, Tang Tian had done it, and the light in all the saint's eyes, Bing was extremely familiar, for it was like in the army.

This light in the eyes, will slowly manifest further in the eternal untiring run.

Bing who came from the Southern Cross Army knew, any ordinary person, upon metamorphosing, would produce the same dazzling eyes.

Walking along the road of Bear Head City, seeing all the high spirited passersby, Elder Xiao stopped in his tracks, and said: “In Yan Yong Lie’s generation, I had come to Ursa Major Constellation, and the Bear Head City back then was flourishing more back then. But, compared to the current Bear Head City, it’s style was lacking so much. The Bear Head City of Yan Yong Lie’s generation was considered a relaxed and beautiful place amongst the people. But look at the place now, everyone is high in spirits and everyone is talking about training.”

Elder Hua who was by his side spoke: “That’s right, what stirred the people, is the sudden growth of Ursa Major Constellation, and is truly unstoppable. I truly want to meet this Tang Tian, and see exactly what demonic powers he has, to be able to completely change Ursa Major Constellation. This Ursa Major Constellation is already an overlord class.”

Suddenly, a mechanical spirit weapon whistled past above their heads.

Another Elder immediately asked: “What model is that mechanical spirit weapon, I have not seen it before.”

Elder Xiao’s gaze was also attracted by the beauty and structure of the mechanical spirit weapon, but, he had done his homework before coming, and said: “That should be Ursa Major Constellations latest model [Edge A: Violent Bear]! I heard that it was still in development, i never thought it would already be a prototype.”

The group of elders looked at the disappearing figure in the sky with their eyes red.

The Mechanical Army's victory over the Raging Inferno Army and Dawn Army had pushed the fighting ability to an all new high with regards to mechanical spirit weapons. Mechanical martial artists were the most suitable types for an army, as mechanical spirit weapons could be allocated in a large scale, and this advantage was something that treasures could not replace. It was just that the mechanical techniques had declined for a long time, and all the powerhouses had no confidence in mechanical techniques, including Libra Constellation that had already made the resolve to walk the mechanical techniques road, who, in truth, did not like what they were doing either.

All the way until the Mechanical Army's victory, did that finalize the resolve of the higher ups in Libra Constellation.

So, Libra Constellation had pushed out a large scale diplomatic mission, with over 500 people, including 7 clan elders. In the recent few hundred years of history of Libra Constellation, this was unheard of, showing how much they viewed Ursa Major Constellation.

"I heard that even that Lion Lei Ang has thoughts of allying through marriage." Elder Hua laughed.

Elder Xiao did not laugh, his face turned gloomy as he nodded: "Yes, Scarlett came with Andre."

Elder Hua was surprised: “Scarlet, you mean the number 1 beauty of Leo Constellation, Scarlett? Lei Ang actually was willing to do that!”

“What’s there to be willing or not!” Elder Xiao was slightly furious: “If my own daughter was that beautiful, I would definitely bring her here! Marrying to such a heroic Master, it is a dream I never want to wake up from. Lei Ang definitely desires for Scarlett to immediately hook, line, and sinker Tang Tian.”

“We must definitely not let them get him!” Elder Hua’s tone suddenly gained the praise of the other elders.

Elder Xiao scoffed: “It won’t be that easy. Tang Tian’s is dead set on Qian Hui, and the entire Shangguan Family people have all migrated to Ursa Major Constellation. Furthermore, Shangguan Qian Hui is not dead, and this is something not many people know. This time, Lei Ang has made an error in judgement for sure, he wants to seduce Tang Tian, hehe, he definitely isn’t our opponent.”

“Don’t tell me we have some trump card?” An elder could not resist to ask.

“Trump Card?” Elder Xiao laughed: “That’s right, and that is profit. Everyone look at this Bear King City, although it is full of energy, but it is still lacking isn’t it? Ursa Major Constellation is just built, Tang Tian doesn’t come from any strong background, he has been through so many battles, and is definitely extremely poor now. The treasures of Libra Constellation, I don’t believe Tang Tian will not be moved!”

“Haha! That’s true!” Elder Hua laughed: “All these poor souls, once they see these treasures, I bet they will definitely salivate.”

“Haha, I hope they won’t swallow these treasures into their stomachs!”

The group of elders started to laugh out loud.

Ursa Major Constellation has a longer history than other constellations, but compared to the old Ecliptic Palaces tyrants such like Libra Constellation, Ursa Major Constellation is far behind by over 10 thousand km. in the history of Ursa Major Constellation, there was never a time where an Ecliptic Palace grade figure had came in.

Although the elders were jealous of Ursa Major Constellations mechanical techniques, they still thought that Ursa Major Constellation is just a lucky peasant. All the treasures they had that were not available on the markets, would definitely cause the peasants to be collectively shocked and lose their voices.

So in the entire diplomatic group, everyone was filled with anticipation for their mission.

“Is this a diplomatic group?”

A saint flew in the sky and looked at them.

“We are Libra Constellation’s diplomatic group.” Elder Xiao said courteously, the saint’s qi was not ordinary, and his strength was definitely not weak.

“Libra Constellation!” Liang Feng was surprised: “Please follow me in!”

He took the lead, the visit of the diplomatic group was extremely sudden, Hand Towel and Pi Pa had just received a few messages from various powerhouses, the two of them had never had the experience of such matters, and thus became chaotic.

For the sake of not being too casual, all the saints were sent out to receive the diplomats.

Elder Xiao’s gaze unconsciously swept past Liang Feng, and was immediately startled, his gaze was attracted to the strangely shaped jade pendant strapped to his waist. That jade pendant looked like two fishes interweaving with each other, one of the fish had silver white pupils, the other had jet black pupils, the jade pendant had a light aura that kept flowing, and in between the two fish was a scarlet compass that had a fine marked scale carved into it.

Elder Xiao who had an encyclopedic memory felt his heart jump, for in his mind, a name suddenly appeared.

[Pisces Life or Death Compass]!

But his face quickly became normal, he laughed at himself in his heart. I truly have lived too long, how can the Pisces Life or Death Compass of the legends appear here?

It must definitely be a counterfeit.

But, even if it is a counterfeit, it's aura is so similar, I am afraid it's price is definitely not cheap.

Tang Tian is so willing to spend money on these saints, Elder Xiao thought secretly.

Liang Feng brought the diplomats over, and saw Ding Man who was guarding at the side, heaved a sigh of relief and said: "I'll leave the rest to you!"

Ding Man laughed: "No problem!"

She turned her head, only to see Elder Xiao blankly staring at the scarlet glistening red necklace on her neck.

Chapter 547 – Impact

Ding Man smiled sweetly.

The scarlet glistening red necklace on her neck had a beautiful name, [Humane Heart Pellet]. The names of spirit treasures were not randomly picked, and spirit treasures with the word “God” in them were definitely not ordinary spirit treasures. [Humane Heart Pellet] was a spirit treasure that was not widely spread, but amongst the medicine martial artists and saints, it was something they all knew.

The Humane Heart Pellet was able to greatly raise the medicine martial artist’s or saint’s control over energy. Inside the Humane Heart Pellet was also an accumulated part of a Life Law. It was able to allow the energy of the medicine user to gain a small advantage with the Life Law. The Life Law was one of the most top notch laws, and was the ultimate goal that all medicine users reached for, although the Life Law accumulated inside the Humane Heart Pellet is not complete, it was still able to allow it to become the spirit treasure that all medicine users dream and chase for day and night.

When Tang Tian pushed the Humane Heart Pellet into her hands, she had not comprehended the situation yet. When she realized that the scarlet glistening necklace was the famed Humane Heart Pellet, she was completely stupefied as her mind went blank. When some asshole started to cry out loud, tears started to fall from her face as well, as she followed along to cry.

When she regained her senses, she realized everyone was staring at her, and she so badly wanted to find a hole to drill into, she had

never been ashamed so badly in her entire life!

In the past few days, she would hold on to the Humane Heart Pellet to sleep, and the first reaction she had every morning was if it was a dream.....

And she would only calm down when she felt the Humane Heart Pellet in her hands.

It was not only her, the rest were around the same as well. It was an unusual week for the Saints Unit of Ursa Major Constellation. There were people who would suddenly laugh out aloud stupidly, some would suddenly cry, and it took a few days for everyone to struggle out of the strange situation.

Initially, if asked to receive visitors, Ding Man would never accept such a task.

But now, when Hand Towel went to find her, she immediately agreed. Not only her, everyone in the Saint Unit was like that.

Every single person had a combusting blaze in their eyes, inside it blossomed a light aura that even the darkest of night could not dim it. They looked completely different, filled with unending energy, in all of their hearts, it was like there was a voice shouting, Go all out! Go all out! Only by doing everything you can, can you match up with this treatment!

For the most part, it was that they were willing to die for their

close friends.

Ding Man did not mind Elder Xiao's gaze. The defenses and guards of Bear Head City were fully operational, and no one dared to rob or steal here, and she herself was not a weak martial artist. Ding Man led the diplomats and would occasionally introduce the other saints that passed by.

At the start, the diplomats were all acting as though no one else was present and spouting arrogant words, but gradually, their voices died down.

Because they realized that the elders had gloomy faces.

Everyone was looking at each other in confusion, why were the elders like that.....

Ding Man settled the diplomats and was about to leave, as the remaining work were for Pi Pa and Hand Towel. When she left, the entire diplomat group quietened down.

“It's definitely a counterfeit!” Elder Hua's tone was sure: “So many good things, it is possible for one to appear, but for each person to have one? Even Honorable Martial Group definitely is not so luxurious!”

On the way they had met a few saints, and all of them would have a famed spirit treasure. The Pisces Life or Death Compass, the Humane Heart Pellet.....

All the elders were studious and knowledgeable, and had seen a lot of things. If the people beneath them could not recognize the objects, how could they not? Every single name of the treasures all had a legend behind them.

Every time they saw one new spirit treasure, their heart would plummet again.

“Even if they are counterfeits, they are also expensive!” Another elder spoke out: “It seems like the situation at Ursa Major Constellation is much better than we think. They are very rich!”

Other elders started to nod their heads, counterfeits of famed weapons had prices that no ordinary spirit treasures could compare to. For each one of them to have one, how much would that be!

Another elder added: “I am afraid that they have an extremely powerful, spirit treasure master with a long and strong inheritance, if not, they would not be able to refine out such counterfeits.”

The other elders nodded their heads again, that’s right, it would be a joke to say that no well versed spirit treasure master would want to refine such counterfeits.

“This isn’t good!” Elder Hua sighed: “Our biggest trump card is money, it seems like Ursa Major Constellation is richer than us.”

The Elders all looked at one another, not knowing what to say. Previously, they still felt that they had the certainty, since Ursa Major Constellation was just newly established and Tang Tian did not come from a strong background. That would mean Ursa Major Constellation should be extremely poor. As long as they lacked money, then that would be good. Constellations richer than Libra Constellation like Aquarius Constellation did not have any interest in mechanical techniques, and there were not many competitors for Libra Constellation.

To actually find out that, they seemed to be richer than them, it made the elders of the diplomacy group feel somewhat stupid.

Facing this problem, everyone all turned straight to Elder Xiao, as he was the leader of the diplomatic group. Everyone realized that ever since they entered the house, Elder Xiao did not say a word.

Elder Xiao raised his head, his expression was quite bad, with an agonized tone: “Those are not counterfeits, they are all real.”

The house immediately went silent, after a few seconds, everyone erupted into an uproar.

“Impossible! That’s definitely impossible!”

“How can they all be real?”

.....

All of the elders naturally refuted, their faces all flushed red, they were so provoked to the point that they jumped out, causing the place to be chaotic. All of the martial artists were stunned seeing what was happening, they had never ever seen the authoritative elders go crazy!

Elder Xiao did not wrangle with them, only the bitter smile on his face became more gloomy.

The noisy quarrelling slowly calmed down, as though an invisible hand and suppressed the noises.

All the excitement on the elder's faces dispersed, all their blood had settled down, and the room once again returned to a weird and strange oppressive deathly stillness.

Elder Hua broke the silence: "They are truly the real treasures?"

Elder Xiao nodded his head with difficulty.

"Oh my god!" Elder Hua muttered under his breath, his face had lost all the blood.

All the other elders had their mouths wide open, some of their faces were filled with fear, others seemed to have their spirits flying out of their bodies.

The deathly silence enveloped them once again.

For half an hour, no one spoke.

Elder Hua broke the silence, as he slowly regained his senses from the impact: “Then what do we do now?”

Elder Xiao had also recovered, a determination flashed across his eyes: “We need more privileges, our current price tag is insufficient!”

“I second the motion!” Elder Hua nodded his head.

“I support the motion!”

“As I!”

.....

Ming Yue brought Yu Ji to walk around Bear Head City, they had already settled down. Ming Yue could still remember the astoundment in the girl called Pi Pa. She completely did not expect that the Sword Domain would also come. But, Ming Yue could tell from Pi Pa’s calmness that they knew of the existence of Sword Domain.

Ursa Major Constellation was truly not simple!

Ming Yue originally wanted to meet Tang Tian first, but Pi Pa had announced that Tang Tian was in closed door training, and required a few days before coming out.

Ming Yue was not anxious, so she brought Yu Ji out. The scene of when Pi Pa looked at Yu Ji with an indifferent smile surfaced in her mind, as though there was something else, but she could not guess what it was, and threw it to the back of her head.

Other than a few special places, they could freely roam almost the entire Bear Head City.

Ursa Major Constellations energetic atmosphere truly had the ambience of a beginning hegemony, only by witnessing this atmosphere in Ursa Major Constellation did she realize why Sword Domain viewed Tang Tian so highly. This also caused her to be extremely curious about him. In Andromeda Constellation, she and Tang Tian did not managed to cross swords too much, and so she knew very little about him.

Bear Head City had plenty of training grounds of all sizes, with many martial artists perspiring profusely. To Ming Yue, all the martial artists had ordinary talent, their strengths were also ordinary, the only worthy point was that every one of them was hard working.

Her eyes suddenly landed on a man on the training ground.

Jing Hao!

She immediately recognized him and stopped in her tracks. Sword Spirit! Ming Yue's state of mind was suddenly struck with great waves, Sword Domain was the top domain of the sword, but the number of people able to form the Sword Spirit, that was something that the few out of the minority would obtain it. Ming Yue was innately of a Sword Body, and had the greatest talent in training sword techniques, but her hope to forge out a Sword Spirit was still very uncertain.

Jing Hao's Sword Domain was the second target.

But it obviously required a long time, Jing Hao was a person who attached importance to comradeship, and no average interaction was able to pull him in, and the only one who managed to get through him was Tang Tian.

Ming Yue did not surprise Jing Hao, and only spectated from a distance, as Jing Hao was guiding the other martial artists on sword techniques.

But very quickly, Ming Yue was astonished. That was because the martial artists that were being taught truly had too weak a strength. Their strengths were so low that there was completely no value in teaching them. But Jing Hao was not impatient at all, and instead was very immersed in guiding them, and did not feel annoyed because of their weak strengths.

Ming Yue secretly shook her head, a Sword Saint's precious time to be wasted on worthless martial artists, there was truly no value in it.

But she did not leave, as the chance to observe Jing Hao from a distance was very few.

Slowly, the martial artists separated and begun their own training, this was obviously not the first time. Jing Hao himself started training, causing Ming Yue's eyes to light up, fundamental sword techniques!

Jing Hao was actually right there repeating and training his fundamental sword techniques, that was completely out of Ming Yue's anticipation.

A Sword Saint, was actually training fundamental sword techniques!

But if not for her personally witnessing it, Ming Yue would never believe it. But, Jing Hao was extraordinary focused, one sword after one sword. Ming Yue opened her eyes widely, she was trying to see if there were any profound meaning in his techniques.

The training of a Sword Saint that had forged out a Sword Spirit, to any swordsman, was filled with an attractive force.

Unless, inside the fundamental sword techniques, there was some profound mystery that no one knew?

Ming Yue secretly thought, her gaze, tightly staring at Jing Hao's every sword movement.

Suddenly, her eyes noticed the black sword in Jing Hao's hand. Swordsmen have a natural intuition towards sword, and the very first time Ming Yue caught sight of the sword, she had an intuition, great sword!

“Drunk on Saint Blood!”

An exclamation from nearby caused Ming Yue's heart to shiver, her eyes immediately shrunk, those four words caused every single hair on her body to stand.

Drunk on Saint Blood!

[Drunk on Saint Blood], the sword that realized the addiction to drinking the blood of saints!

Chapter 548 – Banquet

Drunk on Saint Blood!

All the swordsmen in Sword Domain knew every famed sword by the back of their hands, and furthermore it was the [Drunk on Saint Blood] that once started a reign of terror! From the evolution point of view, regardless whether it was the spirit type or blood type, they both have different ways of evolving and to different varying degrees.

But regardless if it is the spirit type or blood type, the saint's blood all contained strong power.

Even an ordinary metal, after being soaked in so many saints blood, would produce a spirit, and furthermore the spirit would essentially be outstanding. Very few people knew of the [Drunk on Saint Blood]'s history, but Sword Domain was extremely interested in it, and had spent a lot of effort and time to investigate about it, eventually finding out that it was refined from a broken metal.

When the sword was just refined, it released an extremely devilish ripple. This ripple attracted all the star spirit beasts to rush frantically towards the direction of the sword from a range of 500km.

If the Sword Saint himself was only an ordinary saint, he would have died under the tides of beasts.

After killing for three consecutive days and nights, and being

drunk on the blood of 10 thousand star spirit beasts, the devilish ripple released by the sword gradually disappeared, the luster and reservedness made it look like an ordinary metal sword.

After that, the Sword Saint went around challenging other saints, allowing the sword to be drunk on saint's blood. The rumors that spread outside were not accurate, as Ming Yue clearly remembered, that there were people inside Sword Domain who specially went to calculate, and the results that they arrived at, was that the sword was drenched in 56 saint's blood!

Sword Domain had always been looking for the sword, they who were familiar with sword natures, knew of it's power.

After spending countless effort and manpower, they did not achieve anything. Ming Yue never thought that the sword would actually be in Jing Hao's hands!

And.....

What made Ming Yue even more shocked, was that in Jing Hao's hand, Drunk on Saint Blood was not the least bit sinister, it was gentle and graceful with a majestic atmosphere. Such terrible swords would definitely be cruel and untamed. If the user was careless, he would be devoured instead. But it was actually like an intelligent and docile cat, keeping all of its sharp claws.

A famous sword and it's chosen master.

These words surfaced up in Ming Yue's mind, as expected of a powerful martial artist that has refined a Sword Spirit!

She retracted her gaze from Jing Hao, and looked at the person who exclaimed out previously. He was robust, tall and sturdy, with red short hair, his skin was brown in color. Dressed in an ordinary white short sleeved shirt with an eccentric style trousers, like a chain mail, it's silver was shiny.

Onyx Soul!

Ming Yue immediately recognized his background, it was no surprise for Onyx Soul people to recognize and know of Drunk on Saint Blood's history, because Onyx Soul also chased after it for a long time.

Realizing Ming Yue's gaze, he turned to look at her. His eyes lit up and he smiled towards Ming Yue, revealing his snow white teeth.

Jing Hao did not notice them at all, still immersed in his training.

But very quickly, Ming Yue and the Onyx Soul man turned their head, their faces revealing shock in unison.

Jing Hao was still displaying fundamental sword techniques, every sword movement was not fanciful at all, but all the simple sword movements were releasing an indescribably fluctuation, when Drunk on Saint Blood arched through the air, it was like

moving deep underwater with a formless ripple, it was silent.

Law!

The extremely simple looking fundamental sword techniques, brought forth the power of Law, with silent warnings.

The Onyx Soul man's eyes that were filled with greed were immediately turned into fear, as though he had a pail of ice water poured over his head. And Ming Yue at the moment, was unable to maintain her calmness, she looked blankly at Jing Hao, her face filled with disbelief.

Impossible.....

Half an hour later, Jing Hao kept his sword and turned to leave, in which he glanced at the two of them with an indifferent look.

The Onyx Soul man's face immediately became as white as paper.

As though she was struck by lightning, Ming Yue's mind in that moment became blank, her body froze, and she was unable to even move a finger.

When she regained her senses, Jing Hao had already disappeared. Her heart was still struck with fear, Jing Hao's eyes actually contained sword intent!

So terrifying.....

Sword Domain had gravely underestimated Jing Hao's strength!

The urge to rush back to Sword Domain immediately birthed in Ming Yue's heart, but she suppressed it. A figure appeared beside her, it was the Onyx Soul man.

"Were you stunned too? Such a unique sword saint actually came from Honorable Martial Group, such a waste, your Sword Domain doesn't have any ideas for him?"

The question filled with ridicule came into Ming Yue's ears.

Ming Yue replied coldly: "Onyx Soul actually is interested in Sword Saints, makes me wonder about some things."

He laughed out loudly: "I am not interested in Jing Hao, nor am I his opponent, but I am interested in the Drunk on Saint Blood in his hands."

"He is compatible with the sword." Ming Yue said indifferently, she was born in Sword Domain, and was extremely devout to swords.

"Hohoho, of course, to be able to refine a Sword Spirit, and not walk the path of spirit techniques, a sword saint that directly relies on the Sword Law, of course has the qualifications!" The Onyx Soul man nodded his head: "But that sword, is a treasure of a

senior in Onyx Soul.”

Ming Yue’s mind shook, but she did not reveal anything: “Onyx Soul plans to engage in a war with Ursa Major Constellation?”

The man turned sluggish, his face revealing a bitter smile: “You’re right, who would even think to fight with Ursa Major Constellation now? At least the Onyx Soul wouldn’t!”

After the large scale battles, Onyx Soul had truly pushed out their prestige, the fundamental reason why all the diplomatic groups were sent out to them.

Ever since the curtains were opened between Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation, both parties had their own victories and defeats, and were in a stalemate. But no one expected that the one to make Honorable Martial Group have their first tumble would actually be Ursa Major Constellation. After the fierce tumble, they became exceptionally quiet.

Although the group of 15 Temple Saints were destroyed, after going through observations, everyone realized that there were not many experts in Ursa major Constellation. But they also realized that Ursa Major Constellation’s cohesiveness was extremely strong. All the low and middle tier martial artists were training bitterly, definitely far more than any constellation.

And Ursa Major Constellation did not emphasis star power towards the expert, but instead generously towards the low and middle tier martial artists. Thus the treatment towards the low

and middle tier martial artists in Ursa Major Constellation was the best in all the constellations. As long as you trained hard, you would be able to enjoy the concentrated star power in Ursa Major Constellation, and did not need to pay astronomical taxes for the use of star power.

Ursa Major Constellations policy made it unsuitable for strong martial artists, but, it could be anticipated that when the low and middle tier martial artists grew, they would make the future Ursa Major Constellation become even more terrifying.

With the overall standard increasing, along with the gigantic human population of Lupus Race, the army of Ursa Major Constellation would become extraordinary strong.

Other than Honorable Martial Group who would make a comeback, no other constellations dared to provoke Ursa Major Constellation. Ming Yue's words were to caution the other party, any provocation might induce a large counterattack from Ursa Major Constellation. Ursa Major Constellation was one that grew stronger after every battle, and the group of maniacs were not afraid of fighting.

Ming Yue did not want for her plans to be disrupted because of another person's greed,

"I can only think of something else." The man shook his head, he was somewhat helpless, he turned to leave, but left his name: "I am called Gan Hao."

[“Crying out without tears....”](#) Ming Yue was startled.

(TN: A play with chinese words, his name Gan Hao is of different chinese characters than the one Ming Yue blurted out, but they have the same pronunciation, and what Ming Yue said was to cry out without tears)

Yu Ji giggled, which was extremely charming.

Gan Hao who had just soared up turned sluggish, his body swayed, like a kite that had one side broken. His face was flushed red, the vein on his forehead twitching.

As expected, this name is truly not suitable for my free, easy confidence.....

He thought about the image when Jing Hao left, his unfathomable back view, and his heart started crying, clearly everyone is a Hao.....why is our difference so great....

Andre opened his window and observed the distant patrolling troops.

Scarlett stretched her body lazily “You’ve been watching for so long, and have been staring at people throughout the journey, what did you manage to see?”

“There is considerations in their training, their discipline is strict, the conduct had been measured.” Andre spoke without turning his head.

“Eh, to even earn your praise, that’s rare.” Scarlett chuckled, but she was surprised. Andre was a student with great ability in the military leader institute, he was an extremely fussy person, to be able to earn his judgement is not easy.

“Their standard is truly high.” Andre said solemnly: “Other than the qualities of soldiers, as compared to our army, they are not inferior in any other aspect. And with them training so bitterly, and with the biasedness with the star power, with just a few years, I think their only shortfall would disappear, and they will become the strongest army under the Heavens.”

“You mean, they are valuable enough to be roped in.” Scarlett’s eyes lit up, to be able to marry such a strong martial artist, to an ambitious woman like her, it was undoubtedly the best choice.

“That’s right! If Ursa Major Constellation allies with us at Leo Constellation, we can definitely defeat Honorable Martial Group!” Andre revealed a brilliant smile, he did not doubt Scarlett’s charisma: “I want to congratulate you, only this kind of alliance through marriage is compatible with your definite beauty.”

“That’s right, for today’s banquet, what is more appropriate for me to wear?” Scarlett had already started to think about the banquet in the night, she was thinking of what breathtaking performance could attract Tang Tian.

All of the diplomatic groups would be participating in the banquet, and she needed to distinguish herself from the rest, with a breathtaking performance. That was her style.

“Don’t ask me!” Andre already felt a headache coming, showing a surrendering hand gesture.

Night approached, the place was bustling with activity.

“So messy!” A guy deliberately lowered his voice to speak with scorn: “A group of country bumpkins. This is the most simple and crude banquet I have ever participated in, all these people are all novices.”

His companion beside him laughed: “A borderline constellation, what is even more desolate than their villages? This is their style after all!”

Scarlett who was nearby smiled at Andre: “This banquet is truly very simple and crude.”

Andre glanced at the emblems on the two person’s chests, and said with disdain: “People with nobility only know how to enjoy. Knives and forks in a banquet will only cause people to lose, only the blades and swords on the battlefield have the ability to earn respect.”

Leo Constellations history isn’t long either, and had experienced

blood, sweat and tears, to form to where they currently were.

And on the other side, was the diplomatic group from Libra Constellation.

Elder Hua was admiring all the treasures on the saints who were guarding around, and hearing the discussion between the two, he snorted: “Ignorant! If they know the values of the treasures on those guards, they will know the boundless ocean of star coins they are currently in! Simple and Crude? This is definitely history’s most extravagant banquet!”

Elder Xiao replied with a humorous that was rare to come by: “Even if they knew, they would not consider it a blessing, but more of a pain, because they cannot even bring one star coin out of this place.”

The elders all laughed.

Suddenly, the entire place quietened down.

Tang Tian had appeared.

Chapter 549 – Rashness Is The Devil

“I really don’t have the time!” Tang Tian explained to Hand Towel as if his life depended on it: “I need to go....”

Hand Towel’s persevered and cut him: “I only need 10 minutes, 10 minutes! With such a gathering, if your Majesty doesn’t appear, then that’s wrong on every level! With such a grand meeting, with so many diplomats from so many constellations, all of them are all important figures in their constellations, and today is extremely important for the development of Ursa Major Constellation, if Your Majesty doesn’t even appear, how can we explain ourselves!”

[Hand Towel](#) had the expression of “If Master is so determined, then this subject will demonstrate his sincerity by dying”, causing Tang Tian to feel a headache, Hand Towel was good at everything, but once he becomes stubborn, then even 9 bulls cannot pull him back.

(TN: Just a reminder, Hand Towel is Long Shou Jing from Draco Constellation!)

Hand Towel held onto Tang Tian firmly, and would not release his hand no matter what, while Pi Pa was snickering by the side.

If it was another person, Tang Tian would have long beat him up, but Hand Towel had a weak body, and usually, Tang Tian did not dare to touch him, in case Hand Towel was suddenly lacking with an arm or a leg, that would be big trouble.

Tang Tian was stunned there with Hand Towel tightly grabbing

onto him, he did not dare use any strength, and could only succumb to him: “Ok, 10 minutes, only 10 minutes and not 1 second more! We will say it first, only 10 minutes!”

Hand Towel immediately repeated: “I only need 10 minutes of Your Majesty’s time!”

That’s good that’s good...

Tang Tian was celebrating in his heart, he was only 15 minutes away from the appointed meeting with Qian Hui. If it was already time, Tang Tian would not even care about what Constellation’s diplomatic group, compared to Qian Hui, those are nothing!

Under Hand Towels pulls, Tang Tian brought a frozen smile and appeared in front of everybody.

“Ah ha, Hello everybody!”

“How’re you, how’re you!”

“Yes yes yes, it’s a pleasure to meet you, it’s a pleasure to meet you!”

.....

Tang Tian dealt with everyone like a machine, the surging number of people appearing before him, the faces that were far

suddenly came close, causing him to be dazzled, the neverending voices caused Tang Tian's head to feel pain and weary. In just a bit, Tang Tian's mind was already buzzing, he felt faint, his consciousness was going off, as though he was in a battlefield and enemies were everywhere, surging and surrounding him tightly.

I feel like sweeping this entire place cleanly...

Luckily, Tang Tian did not lose himself, as he knew it was a banquet.

Rashness is the devil, rashness is the devil....but the devil is so powerful...what do I do....

Tang Tian continued to cram a smile on his face, but his heart was counting down the time well, my killing technique countdown is.....no, wait, it's 10 minutes countdown timing.....

Compared to him, Crane who was at the side had a gentle and graceful smile that had elegance cleansed with the spring wind. His elegant demeanor was graceful, and was absolutely attracting many eyeballs. Ling Xu was dressed in his Silver Frost Mount's white robes covered with gold threads, standing there as straight as a spear with his cold face, a graceful and ruthless teacher-in-training look, only keeping Wei Wei An who was by his side in his mind.

Sad, sad Tang Tian, was being pulled to each group, Hand Towel who was clutching on his arm tightly afraid that he would slip away.

“Hey, Tang Tian!”

Andre’s striking blonde hair captured Tang Tian’s eyes, finally meeting someone he was familiar with, Tang Tian heaved a sigh of relief: “Andre, you came!”

“Your expression doesn’t look like you’re enjoying this!” Andre said straightforwardly. Out of all the people who addressed him as “Your Majesty”, he was the first one to call Tang Tian by name. The two had met before, and this would make them feel closer.

“Actually I am more willing to go out and fight!” Tang Tian revealed an even more bitter smile.

Countdown, eight minutes....

“That’s right, the battlefield is the home of men!” Andre had a look of understanding, then pushed Scarlett who was behind him forward: “This is my younger sister Scarlett.”

When Scarlett appeared, it immediately attracted countless eyes, the people around Tang Tian all suddenly quietened down.

Scarlett was extremely beautiful, after going through meticulous make up, her curly blond hair and blue satin evening gown depicted the image of the sun spraying golden light all across the clear and crystalline waters surface. Her exposed shoulders revealed her delicate collarbone with her full soft breasts, which

was sexy and enticing. Her tightened waist drew out the devilish contours and curves of her body, causing people to be incapable of removing their eyes from her.

“Hello, godlike young man!”

The warm and sexual voice exhaled some steam, seducing people’s minds.

The gold light aura and the luster of the evening gown under the moonlight, was exceptionally reflective, causing Tang Tian to be unable to see clearly, adding the sudden silence, Scarlett’s voice caused Tang Tian’s heart who was constantly chanting “Rashness is the devil” to jump in shock.

What an aura!

Did the big devil come out....

Tang Tian’s eyes lit up with a light aura, almost pasting a technique onto the face in his vision that was sparkling. When Tang Tian finally saw that it was a lady’s face, he suddenly reacted as he dangerously pushed down the devil in his heart.....

What a terrifying battlefield....

Tang Tian’s back was dripping with cold sweat, the scene in front of him was the most terrifying kind of battlefield. There were so many strange enemies there, and he still had to struggle against

the “bedevilment” in his heart!

I almost got defeated by the devil....so dangerous.....

Tang Tian had lingering fears inside of him, he forced out a smile as he greeted Scarlett: “Hello, Scarlett.”

Countdown time remaining, seven and a half minutes.

Why is time crawling by so slowly....

Tang Tian had not felt “Time crawling” for a long time, in such a messy place, it truly was torturous. He made a promise to himself not to participate in any banquets ever again. He would rather train, or fight, than to come back to such a scary place.

“Is Young God’s body not feeling well?” Scarlett asked in concern: “Your face seems to be slightly white.”

Her voice was extremely warm and alluring, and along with the concern, all the men around revealed intoxicated expressions.

It was because I almost killed you.....

Tang Tian almost blurted out, alright, Scarlett is innocent, but, this is not the way to go.....his face was revealing a smile that was uglier than crying: “Haha, I am slightly unwell, you guys continue having fun, I will go greet everyone once.”

Only seven minutes left!

Before the two of them could reply, Tang Tian secretly carried Hand Towel who was gripping onto him tightly with one hand, and used the other hand to push aside the people ahead of him in the crowd, very quickly squeezing out, and then he asked Hand Towel in a soft voice: “There’s still seven minutes, quick tell me, who else do I need to greet?”

Seeing Tang Tian’s back view, Scarlett’s expression became cold, she rejected all the men that had attempted to fool around with her, and followed Andre to the corner.

Her eyes never left Tang Tian.

What? You were defeated right.” Andre lifted his cup and looked at Tang Tian’s exhausted figure, and chuckled: “It’s been so long since I saw your defeated expression.”

Scarlett bit on her lips tightly, she could not believe on what had happened. From the start, Tang Tian barely even looked at her, and she had never experienced such a situation before.

She had spent immense effort and thought on doing her makeup and on how to greet him. After thinking for so long, she did not expect Tang Tian to be unmoved. She could see the smile that Tang Tian was giving her was completely forced and done with difficulty.

How long had it been since she was faced with such a cold greeting?

Never before!

From young, as long as she smiled, countless people would be willing to do everything for her. Her looks and beauty, allowed her to be the world's most special person, and she believed she could subdue the world.

But, she had failed.

She actually failed!

This struck her hard, as she held onto the cup tightly, unknowingly using too much strength, causing her fingers to become white.

The scene that transpired was seen by many people. Ming Yue wrinkled her eyebrows, in truth, Scarlett was truly dazzling and beautiful, to the point that even she was stunned, but Tang Tian did not even look at her. She looked at Yu Ji who was beside her, although Yu Ji was completely different from Scarlett, but Ming Yue had the feeling that the higher up's thoughts did not have much probability of success.

Tang Tian was already very dazzled, and could not recognize anyone, and the only thing that he did not mess up was the timer

he had in his mind.

Only two minutes left.

Suddenly, a voice came into his ear.

“I wonder if Your Majesty knows Senior Gui Wu?” A red head man saw that Tang Tian’s gaze had landed on him, and half rose to speak: “I am Onyx Soul, Gan Hao.”

Senior Gui Wu!

Tang Tian’s whose mind was numb suddenly became more awake.

Gan Hao did not lower his voice intentionally, and people around heard him, immediately becoming stunned. Gui Wu was hailed as Onyx Soul’s top three saints, for Gan Hao to suddenly ask that, it was like throwing a bomb amongst the crowd.

Gui Wuis identity was greatly revered, to be able to be ranked in the top three in Onyx Soul history, such a strong existence is something unimaginable today.

This caused people to have various of conjectures, did Tang Tian and senior Gui Wu have any relation?

The elder’s of Libra Constellation’s diplomatic group all had light

in their eyes. They had always been guessing, why would Ursa Major Constellation have so many treasures, and with Gan Hao's question, it immediately made them see the possibility.

The place immediately quieted down.

Many people were secretly excited, from the start, Tang Tian's identity and background had always been secret, and no one knew of him. But Tang Tian actually rose so abruptly, with such an astonishing speed that shocked the world. Many people secretly guessed that Tang Tian definitely came from a big background, if not, how could he become like an overlord.

"Senior Gui Wu?" Tang Tian subconsciously asked him back.

Although he had struggled out from the confusion, but his focus was still on the countdown, only a minute and forty five seconds left....

"That's right!" Gan Hao said calmly without fear, his eyes burning: "The renowned sword Drunk on Saint Blood was in Senior Gui Wu's collection, Onyx Soul has it verified with explicit records, i hope that Your Majesty will explain, why is Drunk on Saint Blood in Jing Hao's hands?"

"Explain?" Tang Tian looked at Gan Hao in a strange manner: "Why do I need to explain?"

Gan Hao squinted his eyes: "Your Majesty, Senior Gui Wu is a

godly saint in Onyx Soul! Senior Gui Wu's collections, is something my Onyx Soul is definitely unable to sit still seeing it landing into someone else's hands."

A minute and twenty seconds left.....

Before Tang Tian spoke out, Long Shou Jing who was always holding onto Tang Tian immediately stood up without hesitation and said coldly: "Firstly, do you have the qualifications to represent Onyx Soul? Secondly, is Onyx Soul trying to threaten my Ursa Major Constellation?"

Gan Hao waved his hand and laughed: "Why do you say such things, Master Shou Jing? I just want to clarify, If i have offended you, I hope that you forgive me."

One more minute....

Tang Tian who was already inattentive was already prepared to leave.

Gan Hao's eyes became a slit, seeing that Tang Tian had turned to leave, he shouted: "Your Majesty please wait! I....."

The killing intent in Tang Tian's heart was finally unable to be suppressed!

Chapter 550 – This Is Ursa Major Constellation!

Tang Tian suddenly stopped and turned, the killing intent pouring like a flood, pouncing straight towards Gan Hao.

The strong killing intent, immediately shrouded over Gan Hao, causing his expression to immediately change!

The reason for him raising the question in the banquet, was because he felt that in the banquet, Tang Tian would be somewhat apprehended. However, he never expected in his life, that Tang Tian would actually, under the eyes of so many people, become difficult in front of so many diplomatic groups.

This fellow..... did he not know that this would cause the disgust of the diplomatic groups? Does he not understand that if he doesn't tolerate with the small things, he would affect the bigger plans? How did this fellow achieve becoming the overlord of Ursa Major Constellation?

Cold sweat slowly dripped, the great killing intent, enveloped him like a shadow.

Gan Hao steadied himself, he kept encouraging himself in his mind: He will not dare to take action.....he will definitely not dare to take action, he is just acting.....

Everyone was completely petrified by Tang Tian's actions, no one

had thought that Tang Tian would publicly make a move in the banquet.

Gan Hao set his heart, he gathered his courage: “Could it be your majesty has a guilty conscience.....”

The figure blurred in front of him, he lost trace of Tang Tian, Gan Hao’s expression finally completely changed, Tang Tian actually dared to make a move!

He had just thought of moving, but the back of his neck suddenly tightened, a palm like an iron claw had suddenly grabbed onto his neck, so fast.....

Gan Hao could not believe it, he was being carried above the ground by Tang Tian’s hand.

Andre’s expression changed, his heart was overwhelmed with shock, so fast! He was actually unable to capture Tang Tian’s movements, Tang Tian was much stronger than when he was in Andromeda Constellation, as though he was a totally different person.

Beside him, Scarlett was dumbstruck with her mouth wide open, from young, she had participated in countless banquets, but she had seen all kinds of under the table movements and quarrels during the banquets. But she had never seen before, the host of the banquet, who was even a Monarch, who would attack his own guest! Even her father who had a reputation of a fiery temper, no matter how angry he was, he would not fall out with a guest during

a banquet.

This was an unwritten rule in the upper class society, this was a guarantee for the safety of the diplomatic groups, it was also the basic courtesy of all constellations!

However..... what she just witnessed.....

Scarlett could almost not believe her own eyes, Tang Tian actually used one hand to grab Gan Hao's neck, taking Gan Hao up mid air!

Oh My God!

There was actually such a boorish and barbarous sovereign king!

The moment when Tang Tian moved, the Qi in Ming Yue's subconsciously moved, her mind was completely dumbstruck! Her innate body for sword, had a strong intuition to danger, it was the first time for such a basic reaction to be completely beyond her control.

This showed that the moment Tang Tian took action, she instinctively felt the intense danger!

Having seen Jing Hao training in fundamental sword techniques on the training grounds in the day, she was deeply shocked, the simplest fundamental sword techniques contained the laws that linked straight to her heart, it made Ming Yue emotionally moved.

However, Tang Tian was different, he was like an extremely dangerous wild beast, the thing that stirred the Qi in her body was the killing intent Tang Tian had released! The thick and dense killing intent!

This fellow, had the mind to kill.....

What a scary fellow!

With her pale face, Ming Yue looked at the figure lifting Gan Hao. Tang Tian was cold and ruthless, he was completely different to the enthusiastic and cheerful image of Tang Tian back in Andromeda Constellation.

Everyone's gaze were all fixated on them, with their boiling blood rushing to their heads, the humiliation that was never felt before shrouded Gan Hao deeply!

No! He definitely will not make a move!

“What is the meaning of your Majesty?” a cold voice came out, an elder with a gloomy and cold expression, emerged from the crowd: “Although Gan Hao's tone was not right, your Majesty, to have humiliated my Onyx Soul, could it be that you really think that Onyx Soul is afraid of Ursa Major Constellation!”

Seeing that Elder Fu came out, Gan Hao immediately gained some confidence, that's right, Tang Tian absolutely would not

dare!

“Tang Tian! Today’s matter will not end.....”

Crack, Gan Hao’s words stopped abruptly, his eyes were opened wide, as if he would never believe it, Tang Tian actually dared to attack.

“There’s still 18 seconds.”

Tang Tian spoke out coldly, no one could understand what he meant by those words, and he casually threw Gan Hao who had no more life in him on the floor, without regards for anyone, he turned and left.

Onyx Soul Elder Fu raged: “Courting death!”

His figure exploded and pounced towards Tang Tian.

A silver light aura, suddenly lit up in front of his eyes, his heart jumped, and he subconsciously turned his body and retreated.

Ling Xu stood in front of him expressionless, his sharp spear pointing straight at Elder Fu.

“Good good good!” Elder Fu laughed from his rage: “To kill your guests in your own banquet, everyone here, this is Ursa Major Constellation!”

Everyone's gaze were on Tang Tian who left without turning back, even when he heard Elder Fu's words, without turning back, he waved his hands to show that he was saying goodbye.

Everyone had not recovered from the shock from what had happened, Elder Fu's words had truly announced their thoughts at the moment. This situation was unheard of.

“That's right, this is Ursa Major Constellation.”

A voice sounded, Crane slowly appeared, attracting everyone's gaze, his usual warm and approachable face had suddenly become stern.

“Ursa Major Constellation does not accept any provocation, Ursa Major Constellation also does not need to explain anything to anyone.” Crane's gaze was cold: “Elder Gui Wu's remnants are truly with us, if Onyx Soul wants it, it is very simple, you can take it from our dead bodies.”

Ssssi, the entire ground sounded as everyone exhaled cold air.

Ni Yu Hong looked at Crane in disbelief, as though she could not recognize Crane. In truth, she also felt that Tang Tian's actions were overboard, and she definitely saw that Gan Hao harboured evil intentions, but to her, there were plenty of methods to resolve the issue, and it was completely not required to use such sudden and ruthless methods.

Killing Gan Hao, had imperceptibly offended every guest, and would only let everyone feel that Ursa Major Constellation was arrogant and despotic, pushing Ursa Major Constellation to the opposite side of everyone.

Tang Tian's actions to her, completely lacked of basic political knowledge.

An impertinent man!

This was the judgement of Yu Hong Xin who had been watching coldly from the sides, but it was when Crane stood up and spoke those overbearing words that stunned her. It was not weird to her that Tang Tian was impertinent, but she knew of Crane's intellect, why would Crane do such a ridiculous thing.

“Guest? Why can I not remember, when did we ever invite Onyx Soul to be Ursa Major Constellations guests? We have not settled Tong Ge's bill in Ancient Cold City, and yet you guys, with your arrogance, call yourselves our guests!” Crane's tone was increasingly colder, the atmosphere around him became extremely unpredictable.

The saints who were standing guard around, all of their expressions had turned gloomy, especially Meng Ta, who was the saint that experienced the battle in Ancient Cold City, his face was even darker.

With so many saints releasing their imposing qi, the atmosphere

of the entire banquet became suffocating.

Ni Yu Hong suddenly became enlightened, her eyes could not help but flashed with praise and admiration. Crane's words, hit a nail in the coffin, especially that the words were for Elder Fu to be heard, why not speak it for everyone else to hear it too.

Crane had a simple intention, you were not invited by me, you guys came up to my door and begged me on your own accord, do not treat yourselves as important guests!

As expected, the guests who were initially displeased, all quieted down.

“Since you represent Onyx Soul, then we should resolve this bill right now!” Crane said coldly.

Elder Fu immediately sensed that it was going downhill for him, if this indeed caused a battle between Onyx Soul and Ursa Major Constellation, it would be difficult even for him to wish for an easy death, so he argued strongly: “I am myself, Onyx Soul is Onyx Soul”

“All the guests sitting here represent their various powerhouses. You are unable to represent Onyx Soul, so who let you in? Sneaking into the banquet, Challenging His Majesty, acting recklessly!” Crane said coldly: “Tie your hands and prepare to be captured, I do not want to alert the guests here, we will negotiate with Onyx Soul ourselves.”

Ni Yu Hong almost exclaimed out in admiration, if Tang Tian's performance did not have any political wisdom, then Crane's performance, was simply on another level.

Prince Crane's words not only made Elder Fu stuck, it had also resolved the matter, at the same time it secretly reminded everyone present: You have better think clearly and rationally, you are all representing your own Constellations.

With Elder Fu's position, he knew for himself that he had completely fallen.

If he dared to represent Onyx Soul, that would be gambling that Ursa Major Constellation did not dare to declare war on Onyx Soul, which was something he dared not gamble on. As an individual, with his actions, he was in the wrong.

He knew, if at this time, he chose to rebel, Ursa Major Constellation would kill him without hesitation. He even knew that Onyx Sould would absolutely not avenge him against Ursa Major Constellation.

That damned Gan Hao!

If not for him, the situation would not have fallen into such an extent. Gan Hao was greedy for Senior Gui Wu's remnants, and overestimated himself.

The mission had completely failed, the punishment waiting for

him back at Onyx Soul, would be worse than dying.

“Good good good!” Elder Fu laughed: “This old man admits defeat! Everything that happened today, were all solely mine and Gan Hao’s doings, it has nothing to do with Onyx Soul!”

Once he finished speaking, all the qi meridians and blood vessels in his body ruptured, filling the air with his blood, he fell, and all signs of life vanished from his body.

“A true man!”

Ling Xu said, then he turned and left.

Very quickly, someone came to clean up, and the banquet started again, but the people present did not have the mood to eat anymore. Everything that had occurred, contained too much information, and they needed time to digest.

There was one point that was extraordinarily unanimous.

No one dared to be contemptuous towards Ursa Major Constellation.

The imposing might that Ursa Major Constellation displayed, Tang Tian’s firm coolness and craziness, Crane’s outstanding trickery, Ling Xu’s terrifying spear, and even the frail Long Shou Jing’s firmness in front of Onyx Soul’s provocation. By not retreating, they left a very strong impression for everyone.

The banquet made everyone witness the willpower and strength of Ursa Major Constellation.

Once Tang Tian exited the banquet, he entered the Martial Spirit Chamber, charging straight for the bronze Star Door like a maniac, beside him, Bing carried a transparent ice coffin, where Screw who was badly damaged was lying in.

When Tang Tian reached the bronze Star Door, the killing intent which was soaring in his chest vanished, the cold expression on his face thawed like the ice, it melted and softened.

“Everything is well, there is still two minutes!”

Tang Tian patted his chest, his face still showing lingering fear.

Bing did not make any noise, he placed the ice coffin behind him, the expressionless poker face, revealed a rarely seen tensed look.

He sat on the floor, leaning on the ice coffin, just like ten thousand years ago when he talked to screw by the mechanical weapons.

Inside the ice coffin, Screw was twirling his hands around, muttering some poem.

Bing looked at the bronze Star Door, and said softly “Screw,

we're about to see Ah Xin."

The bronze Star Doors light aura flickered, lighting up the young man's gentle emotions, and reflecting the Uncle's grey memories.

Chapter 551 – Ah Xin

“Qian Hui!”

An enthusiastic Tang Tian shouted once he saw the ray of light lighting up.

“Big Brother Tian!”

The young lady’s sweet and gentle voice was the most beautiful sound in the world.

Tang Tian immediately forgot the entire world. Whatever Heavens Road, all the fights, every little and nitty detail, he forgot all of it completely. He smiled foolishly, like a foolish boy, and told everything that had happened to him throughout the time to Qian Hui.

Hearing Tang Tian vividly and colorfully describing how powerful he was, how he went around killing people, Bing who was nearby could not help but smile, truly a naive boy.

At the other end of the bronze Star Door, Qian Hui supported her chin as she sat cross legged with her arms supported by her legs, swaying left to right, her gentle face was filled with respect. There was not a bit of the sternness of the war goddess, only a young lady’s infatuation inside the love net.

Ah Xin and Xiao Ran who were nearby were crouched down, Ah

Xin snorted: “Where is your imposing aura! Where is Master’s aura! Why would it vanish upon speaking with that little brat! So embarrassing!”

Xiao Ran threw a glance at him: “If you dare say bad things about Master again, I will cut you and drag you to feed the dogs!”

“This sentence again.....” Ah Xin grumbled.

Xiao Ran stared at him, Ah Xin immediately shut his mouth, the violent lady was able to do anything.

In front of bronze Star Door, Tang Tian was filled with many questions and doubts.

“Qian Hui, what exactly is inside Sextans Eye? Senior Cang Yang Yu said that it has coordinates inside. And, who exactly is that asshole?” Tang Tian had wanted to ask the questions and suspicions inside his heart for a very long time.

Qian Hui acknowledged: “The coordinates inside Sextans Eye, are coordinates to the Sacred Saint Galaxy Star Door. Big Brother Tian’s father is Gemini Constellations Constellation Master.”

“Sacred Saint Galaxy? Where’s that?” Tang Tian was startled, the asshole was the Constellation Master of Gemini Constellation, that did not surprise him at all. When Cang Yang Yu said that Sextans Eye had coordinates to a location, he was wondering if the coordinate were the entrance to Gemini Constellation? He did not

expect that it was a place he had never heard of before.

“I do not know much about the Sacred Saint Galaxy. To what I know, the inheritances of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces all originated from the Sacred Saint Galaxy. The Sacred Saint Galaxy and Heavens Road do not intersect with each other. Before the ancient times, 13 saints accidentally stumbled into a Star Door and entered a Heavens Road. At that time, no constellations had been formed yet. 12 of the saints were elated, they selected places where star power was the most concentrated, sorted and channeled the star power and activating the stars and forming the ancient 12 Ecliptic Palaces. This was how the structure of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces were formed.” Qian Hui explained.

Tang Tian’s mouth was wide open, he was stunned by the news, so the 12 Ecliptic Palaces were formed by this.

“Wait, what about one more person?” He reacted suddenly.

“That person saw that Heavens Road was thriving with life, which was completely different from the Sacred Saint Galaxy. He was interested and focused on the research of blood meridians, and thus it became Onyx Soul.” Qian Hui explained.

Even Onyx Soul was.....

Tang Tian felt that everything he knew was being toppled, and even Bing who was smiling by the side, had a face filled with shock.

“After many years, Heavens Road had completely changed, and already developed its own inheritances. About 900 years ago, another Saint from the Sacred Saint Galaxy, found a small Star Door, and entered into Heavens Road. He was different from the 13 saints previously, this saint came from a profound background. The hundreds of thousands of spirits in Heavens Road, made him extremely shocked. He wanted to bring Heavens Road into his possession, but that Star Door was too narrow, and will only open once every thousand years, hence he built the Temple.” Qian Hui’s tone was a slightly gloomier.

“Saint.....Temple!” Tang Tian was completely stunned. The Temple, isn’t that Honorable Martial Group?

“It is unclear of when the Temple was constructed. Although the Temple was not able to open the Star Door, they had a direct link to the Sacred Saint Galaxy. They formed the Honorable Martial Group, with a fake reputation to defeat Onyx Soul, and quickly infiltrated into the corners of all the Constellations. The 12 Ecliptic Palaces are the descendants of the 12 saints that came before, after they investigated and found out about Honorable Martial Group’s history, they sensed enormous danger, because the time for the Star Door to open again was soon.”

Qian Hui’s description was so profound as though it lifted the veil of history.

“Hence the Ecliptic Palaces allied together to mobilize all their power to seek for the Star Door that their ancestors entered from. From their ancestors record, the Sacred Saint Galaxy is vast, and there are a great deal of powerhouses there, so they wanted to

enter the Sacred Saint Galaxy to find the enemies of the Temple to obtain some support.”

“Why not just get rid of the Temple first?” Tang Tian asked.

Qian Hui said: “There are two reasons. One is because the Star Doors were already marked. When the time comes, the opposing party’s saint army would flood into Heavens Road like water. Another reason is, after developing for 900 years, the Temple, with the powerful support at its back, had already developed to become strong. So the Ecliptic Palaces Alliance’s strength could not gain the advantage.

Tang Tian was frightened by the word “saint army”, he said: “Why does the Sacred Saint Galaxy have so many saints?”

Qian Hui shook her head: “I am not clear about the specifics, I only know that the world of the Sacred Saint Galaxy, it is completely different from ours, saints are a very normal occurrence there.”

“Then?” Tang Tian was completely immersed.

“Brother Tian’s father found the Star Door, but the Ecliptic Palaces Alliance had some traitors, he was attacked by the Temple and was heavily injured while surrounded. He did not return to the Ecliptic Palaces Alliance, and closed Gemini Constellation. He hid at a place where nobody knew to recuperate, after his injuries were cured, he brought his spirit general to the Sacred Saint Galaxy.”

“Assholes!” Tang Tian punched the floor, he gritted his teeth, feeling a regiment of angry fire in his chest.

Temple!

I must definitely flatten the Temple!

Tang Tians chest was undulating vigorously, he only had one thought in his mind, he wanted to go to Sacred Saint Galaxy!

“Qian Hui, what must we do to meet? Let’s go to the Temple together!” Tang Tian said deeply.

“Big Brother Tian, we will meet in Sacred Saint Galaxy, I also have a Star Door to the Sacred Saint Galaxy here!” Qian Hui revealed shocking words.

“Ah!” Tang Tian froze

“Because the Commander of the Southern Cross Army also came from Sacred Saint Galaxy too, and he was Uncle’s Spirit General! The most important mission of the Southern Cross Army back then was to protect that Star Door. Uncle met him when he was looking for the clues to the Star Door. Big Brother Tian’s Southern Cross Bronze Plate, was from him.”

Qian Hui’s words, made Bing who was at the side suddenly stand up, his face in shock.

Commander.....

At the same time, Ah Xin who was behind Qian Hui also stood up, his face was also in shock.

“So it was like that!” Tang Tian scratched his head, he finally understood, he always felt it was weird, why the Southern Cross Bronze Plate would be in his hands.

“That’s awesome! Then we can meet at the Sacred Saint Galaxy!” Tang Tian said: “Qian Hui if you meet danger, do not try to be brave!”

“Big Brother Tian, don’t worry!” Shangguan Qian Hui said sweetly: “We are now at Red Valley, and found a complete bronze Star Door, next time no matter where we are, we can keep in touch.”

Xiao Ran behind her raised her eyebrows, the battle in red valley, was so intense that their army had suffered thrice the loss, this was the most cruel and deadly battle she had ever experienced.

Xiao Ran’s eyes fell onto the right shoulder of Shangguan Qian Hui, filled with blood.

Master is injured.....

Just for a bronze Star Door.

She shook her head, a woman in love would be unreasonable.

“Xiao Ran, are you thinking of your lover?” A face appeared in front of her, it was Ah Xin.

Bang!

Ah Xin's face and the floor made perfect contact, he was pushed with a mouth full of mud to the ground by Xiao Ran.

Very painful.....

“Qian Hui, do you have a spirit general called Ah Xin? He seems to be Uncle Bing's comrade!”

Tang Tian's voice came from behind, Ah Xin who was on the floor was stunned, comrade.....

“Ah Xin, I am Bing!” A trembling voice, came from the bronze Star Door.

The trembling voice travelled through time, it was a course but very familiar voice, it definitely did not change. Those grey memories, suddenly dragged him into the times where could never forget.

Ah Xin who was sprawled on the ground looked at the mud, his mind was blank.

Brat.....

A familiar voice came from the other side of the bronze Star Door, it flipped open the brat's naive and delicate face.

"I did not die, Ah Xin, you lied to me, I looked over the entire ocean of exile, there was nothing!"

"Why would you want to go die alone, everyone already agreed to charge together, to battle together, to die on the battlefield together, you all promised to not leave me behind....."

"I did not want to escape!"

Behind the bronze Star Door, Bing sobbed incessantly.

Ah Xin who was on the ground, his body trembled like a sieve, both his hands locked in the mud. His eyes suddenly became blurred, his tears flowed like the river and washed the mud from his face, wetting the mud below his face. Rubbing on his face, it was ugly and dirty, but he did not have any feeling.

"I found Screw, I said I wanted to bring him to meet you, no, to listen to your voice."

“Screw, Screw, Ah Xin is there, he is over there, he will definitely hear your voice.”

Screw.....

Ah Xin who was blurred by tears, felt as though he was struck lightning. He crawled towards the bronze Star Door's direction with all his might. His entire body was covered in mud, his tears flowed down his face into the mud without control, it made the mud damp, soiling his body.

He forgot he could stand up, he forgot he could fly, he forgot everything about the world. He felt as if he had returned back to the entrenchment which was overrun with the fire of war, in the ear shattering explosions, it filled the sky with interweaving rays of light.

Bing..... Screw.....

In front of his blurred eyes of tears stood two very familiar figures.

He crawled towards those two figures.

Xiao Ran's eyes were red, she wanted to help him, but was stopped by Qian Hui whose eyes were filled with tears. Xiao Ran's heart was filled with regret, why did she tackle him just now?

The Star Door sounded with a muttering, it was intermittent, but

it was so familiar, Screw!

“Spanner, spanner, give me my spanner, hurry hurry, damn it move faster.....”

“The joints have serious damage, give me part number 3 for the joint, all of you hurry, hang in there, do not fall.....”

“I will not go! I will not go! If I go, who will help all of you do repairs.....”

“Set number 261 is damaged rather badly, Commander you better not die. Ah Xin you better not die, little fellow you better not die.....”

Ah Xin felt as if his whole world was filled with lightning, he stopped, raised his head, his tears blurring out everything. But he had seen clearly, so clearly, not far from the trench. Screw was in the middle of a pile of spoiled mechanical weapons, his face filled with worry, crazily fixing the mechanical weapons while muttering to himself.

Screw’s mumbling suddenly stopped, he was silent for a few seconds, suddenly a hysterical scream came from the bronze Star Door.

“Southern Cross Army, advance!”

Ah Xin was like a shrimp filled with mud, curling his trembling

body.

With all his might, he used his palms to smack the ground, crying painfully.

Chapter 552 – Pulled Onto The Pirate Boat

The light of the bronze Star Door slowly darkened.

Tang Tian looked at Uncle Bing, whose poker face had traces of tears and eyes swollen, he asked in concern: “Uncle, are you okay?”

“No problem, I will return first, and start planning,” Uncle Bing’s voice was still coarse, his poker face revealed an indescribable fighting intent. He lifted the ice coffin, carried it on his back and said without looking back: “Screw, lets go to the Sacred Saint Galaxy together! That bitch Ah Xin had lied to us, let’s beat him up!”

Looking at the vanishing back figure of Bing, Tang Tian had many emotions. The scene that happened had shocked him greatly, that was true brotherhood!

Tang Tian suddenly laughed, he thought about Little Crane, Little Xu Xu, Brother Jing Hao, and everyone else. He was fortunate, his brothers were nowhere lousier than Uncle Bing and his brothers.

Everyone can fight side by side with each other, they can turn their backs on the opponent, and can die together!

Sacred Saint Galaxy!

Tang Tian's eyes were soaring with fighting intent, I am unafraid.

Asshole.....you better not be dead, I still need to tie you up and bring you to mum's grave.....

Tang Tian unknowingly clenched his fists tightly.

Ursa Major Constellations most secret conference room. Crane, Ling Xu, Jing Hao, Pi Pa, Bell, Hand Towel, Tang Chou, Sai Lei, and the other core members of Ursa Major Constellation were all present. Everyone's faces were filled with surprise, right after the banquet ended, Tang Tian suddenly called for the high profile meeting, it made everyone curious.

“The overall situation is like that.” Tang Tian repeated the information given by Qian Hui once.

Shock was written across everyone's faces, the matter about the Saint Domain, was never circulated before, and thus no one had heard of it. If what Tang Tian said was true, then the Existence of Honorable Martial Group and Temple would cause the entire world's hair to stand.

If the Star Door truly opened.....

Everyone trembled with fear.

“If the Sacred Saint Galaxy is truly filled with saints, and with

Temple's backing, it is something we can definitely not fight against." Tang Chou's tone was extremely calm: "I have calculated, when the number of saints exceed 5,000, the war will be in a totally different situation, and we do not have any chance of victory. Such an army, no, they don't even need an army, just a group formed of 5,000 saints, no one in Heaven's Road can stop them."

No one doubted Tang Chou's words.

The term saint, since the time it was used, there was never a relation to the number 5,000. Everyone present could not imagine, 5,000 saints forming an army, that would be extremely scary.

The atmosphere was heavy.

"Hence we have to go to the Sacred Saint Galaxy." Tang Tian said: "Only by going to the Sacred Saint Galaxy, we will be able to figure it out! Then we can find the method to defeat the Temple."

"I never thought that aside from Heaven Road, there would still be such other mystical places." Crane said: "just by describing it, it makes my heart yearn for it."

"Who cares what the Sacred Saint Galaxy is, I will just stab it to death with my spear!" Ling Xu snorted and continued: "So what if there are more saints? There are no saints that can't be killed by stabbing!"

Ling Xu's demanding words, immediately got the approval of everyone.

"I want to go too!"

"Me too!"

.....

Bing raised his hands, signalling everyone to be quiet.

"Ursa Major Constellation requires defense." He said deeply: "If Honorable Martial Group's purpose is truly to occupy Heaven Road, then they will definitely think of ways to stop us. Ursa Major Constellation is our base of operations, so they will definitely attack Ursa Major Constellation at full force. This time, the main task in going to the Sacred Saint Galaxy is to scout. We need to find out what the Sacred Saint Galaxy is like, what powerhouses are there, and who are the backings of the Temple? Hence the people going should be based on quality instead of quantity. Tang Tian, Ling Xu, Crane would suffice."

"I will go too." Jiang Hao's expression was ashen, no matter how much relations he had for Honorable Martial Group, but he will always be a Heaven Road person first. If what Tang Tian said was true, then the final aim of Honorable Martial Group, would be to destroy Heavens Road, and he would absolutely not let that happen.

He said in a soft voice: “If Honorable Martial Group truly wants to take over Heavens Road, I will personally destroy them with my own hands.”

Bing looked at Tang Tian, Tang Tian nodded without hesitation: “Good, big Brother Jing will come with us.”

Bing did not object, and continued: “The others will continue as you are. Tang Chou will lead the army and complete the replenishing and upgrading of the army. Every army will need to be accompanied by a saint. With regards to how many saints per army, Ah Chou, you go and find it out, and then go research on the battle strategies. Pi Pa and Hand Towel will both handle internal affairs, Ding Man and the rest, do not stop the Big Dipper plan. Regarding the tactics at the moment, we will not initiate any challenges, but there is no need to cower in fear. Our Army is no longer weak. However, our final enemy will be the Honorable Martial Group, it is also the enemy of every constellation, we need to form an ally of everyone’s power.”

Uncle Bing was really filled with vigor.

Tang Tian looked pensive.

Under Uncle Bing’s direction, Tang Tian started to visit each diplomatic group..

The first visit was Libra Constellation’s diplomatic group, Tang Tian brought Sai Lei.

“Libra Constellation and Ursa Major Constellation have a common objective, and to both parties, it is an extremely good foundation to work together. We are very willing to share our mechanical techniques and domain’s latest results with the Libra Constellation.”

Sai Lei’s words immediately made all the elders happy. Ursa Major Constellations powerful display of strength in the banquet made them worried. If Ursa Major Constellation was not willing to sell the mechanical techniques, they would not know what to do. Even Onyx Soul did not dare to declare war on Ursa Major Constellation, so Libra Constellation would even more not have the courage.

“Not sure what request your noble side requires?” the old and wise Elder Xiao was secretly happy in his heart, so he asked the question everyone cared about.

“Request?” Sai Lei chuckled, her feelings were aplenty, causing the elders to turn pale, she then spoke: “Let me first explain my views on mechanic techniques. Now, everyone has recognized mechanical martial artists, and similarly recognized the mechanical army, but, these are all middle level power. Until now, there is not a single Mechanical Saint!”

“M-mechanical Saint.....” Elder Xiao was completely shocked by Sai Lei’s words, it was not only him, all the elders were all filled with shock.

Sai Lei’s expression became solemn: “Now that mechanical weapons have martial spirits, hence forming the mechanical spirit

weapons, then can the mechanical spirit weapon's martial spirit advance to form a Spirit Domain?"

Sai Lei's view was earth-shattering, shocking all the elders to the point that they were staring blankly with their mouths opened. But after thinking about it, Sai Lei's thought was not wrong.

"Because of this though we have invested a huge amount of energy," Sai Lei's face was deadly earnest, but she was completely spouting out words without thought. But no one doubted her. She was currently the top mechanical grandmaster engineer, and no one was more qualified than her when speaking about mechanical techniques.

"Don't tell me Master had some breakthrough?" Elder Hua asked, if Sai Lei's view could truly become a reality, this would absolutely change the situation of the world.

"A little bit."

Sai Lei's humble expression, made everyone excited, they could almost see an entirely new generation, opening up in front of them.

"We would like to invite you to take part in this research, and the final result would be shared amongst both parties."

The meat pie which Sai Lei took made all elders dizzy, they each understood the importance and value of the research.

Elder Xiao steadied his heart, his voice had some changes: “Why?”

Sai Lei’s expression was solemn: “Because of saints, in our research we have found that to make the mechanical spirit weapon’s martial spirit transform into a spirit domain, it requires the assistance of saints. Our research needs a huge amount of saints to participate. Everyone knows Ursa Major Constellation does not have many saints, and most of them are liased to the armies, while the others have their own taskings. I have discussed it with his Majesty, and we feel that Libra Constellation is a trustworthy partner to collaborate with, and something that we both can win in. Of course, if your side would have your doubts, no matter, we can first find other constellations to cooperate with, then you can see the progress and choose when to join in.”

Tang Tian who was at one side, was completely convinced by Sai Lei’s performance, when this lady lied to people, she did not even bat an eyelid.

Bing told Sai Lei to pull Libra Constellation up onto the pirate ship, oh no, I meant to pull them up the war chariot!

Thus Sai Lei performed this way.

What mechanical saint, Sai Lei and her group had not even started any research.....

Seeing the expression of the elders, Tang Tian knew that Sai Lei’s

suggestion was something Libra Constellation could not reject at all. A person with slight knowledge about mechanical techniques, would understand the value of the subject. If a normal person were to raise the topic, it would be seen as treating others like a fool, but the one raising the topic was Sai Lei, the current number one person of mechanical techniques, thus this matter would immediately be attractive.

Sai Lei had also given a reasonable excuse, we did not have many saints, if only we had more saints, you would not have a chance.

Libra Constellations diplomatic group had no reasons to reject them. Although Sai Lei said they could participate anytime, but these elders were very clear, only Ursa Major Constellation had the capability of researching on this, while there were many people who could supply saints. Libra Constellation did not have many saints as compared to the 12 Ecliptic Palaces.

If it was the tyrant from Aquarius Constellation, don't mention saints, they would even accept if asked for a fee.

Thinking about this, Elder Xiao patted the board: "Good, Grandmaster has such an ambition and goal, we in Libra Constellation would love to participate, to follow Grandmaster to earn our keep to eat, without objections!"

The other elders smiled in happiness.

I must never offend Sai Lei.....

No matter how stupid Tang Tian was, he understood that Libra Constellation had already been pulled on the pirate ship of Ursa Major Constellation. Oh oh, I'm wrong again, I meant war chariot.....

For any constellation, saints were forever the most important power and resource, the more saints they had to join, the closer would Libra Constellation and Ursa Major Constellation would be.

Tang Tian dared to confirm that Sai Lei would definitely sweep Libra Constellation spanking clean.

The elders of the diplomatic group were all smiling happily, just like they've picked up a treasure. Sai Lei had played her move too well, no matter if Libra Constellation knew it was a trap, they still had to jump in, if they didn't, others would.

Tang Tian suddenly respected himself.

Having said that, he was still the capable one, at that time, he had bought Sai Lei cheaply! Or was it that Sai Lei cried and shouted and presented herself to him, and just like that, he had a mechanical grandmaster.

Simply a small capital that produces huge profit!

Could it be that this godlike young lad has the potential to be an unscrupulous businessman? Oh my, wait till I come back from Sacred Saint Galaxy, I will definitely work on it.....

Chapter 553 – Zero Domain

Heavens Road was shaken once again on the day when both Libra Constellation and Ursa Major Constellation announced their collaboration on researching the newest mechanical spirit weapons. The alliance between the two giants, was officially announcing that Ursa Major Constellation had finally stepped into the ranks of the top tyrants.

What surprised people was that Ursa Major Constellation did not ally themselves with Leo Constellation, allowing Honorable Martial Group to relax. Honorable Martial Groups internal department's original plan to send out a small force was immediately shelved, and turned all their forces towards Leo Constellation. It was extremely taxing for Honorable Martial Group to be fighting against two Ecliptic Palace Grade Constellations, and to fight with three, that was plain stupid.

Just when Heavens Road was still digesting the news of the alliance, Tang Tian and the other few had already disappeared.

“You’re not going in to take a look?” Crane looked at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian shook his head: “Nah, it won’t be too late to take a look if we win.”

The current Star Wind City was flourishing. Especially Caramel Academy, it had become the most famous academy amongst the closer few planets, the standard of the teachers were obviously higher than the academies, causing countless of students to be

attracted.

Tang Tian had never thought that the Sextans Eye's coordinates would actually be on Wu An Star. There were too many familiar people in Star Wind City, and if he was recognized, it would definitely attract the wrong attention.

Although the Wu An Star was already under the jurisdiction of Ursa Major Constellation, its inhabitants were extremely proud of Tang Tian who was their native martial artist. And since it was the homeland of the Bear King, many Ursa Major Constellation martial artists had gathered in Wu An Star. Tang Tian's mother's tomb also had martial artists specially set as guards.

But there were so many intelligence gatherers in Wu An star, as all the various powerhouses were brimming with curiosity towards Tang Tian's background.

The four of them did not fly, it was a rural planet, flying would only reveal themselves as definite experts. They sat on an ordinary looking carriage and flew at a low altitude.

The carriage was not fast, only after travelling for three days and nights with the guidance of Sextans Eye ,did they reach an extremely desolate valley. The valley had nothing special, it looked exactly like any other valley with dense vegetation and overgrown vines, it was obvious no one had stepped in there for a long time.

Inside the valley, Sextans Eye in Tang Tian's hand suddenly lit up.

It suddenly escaped from Tang Tian's palm, the six eyes suddenly blinking, and suddenly rotating and flying at a very fast speed, rushing deeper into the valley. The four of them were immediately roused and followed tightly behind. Although Sextans Eye was extremely fast, it was nothing for the four of them. All of the trees were tall and mighty and no sunlight could penetrate through the dense vegetation, while the air was filled with the smell of rotting leaves.

The valley was much bigger than they thought.

After following for around 5km, the sound of rushing water could be heard. River water was flowing out from inside the boulders. The water flow was extremely fast and strong, there was obviously a hidden river.

Sextans Eye immediately plunged into the water. Without hesitating, the four of them dove in also.

Sextans Eye was as agile as a fish. Following closely behind, the four of them swam in the hidden river, and quickly went into darkness as the river once again plunged deeper downwards.

Tang Tian and the rest could clearly feel that they were continuously going lower and lower.

About 20 minutes later, Sextans Eye suddenly flew out of the water, so Tang Tian and the rest immediately leaped out as well. It was pitch black around them, but to Tang Tian and the other

three, it was as bright as day.

It should be an underground cave, with Sextans Eye releasing a light aura, it flew forward once again, turning and swerving at all the bands.

“To actually find this sort of place, your old guy is actually powerful to be able to find it!” Ling Xu said in admiration, he was already completely confused with the direction.

Crane and Jing Hao also revealed the same expression, they were both dizzy.

Just then, Sextans Eye suddenly flew into the wall and disappeared!

The four of them were startled, they immediately rushed towards the rock wall without hesitation, but there was no obstruction, feeling like they swept through air. The scene before them went bright, and when they adjusted their vision, they were immediately stunned by the scene before them.

Around them was a boundless void, and the vast sea of rocks appeared in front of them. Every rock had different and weird structures, with all different sizes, there were countless of them floating in the void.

“This is.....”

The four of them were stunned.

Tang Tian was the first to react: “Chase after Sextans Eye!”

The others were abruptly awoken from their stupor, Sextans Eye had become a small light dot already, so the four of them immediately flickered and flew towards Sextans Eye. Their speed was extremely fast, and quickly caught up to Sextans Eye. When they turned back to look, behind them, the wall that they had just passed through, actually had a star door floating in the void.

“This sight, is simply spectacular!” Jing Hao exclaimed out.

Crane was also suddenly very enthusiastic: “I know, right! Just now, the place that we passed through, was the end of Heaven’s Road! Wu An Star is already the most corner planet of Heaven Road!”

Everyone became excited.

Since ancient times, there were only conjecture about what the end of Heavens Road was. The majority of people would place their sights on the other end of Heaven Road. Little Fool also floated out, his face revealing shock, facing the vast and broad world in front, the human race would always feel how minute they are, like specks of dust.

Bing also floated out from Tang Tian’s body: “People who are not saints cannot pass through this void.”

Out of all of them, he was the fastest to regain his senses and had already thought of some truths to the matter.

“That’s right, and that is not good for us.” Crane said: “With so many Saints in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, this void is no issue for them. And we do not have that many saints on our side.”

In the void, the energy was extremely thin, and there was no air. And if the person had no flying techniques, it would be even harder to advance forward.

“Even for the saints, it will not be easy.” Jing Hao spoke out: “The energy here is so thin, Saints have to consume a lot of their True Power. And they still need to prevent their True Power from leaking.”

Tang Tian suddenly spoke out: “Actually, this place is very suitable for our Zero Energy Bodies.”

Everyone was startled.

“We depend very little on energy, and what you all are focusing on are laws. I have a feeling that this void is very suitable for us as a fighting ground.” Tang Tian said.

Everyone nodded, Tang Tian was right, all of them had treaded on the Zero Energy Body path, and the spirit domains they were trained in were different from ordinary saints.

The spirit domains of ordinary saints were responsible for the allocation of energy, and the stockpile of the energy was still inside their bodies.

But Tang Tian's body did not have any energy, and the energy was directly stored inside the spirit domain. Before them, no one else had used the energy stockpile inside the spirit domain before, because the energy will corrode the Spirit Domain. But after their martial spirits had gone through the energy transformation, their bodies were unable to be corroded from the energy, but instead became their best place to store energy.

The capacity of their meridians and dantian had limits, but the spirit domain could hold much more energy.

“I feel that the path that martial artists are walking now, could it be that the endpoint of [stairway to heaven](#), is the upper dantian?” Crane started to speak out something that he had pondered for a long time: “In the past, whenever we trained, we would form our dantian one level at a time going upwards, and the final point is the upper dantian in between our eyebrows.”

(TN: Stairway to Heaven is not Led Zep, but it is a point located near the base of the coccyx, or your spine. Upper Dantian is the third eye point, between the eyebrows. So it is literally like a flight of stairs from near the bottom to the top of the head.)

“Crane's idea is very reasonable!” Jing Hao nodded his head: “But no one has ever successfully trained in the Stairway to Heaven. I feel that theoretically, the capacity of the spirit domain is much bigger than the meridians and dantian pools, and it could even be

regarded as an empty room. The energy in my sword spirit, is five times more than it used to be.”

“Me too, I have about five to six times more than what I had.” Crane replied: “But, the purity of the energy is not as high as our True Power, since it does not go through tempering in the meridians.”

“That’s right.” Ling Xu who had not spoke out yet frowned: “The unpure energy is harder to meld, its might is also weaker and controlling it is more difficult.”

The spirit techniques of the spirit domain was used to control the energy, and if the energy’s essence is not pure enough, controlling it would be extremely difficult and would influence the power of the spirit technique.

Tang Tian suddenly thought: “What if we add another spirit technique that could refine and temper True Power inside our spirit domains?”

Jing Hao’s eyes lit up: “That is possible!”

The other two were also attracted by Tang Tian’s thoughts, and Crane’s eyes were suddenly bright: “Although it would take up some spirit value, but if we are able to obtain the pure essence like True Power, that would be worth it.”

“Are there such spirit techniques though?” Ling Xu could not

resist to ask.

Crane laughed bitterly: “I don’t think so.”

Tang Tian said unhappily: “Then we will just create our own.”

Jing Hao nodded his head: “We are walking on a completely new dao path, and need to fumble about and test new things out ourselves, that was how the sages of the past did, so it is now our turn.”

“Yea yea!” Tang Tian nodded his head and waved his hands excitedly: “Since our spirit domains are a brand new type of spirit domains, we should come up with a name for it?”

“Show off!” Ling Xu snorted, his face filled with disdain.

“Little Xu Xu, since you say that, I consider that you have forfeited your rights.” Tang Tian said happily.

“Based on what? You want to fight?” Ling Xu stared at him.

Seeing that the two of them were about to fight, he immediately spoke out: “What name should we give it?”

Tang Tian immediately raised his hand: “Of course the Tang Domain!”

Ling Xu immediately raged: “Let’s just fight now!”

Crane raised his eyebrow: “I am against that.”

Jing Hao laughed: “I think that since we formed them out of our Zero Energy Bodies, we should call it the Zero Domain.”

Tang Tian was ruthlessly put down, and Jing Hao’s suggestion gained the consent from the rest.

In the void, the concept of time and space slowly became vague.

They thought that they were near the sea of rocks, but did not expect that they had flown for a full six days, just to reach the edge of it. The void had no air, and there was no resistance in flying, so they were extremely fast, to the point that they never thought they could fly at such speeds before. Flying for six days, the distance covered by the group was unimaginable.

After flying close, the vastness of the sea of rocks was even more shocking.

The large rocks were as big as mountains, while the smallest of rocks were only the size of beans. They quietly floated in the void, like a gigantic protective layer, obstructing their path.

“Everyone, be careful!” Jing Hao warned.

After flying for six days, the four of them were slightly tired. They all retrieved out star rocks to replenish their energy. Their method of replenishing energy was completely different, as long as they broke the star rocks, the energy that floated around would be absorbed through the space between their eyebrows, and directly into the spirit domain.

Compared to ordinary saints, who used their meridians to absorb, this method was much more efficient.

Very quickly, the four of them recovered to their peak state. The vast sea of rocks caused them to be serious. They had never seen such a place before, who knows what dangers were ahead of them.

Sextans Eye flew through the sea of rocks, while the four of them followed behind. They flew inside at the same time without hesitation.

Chapter 554 – Rock Nest

They were all extremely cautious while flying inside the sea of rocks, Tang Tian controlled Sextans Eye to prevent it from flying too quickly.

Rocks were the only things they could see, inside the land of silence.

“Be careful, there’s something strange!” Tang Tian’s intuition was the sharpest, as if he could sense something lying in wait in the darkness, he immediately warned the rest.

The three of them became even more cautious, as they trusted Tang Tians intuition. Although he did not look to be very reliable in times, but on the battlefield, Tang Tians judgement rarely made mistakes. Even the arrogant Little Fool became even more careful, since he had experienced the fool’s beastial like intuition.

“Look at that rock!” Crane exclaimed, attracting everyone’s attention.

All of their eyes followed Crane’s finger, towards an ordinary looking rock. The surface of the rock had holes that resembled a bees’ nest, causing all of their hair to stand.

“Be careful!” Tang Tian’s face suddenly changed.

Just as his words came out, a group of jet black shadows flew out

from the packed holes, shooting towards them like rain.

All the black shadows were extremely fast, to the point that they could not be seen with their naked eyes.

Little Fool's reaction was the fastest, the Ya Ya Umbrella suddenly blocked the group's front. Serene looking light auras lit up from the umbrella's surface, transforming into a light barrier. The Ya Ya Umbrella was broken in the fight against the Temple Saints, and with its current spirit value, it was not of much of a use. If it was the past Little Fool, he would have thrown it because it was useless. But Ya Ya had saved him, and thus he reluctantly kept it.

For a fussy perfectionist with Obsessive-Compulsive Disorder, to keep something for commemoration and no value was truly difficult to accept.

So Little Fool immediately spent a relatively large amount of energy to reconstruct the Ya Ya Umbrella.

The new Ya Ya Umbrella had characteristics leaning towards more on defensive capabilities, and Little Fool did not care about what he invested into it. He added the Honorable Martial Crown, which was a powerful furnace cauldron in the shape of a skull, so the new Ya Ya Umbrella's defensive attributes were outstanding.

Ding ding ding!

The sound of the attacks poured like rain, the sound coming from the umbrella. At the same time, an extremely surprising force came through from the umbrella as well.

Little Fool's face changed.

The Ya Ya Umbrella was forced to retreat backwards, the strong force caused the surface of the Umbrella to be ignited with sparks, causing the dark void to light up.

Little Fool took a deep breath, and suddenly spun the Umbrella's handle.

Woosh!

The Umbrella's surface rotated very quickly, the intense revolutions caused the powerful attacks to ricochet.

Chi Chi Chi!

The black figures were flung by the umbrella, and shot into the boulders around, at the same time releasing unbearable piercing sounds as they entered the rocks, it was ear piercing.

Facing the black figures, the sturdy boulders were like tofu, easily pierced through and leaving thumb sized holes. All of their faces changed at the same time, they finally understood how the holes had appeared on the boulders.

The black figures that separated everywhere, once again pounced towards Tang Tian's group.

Like lightning!

But all of them had been through so many battles, initially they were shocked, but they had already regained their focus. The first to counterattack was Ling Xu, gently twisting his palm and blossoming out countless silver auras into the air around him.

When the black figures entered the silver aura, pa pa pa, all of them exploded into pieces.

Ling Xu was somewhat excited, all the black figures were strong, stronger than he had imagined, and he was pushed back by the intense shock wave produced by the attack.

But this force only made him more excited.

Clashing head on was his favourite attacking style. Without hesitation, his body flowed along with his spear as another raindrop sized silver aura exploded in front of him, trapping the black figure that was flying towards him.

Pa pa pa!

The dense explosions sounded out from the silver rain of spear

auras.

The Crane Sword was unsheathed in Crane's hands, the clear sound of a crane cry aroused everyone's spirit.

Soaring upwards like a black crane dancing, he danced along with his sword, performing weird stances, forming a formless ripple with Crane at the center dissipating outwards. All the black figures that were swept by the formless ripple would turn sluggish.

Everyone then noticed that the black figures were actually black worms.

The black worms were the size of fingers, their bodies were shiny black with hints of metallic luster. Their bodies were full of joints, allowing them to curve around casually. All these joints were like many springs forced to cramp together as they bent, storing a large potential energy. The moment they touched the rocks, they would bend, like a spring contracting on the rocks, they would use the momentum to shoot out, leaving a thumb size hole deeply embedded into the rock.

Crane had never seen these black worms in all the ancient records before, their frontal mouth pincer like weapons were like two extremely sharp razors. And what was terrifying was that the two sharp blades were moving at an extremely fast frequency. The strong rocks, facing those 'weapons', were easily cut down like tofu.

At the moment, Crane seemed to be in a trance, like an ethereal

illusion, his dancing figure was blurred.

If we were to say that Jing Hao's spirit domain, the sword spirit was extremely rare, then Crane's spirit domain was even more mysterious and unfathomable. Even Crane himself did not expect that after training with the [Heavenly Crane Sword Principle] till the end, what he had cultivated out was not a sword technique, but a type of sacrificial ritual.

A shamanic dance sacrifice ritual that originated from the East.

This made him unable to laugh or cry, but this mysterious and unfathomable dance technique that brought forth an aura hailed from a dense forest, contained a surprising force. He then understood, Crane Sect had so many techniques, for example the [Rotating Swords of the Dancing Crane], actually contained clues regarding this dance technique.

The head sect originated from the far East, and after the Ancient Ancestor had passed, no one was able to truly explain the profound principles of the techniques.

The sword techniques of the Crane Sect were not truly focused on the sword, but were tools and devices for the sacrificial ritual, and this enlightenment made Crane speechless. And since he could not train in other spirit techniques, he could only learn and fumble about throughout his enlightenment.

At the moment, he deeply understood that the inheritance of Crane Sect was broad and deep, and far from ordinary. Even at the

saint level, he initially thought that with his understanding on energy and comprehension of laws, he should be able to clearly understand deeper the teachings of the Sect.

But he unexpectedly realized that there were many things and aspects in which he never understood.

He did not have only one spirit domain, but two. One was the spirit domain in between his eyebrows, and the other was in the Crane Sword in his hand. In the past, he thought that the Crane Sword was the Saint Treasure of Grus Constellation, but then he found out, it was a tool brought by his Ancestor from the East, and his Ancestor's used his boundless Power to force Grus Constellation to belong to the Sword.

One big and one small spirit domain, was able to give rise to non-permutable variations.

Of course, to the current Crane, he was deeply attracted to the profound and agile figures that would surface in his eyes from time to time.

It was like those ancient stances were filled with energy that could cause hearts to palpitate.

This formless ripple was able to disrupt focus, Crane had tried it before, it was completely different from other illusion spirit techniques, it was able to directly affect the focus of a person, and it was much more difficult to defend against.

The black worms did not have high intellect, and after being swept by the formless ripple, their bodies froze, and they lost control.

The Crane Sword in Crane's hand swept past like wind.

The black worms quickly crumbled along with the wind.

Different from Crane, Jing Hao's sword was as clear as day and straight as a ruler as it swept around. His sword techniques were clearly not fast, not slow or swift, but the lightning quick black figures were incapable of escaping from his sword images.

In his hand, Drunk on Saint Blood was tamed and docile, the reserved brilliance did not release any bloodthirst at all.

The simple and unadorned sword techniques pierced the black worms, which had extremely sturdy bodies, but were split into perfect halves. Jing Hao's thorough and perfect sword movements cut the black worms apart.

In the blink of an eye, countless worm corpses that were split into halves floated around him.

Tang Tian's fists were released like the wind, every punch was enveloped with the red Devil Flame. William's Devil Flame was never used by Little Fool, and remained in Tang Tian's body, becoming his best weapon.

Tang Tian had spent a long time to become accustomed to William's Imprint, as the imprints were fragments of laws. There was no energy in the pure fragments. In some sense, The Devil Flame in Tang Tian's body was not the complete Devil Flame anymore, it lacked the part of having energy.

But William would definitely not had expected that his Devil Flame would actually become even stronger after removing energy from it. It became a unique flame based on a different type of law.

Tang Tian was still far from mastering the true Devil Flame, but he already had a certain amount of control over it.

His movements were extremely fast, and as long as the Devil Flame brushed past the black worms, it would combust along the black worms bodies like maggots, till the entire body of the black worms were completely burnt.

Tang Tian simply made a layer of fire around his entire body.

Sssssiii sssssii sssssiii!

The black worms pounced into the layer of fire wall like flying worms.

The only strange thing was that not one black worm pounced towards Little Fool. Above Little Fool, a bead was slowly rotating and releasing a screen of light that enveloped Little Fool.

The Forceful Subjugating Bead!

The powerful Qi from the Forceful Subjugating Bead actually prevented the dumb black worms who only knew how to slaughter to not dare to go near him.

Very quickly, the group of black worms were annihilated.

The four of them stopped, the victory did not make any of them happy, but instead made their faces even darker. The black worms were considered strong, and to meet them upon barely entering the sea of rocks, it caused all of them to have a bad feeling surface in their hearts.

The vast and boundless sea of rocks was not safe.

The road was still long, and no one knew what dangers would be up ahead.

“These black worms were never recorded in history or records.” Crane grabbed a worm corpse and looked at it carefully. The outer shell of the black worm was extremely sturdy, and even with Crane’s strength, he was unable to break the outer shell that was like metal.

“Eh!” Suddenly, Tang Tian exclaimed out, attracting all of their attention.

Rice sized black gold grains floated around Tang Tian. He picked

up and exclaimed with surprise: “This is strong, I thought I could burn it with my Devil Flame, but it actually cannot be burned.”

His words stirred their emotions.

Tang Tian’s Devil Flame’s might was extremely powerful, although Tang Tian had not found out clearly what kind of flame it was, but it was definitely a flame law. The might of any flame law was far more powerful than ordinary flames, and so something that could not be burned by a flame law....

Tang Tian’s words immediately reminded Crane. Crane carefully looked around him, his eyes lighting up. All the black worms that he thought were destroyed by him, had left behind countless of the black sand, if not for Tang Tian reminding him, he would not had noticed them.

“I have some here too, but they are not metal grains, but black sand.”

Hearing what Crane said, Jing Hao and Ling Xu looked at each other, without saying anything, they went to collect all the worm corpses around. Although they had not found the use of the black gold, but it was obvious.

This is definitely good stuff!

Chapter 555 – Evolving

Tang Tian's hand held a bunch of the black gold grains all the size of rice grains. The worm corpses which were the size of fingers, after being burnt by the Devil Flame, left behind the grains of black gold.

Tang Tian let Little Fool try as well, but the Honorable Martial Crown was unable to burn the weird black gold.

Just at that moment, the blood furnace inside Tang Tian suddenly jumped intensely, as though it was brimming with some sort of longing.

What's this....

Tang Tian was startled, but before he could react, the black gold grains suddenly melted like ice and permeated into his skin. The black gold quickly flowed into his blood vessels, and into his bloodstream, following the blood vessels, it entered the blood furnace.

“Are you ok?” Crane looked at Tang Tian with worry.

Everyone was frightened by the sudden turn of events, the sea of rocks was filled with unprecedented danger. And the consecutive unforeseen events had already reminded them that although they were saints, it was such a vast world, so they still had to be careful.

Tang Tian had a weird expression: “My blood furnace seems to want to absorb the black gold.”

Little Fool slowly floated over: “The blood furnace’s purpose is to help your fleshly body evolve, i think that black gold is able to cause an evolution in you.”

Tang Tian became scared: “I don’t want to evolve into a worm!”

Little Fool wanted to say that there was a possibility, but seeing the fool’s face, if he said that, he would definitely be beaten.

A manly man cannot be corrupted, and should never lie....but in front of so many people, it would be too embarrassing!

Little Fool opened his eyes and spoke groundlessly with a face of confidence: “You definitely won’t.”

Tang Tian then heaved a sigh of relief.

The group of people flew to the boulder where the black worms shot out from, it was the size of a small boat, and looked like a beehive, covered with many densely packed holes. Suddenly, Ya Ya came out, seeing the boulder, it sniffed around, and pointed to the boulder and started to become excited.

Could there be something inside?

They looked at each other, without saying a word, they took action.

Upon doing so, they realized something strange, the seemingly ordinary looking boulder was far stronger than they thought. Tang Tian punched but only left a shallow pit. This caused everyone to be surprised, there definitely was something good inside.

Very quickly, the four of them collaborated and used their powers, using one hour, they broke apart the boulder, revealing its core.

The core was a wicker basket sized black ball with dots of lights flickering on its surface. Looking carefully, everyone realized that the dots were the black worms eggs, and were releasing an indescribable fluctuation.

Everyone watched in astonishment, but all of their faces revealed joy.

Spirit Origin!

The pure energy fluctuation was the fluctuation of a spirit origin.

Places with rich energy were able to produce a spirit origin much more easily, but all these spirit origins were extremely thin, either a trace or a thread. They had never experienced such a dense and pure spirit origin before.

Even Bing was attracted by the rich spirit origin, and floated out.

Before anyone made a move on it, he immediately shouted: “Leave a few seeds for the Blood Meridians Workshop.

The worm eggs were filled with the purest spirit origins, and to everyone, it was practically a huge nourishment, and all of their spirit values could increase greatly.

This made everyone extremely happy. If they did not have things like the saint bones or other nourishment tonics, it was extremely difficult for them to increase their spirit values. Even places with rich and dense energy, the speed at which the spirit origins were born were extremely slow.

Excluding the portion that Bing took away, the four of them divided up the remaining worm eggs, and all of their spirit values rose substantially.

To the zero domain, with the increase of spirit value, the amount of energy which it could hold also increased.

For Tang Tian’s portion, it landed into Little Fool’s mouth, after eating a feast, Little Fool was extremely satisfied, his spirit value increased by another 10 points. But, his gaze landed on the black ball, which was cleared of the worm eggs.

He suddenly had a thought, and took out the Honorable Martial Crown, and with the support of the Forceful Subjugating Bead, he

started to burn the wicker basket sized black rock.

The calm white Honorable Martial Flame enveloped the black rock, and gradually, it started to shrink. After two hours, it became the size of a fist.

“No, my spirit value is not insufficient, i cannot refine it, but it’s definitely something good.” Little Fool shook his head.

Just at that moment, Ya Ya rushed over with its mouth salivating. Little Fool glanced at it, then passed it over: “You want this?”

Ya Ya nodded its head, snatched the black rock, opened its mouth widely, and with the shocked gazes of everybody, it swallowed the fist sized black rock straight into its belly.

What....

The rock on Ya Ya’s forehead suddenly flickered with light aura, and the black rock, started to melt like ice, as Ya Ya’s bulging tummy quickly subsided.

Ya Ya’s body started to glow with a metal luster.

Little Fool could not believe his eyes, he was unable to melt the black rock even with the Honorable Martial Crown, but Ya Ya had melted it just like that?

The light aura on Ya Ya's body started to dim down, but its metal luster on its body became more obvious. Ya Ya exclaimed out once, and suddenly it leaped out, which was like an artillery shell, striking onto the boulder.

"Ya Ya....." Tang Tian jumped in fright, and subconsciously tried to stop it.

The next scene caused Tang Tian to immediately shut him up.

Bang!

The boulder which was the size of a five to six floor building instantly crumbled into pieces, and a gloomy light aura flew around in the rain of rocks, it was Ya Ya.

Everyone was stunned.

Ya Ya jumped about on the rocks, and very quickly returned to Tang Tian, revealing a satisfied look. It was not injured at all, the fearsome clash just now had not even left a scratch on its body.

Ya Ya who was arrogantly showing off suddenly tensed up, it was grabbed by Tang Tian.

Tang Tian pinched it hard, and spoke: "Eh, you're still flexible, but you truly seem to be tougher than before..."

Before he finished speaking, Tang Tian suddenly exerted force and throwing Ya Ya out, shouting out: “Meat Cannon Attack!”

Bang!

Another rock crumbled again.

Little Fool looked at Ya Ya pitifully, this fool, actually showed off in front of the fool. Does it not know, that the fool’s heart is the most narrow minded, most easily jealous? So pitiful!

Ya Ya’s evolution instantly formed an idea in Tang Tian’s mind.

Meat Cannon Attack!

Such a strange form of attack, enemies would never expect that.

At that moment, Tang Tian suddenly felt a burning sensation in the Blood Furnace, and then a burst of boiling blood gushed out of the Blood Furnace, flowing into his vessels and flowing throughout his body. After that, Tang Tian only felt a numb sensation, as though new skin was growing right under his skin.

Pa pa pa!

Minute exploding sounds kept on sounding in his heart.

He could feel his flesh and bones constantly releasing the soft exploding sounds, which fell incessantly in his ear. Small hot streams continued to tear every part of his body, and in a blink of an eye, Tang Tian's body was like a cooked prawn.

But then, an extremely ferocious Qi suddenly burst out from Tang Tian's body!

This burst of Qi was extremely sudden, which also disappeared as quickly. In a breath of time, Tang Tian who was completely red became normal again, and the terrifying Qi, which disappeared without a trace and the scene that occurred, was like an illusion.

Crane and the rest knew it was not an illusion, and that something had changed in Tang Tian's body.

Tang Tian blankly looked at his palm, he could clearly feel the surging power in his body. It was pure brute body power, his flesh had become stronger and tougher than steel, as though he could casually summon up a burst of power in his fist.

“My body seems to have become stronger.”

Tang Tian muttered to himself, unwilling to believe what had happened.

“Test it out.” Jing Hao spoke with prudence.

Without saying a thing, Tang Tian arrived in front of a boulder the size of a hill. It was the biggest rock they could find, and in front of the boulder, Tang Tian was insignificant.

Tang Tian roared, and then struck the boulder with a fist!

The moment Tang Tian released the fist, Jing hao, Crane and Ling Xu's pupils all shrunk!

They had regularly trained and sparred with Tang Tian, so they were extremely clear of his strength, but the fist he had just portrayed birthed an entirely different feeling in their hearts!

Crack!

A clear and crisp sound, caused their faces to change again. They witnessed as the hill sized boulder in front of them, suddenly covered with spider web like cracks, and then, countless of fine rock pieces shot out like rain.

They were all dumbstruck.

Tang Tians fist did not have Devil Flame, it was purely the power of his body.

This guy.....

The one with the most complicated expression was Little Fool. In

his eyes, Tang Tian's blood was brimming with an astonishing power, like a boiling and burning lava. Currently inside the Gemini Furnace, the sea of energy was completely suppressed by the sea of blood. The vast sea of blood was releasing a powerful energy that pushed the sea of energy into a corner.

The intense and rich smell of blood was something Little Fool detested.

“You have truly evolved!” Crane flew over, and asked with curiosity: “Will you grow wings, or grow a tail?”

Tang Tian who was initially pleased about himself suddenly had a complicated knot in his heart: “I don't think so right....”

When a blood saint evolves to a certain extent, their bodies would undergo changes, and growing a pair of wings etc was extremely normal.

In his mind, an image of him with a pair of wings, and a long tail growing out of his butt, caused him to shudder. If that was the case, Qian Hui would definitely not like him anymore!

But, everyone was ignorant to Tang Tian's ashen face.

“It seems that this sea of rock is a good place, with treasures everywhere, and one can even grow their spirit value, and evolve their body, this is truly a land of treasures.” Jing Hao who was introverted and reserved could not keep his calm.

“And maybe it can help you strengthen your spirit treasures.” Little Fool added.

A lustrous light aura grew in Crane and Ling Xu’s eyes at the same time.

“It truly is a land of treasures!” Crane licked his lips: “Heaven is definitely giving us an opportunity, if we do not take it, we should just get struck by lightning.”

“It’s ours! All of this is ours! Whoever dares try to take it from us, i’ll spear them to death!”

Ling Xu was brimming with excitement as he shouted, his spear tip pointing towards the sea of rocks in front of him, they had long forgotten about the danger prior to their gains.

“Go go go!”

The three of them bellowed, and rushed further ahead into the sea of rocks.

“Hey hey hey, wait for me!”

Tang Tian who was left behind shouted with all his might.

Chapter 556 – Godlike Young Lad Go Go Go!

In the sea of rocks, the four excited men swept everywhere they passed and collected the spoils.

There were many black worms, and they obtained a lot of black gold sand, but the blood furnace in Tang Tian's body was not interested in them anymore. Regardless of what Tang Tian tried to do, the blood furnace did not accept the black gold sand anymore. Tang Tian assumed that his body had absorbed sufficient black gold sand, and was unable to absorb more.

Tang Tian could only watch as Little Fool blatantly helped Jing Hao, Crane and Ling Xu strengthen their spirit treasures.

The black gold sand turned out to have a remarkable ability to be compatible and change into various metals; Jing Hao's Drunk on Saint Blood, Crane's Demonic Wings, and Ling Xu's Silver Spear were all upgraded once.

The upgrade was extremely notable, and all of the spirit treasures became extremely sturdy.

What shocked Tang Tian was that Uncle Bing actually took out Sky Tiger and asked Little Fool to strengthen it. Tang Tian still remembered Little Fool's adorable face that was completely stunned facing the gigantic Sky Tiger, his twitching expression as his face turned green.

Before he could refute, Tang Tian waved his hand and accepted

it.

Pitiful Little Fool, was crying over the small little flame that remained of the [Honorable Martial Flame].

The Honorable Martial Crown was Honorable Martial Group's special refining treasure, and was one of a kind. The Graceful Cold Flame that Little Fool used to use was no longer compatible with him. To be compatible with the Honorable Martial Crown, Little Fool had specifically changed it for the [Honorable Martial Flame] spirit card.

[Honorable Martial Flame] is Honorable Martial Group's private spirit card, but compared to the likes of [Glimmer], it was still lacking. As long as someone was willing to fork out a large sum, they could purchase it from the market. This card, was actually given by Mo Lei. Although they had escaped from Trial of Light, they were no longer able to train in Honorable Martial Group related spirit techniques.

They had decided to walk the path of Zero Energy Bodies, and thus the spirit technique cards were no longer of value to them.

Following the continuous studying and research of the [Big Dipper Plan], and with the success of the first batch of experiments with Ling Xu, Crane and Jing Hao. There would be many more people walking this dao path in the future Ursa Major Constellation.

The Honorable Martial Flame was not tyrannical at all, instead, it

was gentle and calm, but it's results were much more outstanding compared to the Graceful Cold Flame. And with it's common origins, the power was amplified when the Honorable Martial Flame was used along with the Honorable Martial Crown.

Compared to Tang Tian's Devil Flame, Little Fool's Honorable Martial Flame was weaker. To melt the black gold sand and merge it with the spirit treasures was not an easy task for him. Especially the strengthened Sky Tiger, no one had ever treated mechanical spirit weapons as spirit treasures, much less to refine it as one. And Little Fool's attainments with the [Honorable Martial Flame] were shallow, the thread of flames, in front of the huge Sky Tiger, even Jing Hao had pity for Little Fool.

Little Fool had no choice but to strengthen one part at a time. It required exactly 20 days of time, far exceeding the time taken to strengthen Jing Hao and the others' treasures.

The Azure Blue Sky Tiger, was now infected with a thin black hard layer, becoming a deep blue color, although it was not as brilliant as it was in the past, it added a hint of power.

After assimilating the black gold sand, Sky Tiger's sturdiness became astonishingly powerful, unless spirit techniques were used, Tang Tian could not even leave a scar on Sky Tiger.

Uncle Bing was elated, and fondled it admiringly.

Throughout the immense work, it allowed Little Fool to improve with [Honorable Martial Flame]. In the 20 days, the [Honorable

Martial Flame]'s spirit value rose to 120 points, from a small wick of flame, it had become the size of a fist.

One month of time passed, where everyone would advance and search.

But everyone was disappointed, as they did not meet any black rocks or worm eggs further in.

The sea of rocks seemed to be endless, as Tang Tian and the group continued to look for the black worms, they did not slow their speed, but after advancing for a full month, the scenery did not seem to have a hint of change.

If not for Sextans Eye, they would be long lost inside the sea of rocks. But even so, this feeling of endlessness had taken a toll on everyone's morale, fortunately the four of them were persevering, and were not discouraged.

The black gold sand was of no use for them anymore, but they still encountered them as they went along, and out of habit, they continued to harvest them.

It had to be said, nothing was better than engaging in real battles to improve. In a short span of a month, although their enemies were only the worms, but their abilities and strength had shown improvements.

The downpour of black figures flew at them like furious arrows.

Ling Xu casually thrust his spear, the spear tip suddenly erupted with countless silver auras, enveloping the group of worms. Ling Xu gently moved the spear body, causing the dots of silver auras to suddenly move simultaneously, like minute silver whips, they latched onto the back of the worms, pa, the worms all froze.

Pa pa pa, the clustered sound of explosions sounded out as the group of worms were frozen. Ling Xu's energy poured into the worms, although they did not look to be injured, but all their innards and organs inside were completely smashed into pulp.

Ling Xu waved his spear, and then shouted: "Little Fool!"

Woosh, all the black worms formed like a black cloud that flew towards Little Fool.

In perfect timing, Little Fool retrieved the Honorable Martial Crown, the golden skull spewing out white flames, pulling the worm corpses into the Skull.

Little Fool closed his eyes and rapidly did many hand seals.

After a while, inside the two eye sockets of the Golden Skull, two white light auras suddenly lit up, and a small ball of black gold flew out, landing in Little Fool's hands.

Although it was of no more use to them, with principle of not

being wasteful, all of the worms they met on the road were all melted into black gold sand.

“This is stupid!” Ling Xu was angered: “Everyday, all we see are these worms worms worms, to the point that I really want to vomit everytime I see them.”

Crane replied lazily: “But you’re always the first to take action, you see, now we are even too lazy to bother doing anything.”

“Taking action is boring, not taking action is even more boring!” Ling Xu was pissed off, he casually waved his spear onto a passing rock, crumbling it into pieces: “It would be best for us to meet a powerful person now, and let me enjoy a good fight!”

Jing Hao laughed bitterly: “You have such an inauspicious mouth.”

At that moment, everyone felt a slight difference, they had always been travelling in the dark void, which had no light, although Tang Tian and their eyes could still see as though it was day, but it was still a dark, black void.

Until now, when they suddenly realized that in front of them, there were faint light auras.

The four of them looked at each other, revealing cautious expressions.

They decreased their speed and slowly flew ahead, and while they continued to advance, the light ahead became brighter and brighter.

When they passed by the last rock, they were stunned by what was in front of them. Blue light, their entire vision was enveloped with the blue light aura.

The blue light aura, was clearly separated from the sea of rocks, but the common point was, no matter how far their eyes could see, it was boundless.

“What is this?” Tang Tian muttered.

“It is a type of energy!” Jing Hao’s usually calm face was filled with shock: “So much energy....”

“This world truly has a sea of energy...”Crane was at a loss for words.

Ling Xu looked blankly at the boundless blue light: “This....how do we even fight this....”

Little Fool and Bing were equally shocked to the point beyond words.

After a long time, the group regained their senses. Their faces were filled only with cautiousness.

“This energy is weird, I have not seen energy that is not at all violent but instead, so steady.” In Crane’s hand, floated a thread of the blue aura, it was something that he had plucked off from the sea of blue light.

“Yes, it is truly very stable.” Jing Hao was also carefully sensing the strange energy: “But it is also being repelled by our bodies. This is truly miraculous, this vast sea of energy, I wonder what is inside, it truly peaks my interest.”

“What interest, any way we need to rush in!” Ling Xu was eager to enter.

Tang Tian nodded his head: “Little Xu Xu is right, since we have never seen this before, and since we need to go through it, we shouldn’t think too much!”

Jing Hao and Crane looked at each other and laughed bitterly at the two naive guys. No one knew what was inside the strange energy, what it was composed of, and what characteristics it had. And for a vast and boundless sea of energy, what could be inside? It truly caused people to revere it.

“That’s true, no matter what, we still need to go through it!” Jing Hao suddenly said. Since their journey was to Sacred Saint Galaxy, they could not back down, even if the blue light was dangerous, they still needed to go through it.

Crane flicked his hand, and spoke with a hint of joy: “I have

always been pulled into these things anyway.”

“Let us go!” Tang Tian exclaimed, and the group flew towards the blue light.

The blue light was like a gigantic wall, spreading to the limit of their visions, it was like a sea of blue light, as vast as the sea of rocks.

Flying closer towards the blue light, Tang Tian and the rest started to feel that they were such insignificant beings.

Although everyone did not hesitate, even Tang Tian was 120% more focused. Little Fool, Bing and Ya Ya had all hidden inside his body. The blue light was a form of energy, and his body was able to repel the energy, so the danger was not high, but it might prove to be dangerous for Little Fool and Bing.

“Everyone stay close and tie this around yourselves.”

Tang Tian retrieved out a long rope, this long rope was a silver whip, it was extremely sturdy, as Tang Tian had tried to break it before but to no avail. He was afraid that they might get separated.

“I’ll take the lead!” Jing Hao said.

Tang Tian shook his head, with a determined voice: “Everyone is following me, of course I will be at the front, and I still need to use Sextans Eye to lead us.”

“Be careful then.” Jing Hao replied: “If you meet any danger, tug on the rope.”

The boundless energy, brimmed with an astonishing force. No matter how strong a saint was, facing it would feel small.

“Yea!” Tang Tian revealed a bright smile: “Relax, we will definitely be able to go through this, nothing can stop this godlike young lad!”

“That’s right!” Crane laughed: “What can stop our crazy young man? Absolutely nothing!”

“Wrong!” Ling Xu said happily: “There is still something that can stop him!”

Crane was confused: “What can stop him?”

“Qian Hui!” Ling Xu laughed out loud: “Little Crane, you’re truly not as intelligent as me....”

Crane was speechless.

Jing Hao could not help but to smile, the tension in his heart had lessened, sometimes, going with a group of brainless men was a good thing.

The four of them used the long whip to form a connection. Tang Tian stretched his arms, facing the sea of blue light, he shouted: “Hey, This godlike young lad, is about to rush in!”

Ling Xu: “Kill kill kill!”

Crane: “Are you sure you can still be a godly young man with so much nonsense?”

Jing Hao: “Actually, we can think of another more appropriate and meaningful nickname....”

Tang Tian laughed out loud, and suddenly shot into the sea of light. The four of them formed four streaks, soaring towards the vast blue sea of light.

“Godlike young lad Go Go Go!”

Chapter 557 – Blue Dwarves

The rich blue energy flowed around them. They were like pebbles thrown inside the calm water, causing ripples around them.

They were extremely careful, as the blue light around them was repelled away. The four of them had Zero Energy Bodies, whereas Tang Tian's was the strongest, so the blue light was 1.5m away from him, while the other three were weaker and thus the blue light was closer to them.

Advancing had become extremely difficult, like walking in water. Towards the end, they were actually moving with swimming movements.

After entering the blue light, it was not as dazzling as when they were looking at it from the outside, being inside the pure azure blue was like being inside water.

After travelling for a long time, the color had gradually changed. Tang Tian squinted his eyes, looking at an object far ahead: "What is that?"

Everyone's minds were roused, there was a strong resistive force inside the blue sea of light. It consumed a lot of their physical strength, and in such a foreign environment, they had maintained their focus all the way, and thus their physical strength was unknowingly exhausted.

The four of them immediately swam towards the foreign object, to see that it was a blue coral that had the body of a tree, and was translucent and pure. Tang Tian and the rest surrounded the ice blue coral and marveled at it; it was the height of around three people standing on each other.

“It is crystallized energy.” Crane studied it meticulously, and realized that the blue coral’s body was continuously growing, but its growth was extremely slow.

“For it to be so tall, I think it required around a few tens of thousands years.” It was also Jing Hao’s first time seeing such a thing: “Should we cut off a piece to see what it is?”

His suggestion gained the approval of the rest.

Tang Tian extended his hand out and gently sliced, removing a piece from the blue coral. Seeing that, everyone did the same thing.

“Such a strange energy crystal.” Tang Tian carefully sensed it and was surprised.

Crane’s description was much clearer and on point: “It truly is unique, the purity of this energy crystal is much more than star rocks. But the composition of this energy is too stable, it isn’t of much use to us.”

“If the energy composition is stable, we can use it to refine spirit

treasures.” Jing Hao was thinking at the side, he and Crane were much more knowledgeable.

Tang Tian was suddenly brimming with elation: “Oh my god! I know what this is! This is the Empyrean Ice Tree! Senior Gui Wu had talked about it before, so I was wondering why did it look so familiar.”

He had specially spent a great deal of effort to go through and digest Senior Gui Wu’s treasure records, and did not expect it to be of great use here.

“Empyrean Ice Tree!”

Crane and Jing Hao were startled, and then at the same time, revealing a fanatic look, the both of them had heard of the Empyrean Ice Tree before.

“Legends say that Virgo Constellations Gold Spirit Treasure the [Saint Maiden Staff] was made from the Empyrean Ice Tree, which was refined and birthed from inside a star power pool after thousands of years. Could this be THAT Empyrean Ice Tree?” Crane looked at the tall Empyrean Ice Tree in front of them, somewhat dazed: “This is too big right....”

Jing Hao was unsure too: “Could it be something related to his? I also feel that the Empyrean Ice Tree should not be so big.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian became unsure too. The [Saint Maden

Staff] held a high position in Virgo Constellation, and was the supporting staff of Saint Maiden Li Zhen, and also Virgo Constellations most famous and apex gold spirit treasure.

“Regardless of what it is, we should keep it first.” Ling Xu was impatient.

Tang Tian agreed to it, and then kept the entire Empyrean Ice Tree.

They continued forward, but very quickly found another Empyrean Ice Tree, and after a while, they met another....

“It shouldn’t be an Empyrean Ice Tree.” Jing Hao was sure.

“Yea, with so many Empyrean Ice Trees, what will happen to the Heavens?” Crane joked coldly.

Tang Tian was embarrassed, he also felt that he was definitely wrong, how could there be so many Empyrean Ice Trees, it was a truly heaven sent treasure. But following the principle of not being wasteful, Tang Tian still kept all that they found.

After travelling for a great distance, when Tang Tian saw the scene ahead of him, he also gave up collecting them.

Reflecting in his eyes were countless of different sized Empyrean Ice Trees, densely packed together with no end to them.

Empyrean Ice Trees....

Alright, I'm definitely wrong.

“Hahahaha, Crazy Tang, quickly look at your Empyrean Ice Trees!” Ling Xu was extremely happy, for Tang Tian to have made a blunder, it was obviously a meaningful matter.

Tang Tian stared at Ling Xu with anger: “You want to fight? Idiot!”

Ling Xu shook his head, and swam to Tang Tian, and said: “Crazy Tang said, he wanted an Empyrean Ice Tree, and instantly, Heaven gave him an entire forest of Empyrean Ice Trees! Hahahahahaha.....”

Suddenly, Tang Tian seemed to have caught something sweeping past inside the forest, being alarmed, he immediately shouted: “Be careful!”

Before he could complete his words, countless blue arrows suddenly shot out from the Empyrean Ice Trees.

Chi chi chi!

The blue arrows were as fast as lightning, in the blink of an eye, they were right in front of them.

Hearing Tang Tian's warning, Ling Xu was the first to react. Without thinking, the silver spear in his hand suddenly burst forth. The densely packed silver dots that resembled raindrops, sprinkled out, protecting everyone inside.

Ding!

The ice fragments flew near them, allowing Tang Tian to notice that the flying blue arrows were actually branches of the Empyrean Ice Tree.

Ling Xu groaned, as he shivered.

The Empyrean Ice Tree that he was mocking a moment ago, contained a strange energy, that entered his meridians through his spear. An indescribable chill permeated his body, a faint numbing intent spread throughout his body.

But he did not step back in retreat, the circumstance did not allow him to, because once he did, everyone would be exposed to the rain of blue arrows and would be caught in a passive defensive state.....

He did not retreat but instead moved forward, his orange pupils were blazing. He roared, the spear and him became one, exploding the silver rain drops, bringing forth an unprecedented might and soared towards the Empyrean Ice Trees.

Ding ding ding!

Countless of ice fragments splattered, causing Ling Xu to groan, which made him to fly back at an even greater speed, the force spread along the long whip tied to his waist, bringing everyone along with him.

Ling Xu lost consciousness, his face revealing a strange blue color, his hair and eyebrows also forming a layer of frost.

“Little Xu Xu!”

Everyone’s eyes immediately turned red.

Tang Tian roared, suddenly pulling the silver whip on his waist. Tang Tian who was angered had more power than usual, and the sturdy silver whip was broken by him.

Jing Hao was equally fast, with his sword he cut the long whip, and rushed forward.

Crane was half a step slower, he stabilized himself, grabbed onto Ling Xu and placed him on his back.

From the forest, countless of blue arrows flew out again. Tang Tian did not bother blocking, he dodged all of them like a ghost, passing through the blue arrows, in a blink of an eye he had reached the edge of the forest.

That was when he clearly saw who was attacking them, it was a group of meter tall blue people. Their skin had a strange blue color, their heads were inverted triangle shapes, their slanted eyes were blood red, looking extremely sinister.

They spoke a language in which Tang Tian did not understand, continuously shouting weirdly, waving their arms and soaring with killing intent. On their waists were many blue Empyrean Ice Tree branches, it was obviously their weapons.

“Little Fool!”

Tang Tian roared, the red Devil Flame soared from his palm. Ling Xu’s injury had made him extremely pissed.

Little Fool floated out, seeing the strange blue skinned little people, he exclaimed out: “Blue Dwarves!”

Crane who was behind, heard Little Fool’s shout, and his pupils contracted.

Blue Dwarves were extremely terrifying creatures, although they grew to look like dwarves, but they did not have high intellect, were naturally ruthless and fierce and were completely unafraid of dying. What was more terrifying was that Blue Dwarves had an extremely strong reproductive ability, they were able to grow multiple generations in a short span of time. That was also why their race was extremely large, they would swarm into the enemy’s line like a tide, causing their enemies to go numb, because of the

fearsome “Blue Sea”.

It was fortunate that these terrifying creatures were rarely seen, and only appeared in legends. Many saints also suspected if there was truly such creatures.

But, they never expected to meet the Blue Dwarves of the legends.....

Tang Tian who was completely in a violent mode, did not care about what Blue Dwarves were, even if it was a legendary God in front of him, he still wanted to punch it to death!

He pounced onto the nearest Blue Dwarf, but it was completely unafraid, it cried out, then grabbed onto an ice blue branch and flashed forward, pouncing at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian could clearly see the triangular face that was brimming with lunatism and killing intent

Go and die!

Tang Tian's body flickered, like a ghost, he appeared beside the Blue Dwarf, his fist that was shrouded with Devil Flame, struck the Blue Dwarf's waist perfectly.

The strong power caused the Blue Dwarf's figure to change shape intensely, forming the shape of a bow. Its originally fierce face was immediately brimming with fear.

Bang!

The blue dwarf felt as though it had collided with a rampaging wild beast, before it could even wail out, it flew far away.

Tang Tian who had released his fist had bent his back, without looking, he twisted his body, his hand turned behind his back and struck the head of an incoming Blue Dwarf, causing it to fall onto the ground.

Little Fool's Spirit Devouring Flame had quietly imprinted onto the Blue Dwarf's back, causing it to freeze. The Spirit Devouring Flame was like a gush of water that permeated through its body, in a blink of an eye, it flew out from its chest, and the Blue Dwarf's body floated in its original position, void of life.

In Jing Hao's hand, Drunk on Saint Blood welcomed the incoming ice branches. The Blue Dwarf that was constantly throwing the ice branches revealed a pleased look, but in the next moment, its face became frozen.

The brittle ice blue branches did not get smashed at all!

But were flung aside, and flew to other directions.

How is that possible.....

Before it had regained its senses, The man with the sword thrust towards it from a distance. There was no brilliance, no sound, there was nothing, but it suddenly felt an intense pain in its chest, and its eyes went black.

Crane carried Ling Xu, twisting and turning, like a small wick of flame, he dodged all the incoming ice blue branches, his wrist trembled, and the gold Crane Sword spat out a white light aura that entered the Blue Dwarf's body.

It groaned, and stopped breathing.

Crane heaved a sigh of relief, the Blue Dwarf had moderate strength, but it was the ice blue branches that were weird. Without his reminder, Tang Tian and Jing Hao also saw that point, the both of them attacked but completely avoiding the branches.

There were not many problems with the battle, but, why would there be blue dwarves here....

Suddenly, Crane had a feeling. He raised his head, and looked deeper into the forest, his face becoming ugly.

Countless Blue Dwarves were surging towards them like a tide while releasing weird noises.

Chapter 558 – Storm

Everyone's expression could not help but change.

Upon seeing Tang Tian and the rest, the tide of Blue Dwarves all screamed weirdly while throwing the branches in their hands in unison. The ice blue branches were shot upright like spears.

Oh!

The sky filled with blue arrows, was like jet black clouds, swarming towards the four of them.

The intimidating sharp whistles, caused their scalps to go numb, Tang Tian stared in anger and shouted: "Little Fool!"

Little Fool's lips twitched, to be bossed around by the fool, he was at his tolerance limit, but he was unable to flare up. He snorted, holding the Ya Ya Umbrella and pointing its tip to the enemy, he twisted the umbrella handle, causing the Ya Ya Umbrella to erupt with a light aura. Just like a huge light shield, it spun around and charged forward.

Tang Tian knew that the Ya Ya Umbrella was definitely unable to support the attack, and thus shouted: "Rush over!"

The three followed closely behind the Ya Ya Umbrella, they wanted to borrow the chance to charge into the ranks of the blue dwarves, only then would they have a chance. The ice blue

branches were extremely weird, and was a dangerous threat to them.

Little Fool did not care about the Ya Ya Umbrella, his adorable face turned cold, charging forward saying a word. At the same time he seized the chance to extract the Ocean Prison Sword that was flourishing with Void Dark Flames.

The fierce and slender Ocean Prison Sword, was held in his small tender hand. The flowing black flames, alongside the adorable figure, was an extremely strange contrast.

Little Fool gently swung the blade's body, the Spirit Devouring Flame quietly surged into the Ocean Prison Sword, causing the Void Dark Flames to immediately have an extra layer of rainbow aura.

Bang!

The branches hit the Ya Ya Umbrella like raindrops, as countless ice fragments shattered everywhere, the Ya Ya Umbrella exploded with a bang. The strong shock wave swept across immediately turning the ice blue branches into bits and pieces.

Tang Tian and the rest seized the opportunity to charge amongst the blue dwarves.

All the blue dwarves raised up the ice blue branches in their hands, and charged towards Tang Tian and the rest.

Tang Tian's speed was unbelievably fast, the force of the blue sea of light seemed to have no effect on his body. He only felt the raging ball of flames burning in his chest, his entire body containing an infinite amount of power.

His charge was direct and simple, the immense power, immediately overturned several blue dwarves on the way. In this blue sea of light, his pure body strength, was amplified to its greatest.

Tang Tian's figure suddenly distorted, in the blue dwarf's startled and frightened gaze, it was just an afterimage, his fists had already landed on its chest, as a strong force surged out.

This blue dwarf was struck like a ball, fiercely being knocked into his companion behind him who was unable to dodge in time, spitting out blue blood, at the same time flying out and toppling over.

A whistling noise came from above, without raising his head, Tang Tian shortened his body and rushed into the group ahead of him.

Peng!

The sour sound of the impact of bodies sounded out, as seven to eight figures exploded and flew everywhere.

With lightning speed and explosive power, Tang Tian's every charge, was brimming with power, without the least bit of garish, he was concise, straightforward, and agile, just like a ferocious beast wreaking havoc.

Not far from Tang Tian, Little Fool waved the Ocean Prison Sword in his hands, with every swing, he would take away a few lives, although the Spirit Devouring Flame had a strong wounding ability, but its efficiency in killing, was far from the Ocean Prison Sword.

It was a pity that the energy concentration was too astonishing, instead, it was unsuitable to use spirit techniques, if not, coupled with Blink, he would be a human killing machine.

Although his attainments on the sword were not comparable to Jing Hao, his heavy killing intent, was far more intense than Jing Hao's. His demonic figure, along with his ice cold expression and Ocean Prison Sword that seemed to look like a black mist, sent cold chills down anyone looking at him.

On the other hand, Jing Hao appeared to be strolling idly, every sword movement of his was obvious and clear, yet impossible to dodge, it was as if his opponents were foolishly sending themselves up to his sword.

Compared to Jing Hao's extreme simple and crudeness, Crane was on the opposite end of the spectrum, agile and vibrant, like a Black Crane dancing, even with Ling Xu on his back, his twists and turns did not falter.

In the blink of an eye, the four people left behind an entire floor of corpses, but the blue dwarves did not have any intent of retreating.

The deafening screams were only filled with ruthlessness and anger, they streamed forward from all directions non-stop.

No one had noticed that inside the serene blue sea of light, there was a frightening storm brewing at the moment.

Tang Tian only felt that his surroundings were filled with all the triangular faces of the blue dwarves, it was as if they were pouring in infinitely. The crazy battle, was already going on for a full half hour, and even Tang Tian himself could not remember how many blue dwarves he had killed. His entire body was covered with the strange blue blood, his stamina was depleting quickly, both his arms were limp and in pain.

He threw a glance at the rest and they were not any better. The energy here was too concentrated, and along with the stable characteristic of the energy, they could not use their spirit techniques.

Tang Tian's body was much stronger than theirs, and he had even absorbed the black gold sand. Despite being strengthened tremendously, if it continued on, he felt that his energy would not last, and the situation of the other three was even worse.

Everyone's footsteps had already started to slow down, the

frequency of their attacks had also fallen.

It cannot continue like this.....

Tang Tian was already not an amateur, battle after battle had long made him grow unconsciously. He had to find the leader of the blue dwarves, only then, could he stop this never ending battle.

His gaze searched the entire battlefield, to capture all the thieves, you must first capture their king!

Looking forward, the blue dwarves seemed to look like an ocean themselves. Unable to see the end, all the disgusting triangular faces, almost made Tang Tian vomit.

Suddenly his gaze locked onto a blue dwarf that had a different appearance. That blue dwarfs blue skin was of a darker blue than the usual blue dwarf, with some metal glossiness.

It's you!

Tang Tian's spirit shook, and was about to charge towards that blue dwarf.

Just at that moment, that blue dwarf suddenly let out a frightening scream, the entire crazy battlefield, under the frightening scream, became temporarily silent. All the blue dwarves who were charging crazily at the four of them from all directions, stopped themselves, their faces revealing a feared look.

The following scene, made Tang Tian dumbstruck.

The blue dwarves turned and fled for their lives, even running past him, as if they did not see him.

Tang Tian was dumbfounded, hey, weren't we just fighting for our lives.....

The blue dwarves were like a retreating tide, leaving behind the floor of corpses, they fled while screaming.

The four of them heaved a sigh of relief, they were already at the end of the line, everyone was all drained out. Other than Tang Tian, the others were all used to using spirit techniques, to purely rely on the power of their body, was far from what they were used to.

“Not good!”

Tang Tian's expression changed, the intense sense of danger shrouded his mind, his entire perspiring body's hair was standing on its ends. He was only able to shout out, before the sea of light in front, became like a monster that was shocked awake, becoming extremely violent.

The congealed blue energy that looked like water was spinning.

Ka ka ka!

From their view, the boundless and never ending ice blue forest, was suddenly smashed into ice fragments completely, as if a formless hand had mercilessly slammed down on it.

Little Fool reacted quickly, he suddenly turned into a light regiment and entered Tang Tian's energy furnace.

Bang!

A strong force suddenly came crashing with an earth shattering force from behind, everyone suddenly felt the world spin around them, in front of the vast and boundless power, they were unable to stabilize themselves.

They were struggling like a small wooden boat trying to remain afloat above the angry waves, they were pushed in all directions helplessly.

Tang Tian was unable to react, and the others were flung away, vanishing without a trace.

“NOOOOOOO.....”

Tang Tian's eye socket cracked.

A huge wave formed behind Tang Tian, it ferociously struck onto

his back, causing him to spit out a mouthful of fresh blood, his vision immediately turned black, and he lost consciousness.

The huge blue sea of light, was like a raging monster, the countless whirlpools and twisting ripples, raged endlessly in the blue sea of light.

The stable blue energy, was at the moment unusually dangerous and berserk.

Three Spirits City, the Blood Meridian Laboratory.

“How is it?” Bing could not resist but ask Elder Fei, he had specially sent the worm eggs to the Blood Meridian Laboratory in Three Spirits City. He had never seen such a mystical creature before, and was very curious if the eggs could be bred.

He had a premonition, that the eggs would be extremely valuable.

Other than the eggs, he brought a huge amount of black gold sand, handing a portion to Sai Lei and the other portion to Elder Fei. Tang Tian had absorbed the black gold sand, proving that the black gold sand could be used to strengthen the body.

For safety purposes, he requested for the increase of the defense in Three Spirits City. Before the backup arrived, he continued to stand guard, and even Ya Ya was forced to help him.

“This is the first time I’ve seen such a mysterious thing.” Elder Fei’s face was filled with surprise: “The degree of abundance of the Spirit Origins inside exceeds any other living creatures, furthermore, it contains Life Laws and has an extremely powerful healing ability which can be used to treat spirit domain wounds and injuries.”

Bing’s body trembled: “Can it treat spirit generals?”

“Yes, in theory it can.” Elder Fei nodded his head: “But we need to experiment first, only then can we get an accurate conclusion.”

Bing’s poker face was unable to hold back the happiness, if what Elder Fei had concluded was true, then it would mean that Screw could be cured.

Elder Fei excitedly continued: “This black gold sand is also very unique, it aids tremendously in the evolution of the blood meridian, but we still need to conduct more experiments.”

Tang Tian did not care about Little Fool’s strong objection, he took many of Gui Wu’s ancient books and gave it to the Blood Meridian Laboratory. Gui Wu’s ancient books were a great help for the Blood Meridians Laboratory, the current capabilities of the Blood Meridians Workshop, had exceeded the expectations of others. And from the start, Elder Fei and the rest were never able to obtain outstanding achievements, but Tang Tian still treated them so well, they were extremely touched, giving them more motivation.

Hence when they received the eggs and black gold sand, the entire Blood Meridians Laboratory seemed to be high on adrenaline.

“I will go get busy.” Elder Fei said and left quickly. His fighting spirit was roused, adding more sentences would be a waste of time and he left impatiently.

Bing was not angry at all, and instead filled with expectation and a vision for the future.

Bing finally waited for the reinforcements to arrive, this time the reinforcements were extremely sufficient, Three Spirits City would become the pivotal point of Tang Tian and Ursa Major Constellation, its strategic location goes without saying.

Tang Chou, Sai Lei, and Bell all personally kept watch, with over 16 saints and the Mechanical Army keeping watch at the same time.

Three Spirits City was also beginning to expand again.

Bing was finally at ease and was preparing to go back, at that moment, his expression changed, Tang Tian had met with a mishap!

Chapter 559 – Red Grass Beach

“Hey, wake up! Are you alright?”

“Wake up, wake up quickly, don’t fall asleep....”

In a daze, Tang Tian seemed to hear someone shouting at him. The unfamiliar voice allowed him find a point of focus in his lost state of mind, like being in the darkness and finding a crevice which allowed a small beam of light to pass through.

His consciousness was pulled back, the voice above his head became much clearer, it was the voice of a little boy. Tang Tian opened his eyes wide slowly, what entered his vision was delicate red thorny grass that looked like sawblades, that cut his face painfully. The mud beneath his body had a rotting odour, Tang Tian felt his brain hurt, he groaned, subconsciously twisted his body, sssii, his cheek could not help but twitched, every part of his whole body was in pain.

“That’s good! You’re awake!” the voice above his head was filled with happiness, as two thin arms, pulled at Tang Tian. The little boy wanted to pull Tang Tian up but he wasn’t strong enough.

Tang Tian was dizzy, but he still struggled to pull himself up, his movement was too large, causing him to reopen his wound, it was so painful that his entire face became twisted.

His blurred vision slowly became clear, as what entered his eyes was a land of cool beach, with dark red and fierce looking sharp

sword grass, which was long and narrow like a sword. Glancing from afar, it was as if they were swords erected straight up.

Sitting in the mud, Tang Tian disorganized gaze gradually focused. The boy in front of him, was roughly 11 or 12 years old, his figure was frail and petite, his bald head was bright and glossy, his bright dark eyes gave off a hint of intelligence, and on his back was a contrasting big basket of grass.

“You saved me?”

Upon speaking, Tang Tian was shocked by his own hoarse voice.

“No.” The young boy shook his head: “I just found you here, you were lying on the ground.”

“What is this place?” the blank expression on Tang Tian’s face gradually disappeared, he struggled to stand up, where are the others?

“Red Grass Beach.” the little boy looked up and answered.

“Did you find any other people?” Tang Tian asked, his heart thinking only about the other three guys.

“No.” The boy shook his head: “You have other friends around here? I did not see any other people.”

Tang Tian was disappointed, he gathered up what was remaining of his strength and fiercely stepped on the ground, like a rocket, he flew into the sky at high speed. The Red Grass Beach was not big, as he was able to capture everything with a look, and did not see traces of any other people, becoming even more disappointed. Losing energy, he dropped to the ground, Little Fool was in deep sleep, so he could not fly.

The little boy saw Tang Tian fly up the sky, his eyes filled with astonishment.

Tang Tian landed, seeing the surprised look on the boy's face, he could not help but smile, he sat beside the boy, to ask for information.

He was already in Sacred Saint Galaxy, but what Tang Tian did not expect was that the Sacred Saint Galaxy was much bigger than he thought. The Sacred Saint Galaxy was divided into different systems. The Sacred Saint Galaxy had ten thousand systems, with each one being different in size. A large system could hold up to over a thousand planets, while the small systems could only have one planet.

The system that Tang Tian was at was called the Shang System. The Shang System was extremely small, with only three planets called the Green Valley, Benevolent Plains, and Red Grass Planet. Tang Tian was currently on the Red Grass Planet, which was got its name because it produced an abundance of Red Reed Sword Grass. Red Reed Sword Grass was shaped like a sword with its entire body was dark red. It was tough and durable like iron, with its root section being the only thing useable.

“This is the pith of the Red Reed.” the boy raised his head, displaying his spoils of war: “They can be sold for quite a high price, however, they must be as red as blood and they are very difficult to dig.”

“It really does resemble blood marrow.” Tang Tian scrutinized it curiously. It was warm to the touch and as red and bright as a jade, causing him to feel that it was unique. Tang Tian was interested in it, and casually pulled out a few strands of Red Reed Sword Grass, with only one that was a dim red color: “That’s powerful of you to be able to that.”

The little boy raised his chest proudly, with a pleased look: “Of course! I am the most capable person in picking the piths of the Red Reed in the entire village! The Piths of the Red Reeds are only formed by Red Reed Sword Grasses which are above 200 years old. You won’t be able to differentiate it from its exterior. The red reed Piths from the 200 years old plants, are able to be used to refine the grass sword.”

“What is this grass sword?” Tang Tian asked.

“Of course it’s a sword!” the little boy said with a face of an adult: “It’s called The Red Reed Sword Grass, it naturally contains Sword Concept, by using it to refine grass swords, it is very powerful!”

“Grass sword?” Tang Tian’s cheeks twitched: “What is the use of this grass sword? Won’t that break upon chopping?”

The little boy looked at Tang Tian in disdain: “One look at you and I can tell that you did not study hard, you don’t even have common sense, are Grass Swords used to cut? Don’t tell me you are a Savager from the Savage System?”

“Savager.....” Tang Tian’s cheek twitched even more.

The more the little boy looked at Tang Tian, the more he felt that Tang Tian looked like one, he had a sudden realization: “So you are really a Savager, I heard Savagers have bronze skin and iron bones with extraordinary strength, but you don’t look strong, but you still managed to jump into the air, it seems like you truly have a lot of strength.”

“I am not a Savager.....” Tang Tian explained.

“Okay, okay.” the little boy patted Tang Tian’s shoulders, consoling him with an attitude of an adult talking to a child: “Relax, relax, even if you are a Savager, I will not discriminate against you.”

Tang Tian: “.....”

“Big Brother Savage, what is your name?” The little boy asked curiously, and without waiting for Tang Tian to answer, he patted his chest and spoke: “I am called Xiao Yu.”

Since it was Sacred Saint Galaxy, Tang Tian did not dare reveal his real name, in case the Temple had already reported his name to

Sacred Saint Galaxy, that would be dangerous. He decided to give himself a flashy name, but what should it be? God young lad? Young God? God man? Strong man? The strongest and most awesome man?

Do I need to be more low profile.....

Tang Tian said after some thought: “Call me Big Brother Meng Nan, that will do!”

“Meng Nan.....” Xiao Yu’s expression became stiff, he curled his lip: “Big Brother [Meng Nan](#), you don’t even look a bit fierce.”

(TN: Meng Nan is Fierce Man in chinese)

Tang Tian patted his chest, he wanted to display his strength, in the end he accidentally reopened his wound, and immediately clenched his teeth, his face twitching in pain. Xiao Yu shook his head, I have truly met a Savager, and I have even heard before that Savagers like to use words like “fierce”, “tyrant”, “iron”, “bronze” for their names, but to name himself “Fierce man”, what dullness is that.

While chatting with Xiao Yu, Tang Tian checked the injuries on his body.

The energy concentration of the surroundings, made Tang Tian a little frightened. Tang Tian was sure that even the 12 Ecliptic Palaces definitely did not have energy concentration to such a terrifying extent, to the point of being able to see the energy flowing in the air.

200 percent? 300 percent?

Tang Tian could not be sure.

With such a frightening energy concentration, to any martial artist, they would be wild for joy.

Tang Tian had previously thought that the circumstances of the Sacred Saint Galaxy would be superior compared to his world, but he did not expect that it would be to such an extent. No wonder Qian Hui would say that the number of saints in the Sacred Saint Galaxy was tremendous, with such concentrated energy, the difficulty of being bestowed as saints would drop greatly. According to Senior Gui Wu's theories, a baby birthed in such an environment, would be extremely intimate with energy, which is far from what a person from Heaven's Road could compare.

This environment was not advantageous to Tang Tian's Zero Energy Body, but it was extremely beneficial to Little Fool.

Little Fool could truly take advantage of it!

But seeing that Little Fool was sleeping quietly inside the Gemini Furnace, Tang Tian felt that that was better, at least Little Fool could quickly awaken.

He was currently separated from Little Xu Xu and the rest, so his first task was to find them as soon as possible.

In order to find them, Tang Tian thought of the blue dwarves.

“Xiao Yu, do you know about the blue dwarves?” Tang Tian asked

“Blue dwarves? Of course I know, they live in the Blue Marsh, and they are everyone’s most hated creatures. ” Xiao Yu said with a mischievous look on his face. “There are many systems with blue dwarves, they are not strong, but there’s too many of them and it will be difficult to eliminate them all. Luckily they do not leave the Blue Marsh often or there would be trouble.”

After listening to Xiao Yu who uses such an authoritative tone despite his tiny figure, Tang Tian thought that it was rather interesting: “So where is the nearest Blue Marsh?”

Xiao Yu scratched his bald head: “We’ll have to ask an adult for this one.”

Suddenly, as Tang Tian looked up, a small girl shouted at them from a faraway bush: “Xiao Yu! Your brother is injured!”

Xiao Yu’s look changed drastically and he turned to run. However, due to his scrawny body, he was staggering as he ran through the tall grasses.

After witnessing the situation, Tang Tian stood up without hesitation, scooped up Xiao Yu and asked: “Which way is it?”

No matter what, Xiao Yu had saved him, now that Xiao Yu was in trouble, Tang Tian could not stand aside and watch.

Xiao Yu immediately pointed Tang Tian in the direction of the village: “That way!”

Tang Tian grunted in acknowledgement, and shot forward like an arrow to the little girl. He scooped up the girl, putting both the girl and Xiao Yu on each shoulder, spread his legs and sprinted.

Xiao Yu and the little girl’s face immediately turned pale, Tang Tian was too fast. The wind that blew on their faces were as painful as cuts, and made it difficult for them to breathe and open their eyes.

Both of them were shocked, it was the first time that they heard that a person that could run this fast, he was actually much faster than anyone in the village.

Deep down, Xiao Yu had already established the identity of Big Brother Meng Nan to be a Savager. The Savagers from the Savage System were also known to be proficient in sprinting. If Big Brother Meng Nan was not considered an expert in sprinting, then what can be considered as a sprinting expert?

Tang Tian’s blurry shadow ploughed through the wilderness like a gust of wind.

Very quickly, the scenery became increasingly desolate. The ground was filled with black gravel stones and although all that was left was a dried up river bed, from the looks of its width, this river used to be grand and magnificent.

Amidst the desolate river bed that was filled with black gravel, the isolated village was in sight.

Xiao Yu pursed up his lips tightly, his face filled with anxiety.

Tang Tian dashed towards the village without saying a single word. Some villagers found it peculiar and rushed forward. However, as they saw Xiao Yu who was sitting on Tang Tian's shoulder, they showed expressions of realization and sympathy while making a few more glances at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's demonstration of his ability was astonishing.

However, Tang Tian was even more surprised than them, his intuition was extremely sharp. The moment he saw the villagers, his heart trembled as he could detect the smell of a saint from them.

Almost every villager was a saint!

Even though Qian Hui had mentioned earlier that there were many saints in the city of saints, seeing them first hand still caused Tang Tians heart to be shocked.

“That’s my house!” exclaimed Xiao Yu as he pointed to the house that was surrounded with the most people.

The house was made from stone and it covered a large area of land. Every bit of it was built using pieces of black bricks which have obvious knife markings on them.

Tang Tian saw this and did not reduce his speed. Instead, he opened his mouth and roared: “Everyone make way!”

The house that was covered tightly instantly got blown apart, like a nest exploding.

Tang Tian dashed into the house like a sharp arrow.

Chapter 560 – Blue Tide

Xiao Yu carefully covered his brother in the blanket with reddened eyes.

“He’s alright, right.” Tang Tian asked Xiao Yu with concern, no matter how dumb he was, he could tell that Xiao Yu had met trouble. However, what made him surprised was that Xiao Yu seemed to be good at medical treatment, he crushed a few unknown ingredients into powder and mixed them in water, and fed it to his brother.

“If he gets past the next few days, he will survive.” Xiao Yu’s voice was hoarse, his eyes red.

“What happened?” Tang Tian patted his chest: “If you need help in anything, just tell me.”

“Thank you Big Brother Meng Nan!” Xiao Yu said gratefully, he took a glance at his brother on the bed. The young and tender face revealed a maturity that did not match his age, he shook his head: “the wound on brother, was left by Blue Dwarves. I had asked them before, whether or not they went to a Blue Marsh, if not, how would they meet with Blue Dwarves? I am beginning to suspect if the Blue Tide is about to begin?”

“Blue Dwarves!” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up with light auras, he was very quickly attracted to the other phrase Xiao Yu said: “Blue Tide?”

“Yes.” Xiao Yu’s face was filled with worry: “The Blue Dwarves’ reproduction ability is extremely scary. Legend says that their hometown used to be in the void, but through a crack in the void, they managed to enter into the various continents. The land occupied by the Blue Dwarves would become Blue Marshes. After a period of time, when the Blue Dwarves reached a high population through reproduction, the rapidly expanding Blue Dwarves would have no choice but to expand outwards. They would charge out from the Blue Marshes, devouring and taking over the continents. That is the Blue Tide.”

So the main place where the Blue Dwarves reside from is in the void, Tang Tian looked pensive.

If Blue Marshes had cracks that allowed them to come from the void, then does it mean that through the Blue Marshes, they could fight their way to the Blue Dwarves main base??

Tang Tian guessed that little Xu Xu and the rest may very possibly be in the hands of the Blue Dwarves.

He was about to ask where the nearest Blue Marsh was, when suddenly a burst of disturbance sounded out from the outside, it was a scream brimming with fear that shook their eardrums.

“Blue Dwarves!”

“Oh my God, Blue Dwarves!”

Xiao Yu's expression changed, Tang Tian scooped him up and rushed outside.

When he jumped onto the fence of the village, he looked at the scene beyond, and could not help but inhale in a cold breath. At the end of the vast and desolate black riverbed, a blue line, was advancing towards the village! The extremely straight blue line, was densely packed, it was a vast number of Blue Dwarves.

Xiao Yu's face was pale and his entire body shivered.

All the faces of the villagers were pale and filled with fear.

We need to escape!

Xiao Yu Turned, he wanted to remind Tang Tian to escape quickly, but when he saw that Big Brother Meng Nan's expression, he was startled. Big Brother Meng Nan's face was malevolent, cruel and bloodthirsty, he was mumbling softly to himself, but the killing intent hidden within the words, overwhelmed him.

“That's great, I was just about to find you guys.....”

Tang Tian's delirious ravings, made Xiao Yu feel that Big Brother Meng Nan definitely had a deep hatred towards the Blue Dwarves.

In Heaven's Road, it was called the Blue Sea, in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, it was called the Blue Tide, no matter where it was, when a scene like that appears in front of your eyes, it meant death, it

represented a thousand miles of bloodied earth!

But inside Tang Tian's flushed red eyes, it would only make him think about the battle inside the Sea of Blue Light, it reminded him about his lost companions, it made his heart boil with killing intent.

“Let's go, Uncle Bing!”

Xiao Yu heard Big Brother Meng Nan speak to air, and froze.

Suddenly, his vision became shaded as an enormous shadow overshadowed his frail figure, a large exquisite and weird metal giant, had appeared in front of him.

“A Giant Machine!” Xiao Yu said, happiness surfaced on his face, not only him, the gaze of the other villagers towards Tang Tian immediately became different.

Everyone was stunned by the beauty and exquisite outer appearance of Sky Tiger, and no one noticed Ya Ya on Sky Tiger's forehead.

Ya Ya stood on the head of Sky Tiger, looking around with longing in its eyes. How very mighty.

After fighting in so many battles and wars, although the current Tang Tian could not be hailed as a famous general, but he was absolutely not a rookie. Although the Blue Dwarves were menacing

and fierce, their morale flourishing, their current charge was simply seeking death..

“Prepare for defense!” Tang Tian jumped onto the highest building, he shouted at the bewildered villagers: “those who do not wish to die, all gather around me!”

Tang Tian was not the least bit courteous, his tone was authoritative, as though he had become the leader of the village, standing at the tallest roof in the village, bossing people around.

There were still hesitations lingering around the faces of the villagers, but they subconsciously gathered in front of Tang Tian. With Sky Tiger floating beside Tang Tian, it made many of them secretly guess that Tang Tian was definitely a big shot in a big city.

There were not many people in the village, with only a population of 146, but what made Tang Tian feel calm in his heart was that these people were actually all saints

Although their aura was not as strong as saints from Heaven’s Road, Tang Tian would never get the scent of saints wrongly. He had some suspicions, although they were all saints, but the saints in Sacred Saint Galaxy were obviously not the same as the saints in Heaven’s Road.

However, he could not care much about all these at the moment, Tang Tian spoke to Bing: “Uncle Bing, you set the defence.”

“Alright!” Bing did not decline, instead he started to arrange the defence. Previously when he sensed that Tang Tian was injured, it almost caused his heart to jump to his throat, but Tang Tian had fainted, and he could not come out.

He was always on standby, and thus filled with regret. As an outstanding military general, he was even more capable at looking ahead.

Crazy Tang was their true foundation, as long as Crazy Tang was safe, then no matter what problem they faced, they would always have a chance at winning. Even if Crazy Tang had any problems, then to the Southern Cross Army, or Ursa Major Constellation too, they would all be struck with a catastrophe.

Hence when he heard Tang Tian summoning him out, he heaved a sigh of relief.

Wars were not a cause of concern to him, he had experienced too many of them. No matter how cruel the war, to what he saw, even if they were not victorious, protecting the safety of Tang Tian was not a problem.

But if he was not beside Tang Tian, if Tang Tian met danger.....

Unknowingly, the crazy teenager already became the leader of the entire team, his status was irreplaceable by anyone.

When a veteran makes a move, it would be clear whether or not

he was an expert. Bing speedily formed a defensive perimeter according to the defense of the village. The villagers saw hope, each one of them increased in enthusiasm.

After Bing's defense was laid out, no where was safer than inside the village, and if one broke away from the big troops, the chances of him surviving would be very low.

“Big Brother Meng Nan, your giant machine is so powerful! Is it a general?” Xiao Yu looked at Sky Tiger, his face full of surprise.

“Yes, he is a famous general.” Tang Tian was pleased, Bing was definitely a famous general.

“Is he [Fire Walker]? Or [Aguston]” Xiao Yu's eyes lit up, but he directly shook his head and spoke to himself: “No that's wrong, [Fire Walker] is red, [Aguston] is grey.”

Tang Tian was confused listening to him. What Fire Walker or Aguston, however, he noticed another thing. Unlike the rest, only Xiao Yu was not a saint.

“Xiao Yu, you seem to be different from them.” Tang Tian hesitated, but still asked.

“Yes, I did not have a Saint Domain since I was born, and I don't know why.” Xiao Yu said honestly, but his eyes still flashed a trace of sadness.

He quickly lifted his chest and said proudly: “But I know many many things.”

He took out a red grass sword and gave to Tang Tian: “Big Brother Meng Nan, I’ll give you a grass sword, this is a weapon I refined.”

Grass Sword?

Tang Tian took the red grass sword in curiosity, the grass swords were formed by interweaving the Red Reed Sword Grass, it was warm to the touch.

A soft and tender hand snatched the grass sword from his hands.

Little Fool who just woke from his sleep, his little face was deep and serious.

“Big Brother Meng Nan! Is this a spirit.....” Xiao Yu was excited, he was incoherent in speech.

Tang Tian wanted to speak, but was interrupted by Little Fool “That’s right.”

Xiao Yu’s had an embarrassed expression on his face, he felt that he was really displaying his skills in front of an expert, it was just a crude grass sword, in front of these big shots, was not worth to mention.

Little Fool held the grass sword, he suddenly straightened it to the front.

Whoosh!

The red light beam, swiftly passed in front of Tang Tian's eyes in a flash.

The light beam shot through the walls of the house, leaving three finger sized holes, and pierced through the entire house. Luckily the house was empty, if not it would have been dangerous.

Tang Tian was excited and moved, he could clearly feel the sharp Sword Concept from the dim red light.

Little Fool spoke to himself: "Using the sword concept accumulated in your own body, the thought is good, it is a pity that your methods are too rough, without passing through flames for refinement, there are too many impurities inside, and the power released is too weak....."

Xiao Yu heard Little Fool's words and his face flushed red.

But very quickly, he arranged his mentality upright, he knew it was a rare chance, he properly bowed to Little Fool: "Please give me more advice."

"Ingredient." Little Fool said coldly.

Xiao Yu was extremely happy, he quickly took out the Red Reed Gith that he dug.

Little Fool called out the Honorable Martial Crown, the Honorable Martial Flame wrapped around the Red Reed Sword Grass, and burned quietly for seven to eight minutes. The Red Reed Gith that had width of a finger became half as thick, and its texture also became extremely soft. It was now translucent and glossy making it look extremely beautiful, the originally dull sword concept, also became more obvious, revealing it's sharpness.

Little Fool refined another two strands, then begun to weave them together, his actions were very slow, so slow that Xiao Yu could see clearly. Xiao Yu knew the other party was teaching and guiding him, so he memorized everything in his heart.

After two minutes, a three inch long, exquisite and pure, blood ceramic glazed grass sword, appeared in front of everyone.

When Little Fool finished the last knot, the sword concept suddenly congealed, the sword blade slowly left the ground and floated in mid air.

Xiao Yu's face was in reverence and admiration, he had weaved countless grass swords before, but not one of them could compare to this grass sword.

"A gift for you." Little Fool waved his hands, the sword blade dropped in Xiao Yu's hands.

It was as if Xiao Yu had obtained a treasure, he kowtowed heavily thrice: “Thank you senior!”

Little Fool said indifferently: “You do not have a saint domain, and this flame is not easy to control, however, it is not like there are no ways about it. I need some time to think, go and enlighten from the harvest.”

“Yes, Senior!” Xiao Yu was filled with pious, he left carrying the grass sword, and the villagers along the way, all looked at Xiao Yu with faces full of envy.

Both his hands clasped together, the red grass sword floating in his palms, emitted a pure essence of sword concept.

Tang Tian looked at Little Fool with a weird face, he said softly: “hey Little Fool, what are you doing? Acting like a senior? It’s not like you.”

Ever since he knew Little Fool was his alter ego, Tang Tian naturally assumed that Little Fool was evil and dark.

Little Fool glanced at Tang Tian and said: “This Sacred Saint Galaxy is weird.”

Chapter 561 – A Unique Sacred Saint Galaxy

“Weird? What’s weird?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

“The energy of this Sacred Saint Galaxy, is more concentrated than Heavens Road. However it is very weird, the ingredients here do not have spirits. In Heavens Road, as long as anything has a bit of energy, it would very easily have spirits. Although many martial spirits are cheap, but martial spirits are the most common things. There are martial spirits in treasures, martial spirits in martial artists, even those expensive ingredients all contain the fragments of the martial spirits. However I do not see martial spirits in everything here.”

Little Fool’s voice was high pitched and childish, but Tang Tian was filled with shock, he said to himself: “How could there be no martial spirits?”

“Like this Red Reed Pith Marrow, the energy it contains is very pure, something rarely seen on Heavens Road. We used to say energy births spirits, so at a place with rich energy, it should be easy to birth martial spirits. However, this Sacred Saint Galaxy is different, this Red Reed Pith Marrow doesn’t even have a bit of a martial spirit, not even a fragment. Furthermore, the most peculiar thing is, it actually contains sword concept inside. I have never heard of any plants that would contain sword concept inside.”

“That’s really interesting.” Tang Tian’s eyes glistened, he suddenly thought of a question: “Then if we were to move these

things over to Heavens Road, would we become rich?”

Little Fool looked at Tang Tian, speechless.

Tang Tian noticed Little Fool’s gaze was different, he felt weird: “Little Fool, what is the meaning of your expression?”

Little Fool’s tone was filled with rage: “Where is your Qian Hui? Your dreams? Your journey? How can you just think of star coins? Your ambition? Your foresight? Your structure? Are you a businessman? Please! You are now an Overlord! Thinking of such low level things the whole day, such goalless things, such miser matters, is simply beneath your status now!”

Tang Tian’s face was filled with innocence: “Don’t you feel that earning money is a very capable thing?”

Little Fool was already completely lost for words, Alright, what am I thinking, to actually be discussing such a profound question with this fool, my mind is the one going crazy.

Finally, Little Fool said helplessly: “Are you not worried about the Blue Dwarves?”

“Worry?” Tang Tian smiled, his snowy white teeth revealed deep fierce teeth like a wild beast, a gush of blood-thirsty and vicious breath came head on: “My worry is that I can’t find them!”

Little Fool was stunned.

Tang Tian rose to leave, leaving behind an austere figure.

In fact, not only Little Fool realized the difference between Sacred Saint Galaxy and Heavens Road, the experienced and careful Bing, also quickly felt the difference. However, Bing's study targets were the villagers, to deploy the defense better, he needed to understand deeper about the villager's strength.

“How is it?” Tang Tian asked Bing.

Bing's complexion was stagnant: “It's not as good as imagined. The people here, although they are naturally born as saints, they do not have spirit domains.”

“No spirit domains?” Tang Tian was shocked, without spirit domains, how did they become saints?

“Yes, our spirit domains, are formed from the martial spirit, it allows for energy transfer and can operate separately from the restrictions of the meridians, hence able to more directly imitate the world's laws. But they don't even have meridians, Their bodies are like giant vessels, able to directly contain energy. Being born in such a situation, they are much more intimate with energy as compared to the martial artists of Heavens Road. They don't even need meridians to absorb and refine energy, the way they use energy is like saints.”

Bing noticed Tang Tian's astonished look, he laughed bitterly: “It is weird, but that's the truth, I checked their bodies, they are all

like that. But, their saints are much weaker than ours.”

“Why?” Tang Tian was flabbergasted.

Bing explained: “Immediately after being birthed, they can directly move the energy. They completely do not need to worry about their amount of energy, as they naturally contain a lot of it, to replenish it is also very convenient, so this also makes them completely unaware of considerations towards the efficiency of using energy. Their offense to efficiency ratio is extremely weak. Our spirit techniques, built upon and expanded from layers after layers of martial techniques, so we are even more proficient in using less energy, to achieve satisfying results. However, they are completely wasting energy, i have never seen any martial artists with such lousy usage of energy before.”

Tang Tian’s mouth was wide opened, he was flabbergasted, the situation of the Sacred Saint Galaxy, completely capsized his own knowledge.

“Hence, best if you do not carry any hope towards their battle capabilities.” Bing said helplessly.

“It shouldn’t be that bad right? They are afterall still saints.” Tang Tian was shocked by Bing’s conclusion, he hoped to hold on to this wave of offensive, then counterattack by killing into the Blue Tide, straight into Hell.

Seeing Tang Tian’s expression, Bing was finally happy: “haha, I managed to finally scare you. Although their attacks are very

wasteful, but to control energy is simply instinctive, and every single one of them is like a human energy wrap, simply prepared for an exceptionally famous general like me.”

“Are you guys really thinking of fighting your way into the void?” Little Fool floated over: “Do you guys feel that just relying on the few of us, we can contend against the entire race of Blue Dwarves?”

Little Fool’s words were meant for Bing, the fool is a lunatic, who can do the most absurd of things, but Bing was an outstanding military general, at key moments, his mind would always remain calm.

“Of course!” Tang Tian was soaring with fighting intent: “Crane, Little Xu Xu and I have martial spirit contracts, they are not dead! They are definitely waiting for us to save them!”

His tone was resolute and decisive.

Little Fool looked at Sky Tiger.

It was a moment of silence, and then the deep voice came from inside Sky Tiger: “Ten thousand years ago, I left my friends in battle, and they all died, I am still alive, and I have regretted that for countless years. So I told myself, if another situation like that arose, I would absolutely not repeat the same mistake.”

“Even if you are to die?” Little Fool raised his eyebrows.

Bing's laughter soared out from Sky Tiger: "I am a military general, there is no better grave for a military general than the battleground. People live, people die, people win, and others fail, you are still you, what you live for, what you die for, everything is in your heart."

"This really..... Makes me helpless." Little Fool looked coldly at these two fools, he was lazy to advise them anymore, anyway the leadership role was not with him.

"If you want to go against the Blue Dwarves." Little Fool took out an item and threw it to Tang Tian: "This type of weapon is more convenient."

Tang Tian took it, the chains were thick as an arm, and at the ends of the chains, were 2 bronze hammer like balls were covered with spikes, it an odd weapon.

"This is awesome!"

Tang Tian's eye glistened, he opened the chain, which had a length that was about 10 meters long, the bronze hammer like balls were as big as millstones, and were oddly heavy. Every three inches intertwined was a dagger, once he shook it open, it moved just like a centipede. Such a fierce weapon, was intimidating at first glance, it made people's scalps go numb.

"I'm lazy to give it a name, let's call it [Weighted Centipede]. The bronze hammers are star treasures from Mensa Constellation, they

are silver rank and called the [Mountain Breaking Hammers]. It is just an ordinary tool, it's only advantage being very heavy. All these daggers are found in every constellation, they are very low ranked, and all have different attributes. I feel that this weapon is relatively good against the Blue Dwarves. The Weighted Centipede requires an immense amount of strength to utilize it, but I believe that you have this strength.”

Little Fool introduced the weapon indifferently.

Tang Tian was unable to contain his joy, it had to be said, such a weapon was indeed extremely suitable to defeat the Blue Dwarves. The Blue Dwarves had huge numbers with small statures, they were more resilient towards energy, but their bodies were fragile.

Regarding the strength, Tang Tian felt he had strength that he could never use up!

He so greatly wished to rush into the Blue Dwarves and slaughter all of them instantly.

“What a great weapon!” Bing could not help but give praise, Blue Dwarves were thin in figure, while his mechanical spirit weapon was huge, he could use his fists to smite the ants. This centipede hammer was like a huge comb, so it was imaginable that upon expanding it out, the scene would definitely be filled with blue flesh flying everywhere.

He suddenly felt something, he turned to look, in his eyes, the Blue Tide already passed the defensive perimeter.

“Prepare for battle!”

He shouted loudly, flying to the sky.

The villagers below flew into an uproar, they were arranged on roofs and walls, it was an irregular arrangement yet looked outstanding, every person's position was calculated after fine arrangements. It was a pity that these villagers were all rookies, however it was a good thing that although they were not outstanding warriors, but many were qualified hunters.

The Shang System was secluded, so the Red Grass Village was even more secluded. The environment for survival was atrocious and the village mostly relied on hunting and harvesting to survive.

“Take note of your own position, and don't move from there.”

Bing threw a glance at the Blue Tide, the enemy had already entered their 10 km range. Although the villagers did their best to contain themselves, Bing could still see the fear on their faces.

Bing understood rookies very well, and truthfully, under such an intense battle, rookies did not have any place to survive. However, he only had them to rely on, and did not have much of a choice.

A battle from a distance became the only choice.

Once the Blue Dwarves came close, these villagers would definitely break down.

Within Sky Tiger, Bing quietly shook his head, following Crazy Tang, he seemed to have never fought a battle that he truly enjoyed, and every battle would end up being sullen.

Rookies, Rookies, Rookies, every time they were rookies, could it be fate, since he was an instructor for rookies? It was worse this time, at least the rookies had completed training, these villagers did not even have the most basic common sense.

When will the time come, for me to lead an unrivalled army myself, to kill in all directions.....

Thinking to back then.....

Alright, I still have to think more realistically, No, as a spirit general, I have to be more realistic.

Looking at the Blue Tide in the distance, Bing took a deep breath, his gaze suddenly became very sharp, he raised his arms up and shouted: “remember what I said just now? Come, let us give it a try!”

“Ready!”

Bing gave his order.

The villagers in their respective positions, all lit up with different colorful bright light auras. Every corner of the village was lit up with light spheres.

The strong fluctuation of energy, made Tang Tian raise his eyebrows.

So what if these villagers had no spirit domain, they could generate such strong energy fluctuations, it was so shockingly strong. In terms of the intensity of energy, the saints from Heavens Road would absolutely not be able to keep up.

“Very good, just like that! Make sure to take note of the dispersal of energy, it must be well distributed, it is very easy.” Bing encouraged the rookies loudly, followed by saying: “take note of my command.”

“1, 2.....3!”

Every light sphere shot out a light beam, all flying towards Sky Tiger who was in the sky. Looking down from the sky, hundreds of colourful light beam, gathered on the body of Sky Tiger at the same time, it was magnificent.

At the moment when the energy all converged, Bing’s expression changed!

Not Good! I gambled too much!

Chapter 562 – Frog Hopping Tactic

The control aura is an essential and important technique that every military general needed to practise and grasp, and naturally had different levels in mastery. Most of the military leaders currently go through a systematic learning process within a school. However, Bing was not like them, he was trained in a chaotic world of bitter war. His standard of control aura was way superior than any ordinary military general.

The difficulty of utilizing control aura on a mechanical weapon was much more difficult. With thousands of sets of control aura needed, even in his generation, it was an extremely high standard.

Bing was very confident with his control aura, 146 villagers, How hard will it be to control the aura of that little number of villagers?

As the energy gathered, the confident Bing realized that something was amidst.

The astonishing amount of energy made him feel as if he was placed inside an ocean with violent waves, he was even a little puzzled and was unable to take action. His heart thumped hard, with his old experiences, he knew the dangers of the situation he was facing.

The so called control aura, was to control energy, but when the energy exceeds a certain amount, it can no longer be controlled. Bing did not expect that the amount of aura that these villagers could output was that terrifying.

No wonder all of them were wrapped in energy....

The Sky Tiger's martial spirit lit up with dazzling light, this was a distinctive feature when it was fully operating. At that point, Bing threw away all his distracting thoughts and focused. His attention was like uncountable hands reaching into the surroundings of this violent sea of energy.

“Little imp, if you realize that control aura has failed, throw it out!”

Ah Xin's words ran across his head like lightning

That's right, throw it out!

Bing's eyes suddenly lit up with a peculiar ray of light, Sky Tiger and his heart were interlinked. Suddenly, uncountable lights lit up and surrounded Sky Tiger, forming a ball of light energy which started to turn slowly.

Whoosh, Whoosh, Whoosh.....

The ball of light started to turn really fast and emit streams of dazzling fire lines that contained a fast spinning energy that incinerated all the sparkles it produced.

The fire lines encircled like spindle shaped light cocoons.

Dong!

The gloomy sound of the sonic boom was like a drum getting hammered. It caused everybody's hearts to jump. The fast turning light cocoons, like fired artillery shells, dragged their long tail of light, drawing a graceful arc as they flew towards the clustered group of Blue Dwarves.

All the villagers stretched out their necks as their eyes followed the dazzling and beautiful arc of light.

There were too many Blue Dwarves and even though Bing had lost control of his head, he landed within the weird blue sea.

Boom!

The orange red fireball rose up like an inflated sun and swallowed many Blue Dwarves. The terrifying wave was like a hurricane and swept through swiftly, those Blue Dwarves that were lucky enough to not get swallowed by the ball of fire were swept away by the wave as if hit by a monster, their scrawny bodies were convulsed up, with blood spurting violently everywhere.

The ground and mountains were shaking like it was the end of the world.

Everyone, including Bing himself was shocked. Needless to say,

the villagers opened their mouths and starred, their faces aghast.

The large mushroom cloud was so dazzling and the violent Blue Tide stopped temporarily as if it had empowered itself to stay still.

A horrifying black hole that was the size of the entire village appeared in the Blue Sea.

With the black hole as the center, radiation spread everywhere, within the radius of a few miles, the bodies of the Blue Dwarves were laid out like cut wheat. These Blue Dwarves were killed by the impact of the wave that ruptured their intestines.

Such a mighty power stunned Tang Tian, he stood there for a while before exclaiming: “Uncle Bing did well!”

Tang Tian’s cheers dragged everyone’s attention back. The villagers looked at the Bing in a different light.

“That!” Bing said excitedly: “This is called the glory of a famous general!”

Inside Sky Tiger, Bing wiped away his cold sweat, knowing how close it was.

However, the attack that shook the earth, gave the villagers a huge amount of confidence, at least the fear on the faces greatly subsided. For recruits, victory would always be the best medicine, it can calm their emotions and let them adapt to the battlefield.

“Alright, let’s continue! Just like the previous attempt, one more time.” Bing did not forget to add one more sentence: “Reduce your energy by half! Remember, reduce by half!”

Very soon, one by one, the ball of light lit up and rays of light pillars entered Sky Tiger.

After reducing the energy by half, Bing’s control immediately increased substantially. Once again, a light bullet that was half the size of a human drew an arc and flew straight at the group of Blue Dwarves.

The group of Blue Dwarves was in chaos, the terrible damage from the explosion earlier, was witnessed by all of them.

The light bullet got closer and closer, the Blue Dwarves underneath it frantically fled in all directions, but what they did not expect was, the light bullet exploded at a height of 5m.

Boom!

The orange red fireball rose up again. As it exploded mid-air, the impact was more remarkable. The devastating shock wave swept across the rotten, dried up land.

Even though it was just one hit, Bing found out that the damage to the Blue Dwarves from the impact was greater than the explosion itself.

The Blue Dwarves were aggressive and nimble in their movements. They also had a strong defense against energy. However, since they were small, the shock wave which was not that strong was able to deal fatal damage to them. By finding out their weakness, it was effective in killing them.

It was as if the Blue Dwarves were awoken from their dreams, a sharp shrill came out from behind, causing the entire Blue Sea to jolt, they all started to open their legs and charged towards the village like a tide!

The might from the Blue Tide charging caused the people to feel despair. Every villager's face turned white, if it wasn't for the previous victory that increased their confidence in Bing, they would have broke down, turned and left.

“Hey, Meng Nan, we will leave the internal line to you!”

Bing ridiculed Tang Tian, Little Fool's face turned black, this name caused him to feel ashamed even for his alter ego.

Tang Tian held on to the Weighted Centipede and leaped down the mud wall, shouting without turning his head: “Leave it to me!”

“Truly brimming with fighting spirit!” Bing said to himself inside Sky Tiger, he raised his voice to encourage the villagers: “You are doing well, let's do that again! Get ready.....”

Sky Tiger that was in the sky lit up again, the things that came flying out of it this time was 3 light bullets. Every light bullet was smaller by one size. 3 of them charged forward, flying to the sky above the team of blue tide, and exploding with a huge bang.

Again!

Bing's scream rang from behind once again. Tang Tian dragged the Weighted Centipede and without looking back, charged towards the Blue Tide.

The tide of Blue Dwarves, the countless of triangular faces filled with cold bloodthirst to kill, their weird blue skin swayed within his vision and the scenery beside him was dwindling fast. However, Tang Tian felt an extraordinary amount of peace.

Crane, Little Xu Xu, Big Brother Jing Hao, you guys must persevere on!

I will come and rescue you all!

Definitely!

Tang Tian's eyes suddenly emerged with a colour of blood, the intention to fight burned like a flame inside his body.

Nobody can stop me!

The silent scream, boomed in his heart, Tang Tian was just like a raging bear, roaring while he charged towards the Blue Tide.

Xiao Yu who climbed up the wall with great effort, coincidentally witnessed the scene, and stood there in shock as if he was struck by lightning. The extremely vast Blue Tide was like a flood, engulfing everything, charging towards big brother Meng Nan, the sole figure. He looked so solitary, like he was overestimating himself.

However for some unknown reason, Xiao Yu felt a bitter feeling surging from inside, in which even after many years later, he would never forget the scene.

Both sides were charging with full force!

In the blink of an eye, they met with a bang, Tang Tian suddenly took out the Weighted Centipede. The 10 meters long Weighted Centipede, spun and transformed into a whirlwind. Tang Tian's figure, was completely shrouded in the whirlwind.

It was a complete mess, flesh flying everywhere, all the broken and dry rotten meat.

The heavy bronze hammers sweeping through the air at high speeds, created low hisses, the series of daggers on the chains cutting through the air causing a high pitched that was resounding and sharp. The two types of different sounds mixed together, was extremely imposing.

Tang Tian completely abandoned spirit techniques, he used his pure body strength to fight, such a brutal and simple fighting method, even the blood saints rarely used it, but the result was extremely good.

The Blue Dwarves fragile bodies, in front of such violent attacks, were just like crispy biscuits unable to defend.

Tang Tian simply did not need to worry about the problem of accidentally harming his allies, as everywhere around him were enemies. The heavy Weighted Centipede in his hands, became extremely light, the blood furnace strengthened his body, his body was much stronger than the past.

He did not feel tired at all, in fact he felt that his body was warm, almost like the energy sleeping deeply in his body, was slowly waking up. If he had taken a look at his skin, he would definitely be shocked, his skin was as black as ink with a metallic gloss.

The black gold sand that the blood furnace absorbed, had entered Tang Tian's body in various areas, but majority of it had not been absorbed. Tang Tian was at the moment extremely focused, all of the power in his body was being moved by him, so the black gold sand in his body, also became active.

The stream of air that the heavy bronze hammer created, was enough to pulverise the Blue Dwarves' body, and those daggers, with just a slight touch, would decapitated their body parts.

Tang Tian's battle instincts were so strong it was frightening,

once it was in an intense battle, Tang Tian was extremely focused, so his battle instincts would become even more scary.

These Blue Dwarves were much weaker compared to the ones he had met in the blue sea of light, and furthermore, the black short spears in their hands, compared to the ice blue twigs, were like toothpicks, their power was much smaller.

Tang Tian quickly realized, charging like that in the crowd was not that effective, especially since the power of the daggers could not be released.

He suddenly twitched, as a weird idea floated in his head.

Tang Tian suddenly jumped up from the ground, he was just like frog, suddenly jumping in intervals of five feet. Looking at the densely packed Blue Dwarves below, he smiled, the Weighted Centipede in his hands, danced and formed afterimages.

The Blue Dwarves in the area did not expect that Tang Tian would suddenly appear, when the afterimage flew down, they did not even have the chance to escape.

Wherever the Weighted Centipede covered, the place would become minced meat, the blood and flesh flew everywhere, the dense dagger was just like thin combs, this area, it had combed the area for a few times.

Bang!

Flesh and Blood flew everywhere, just like that, the Blue Dwarves' bodies exploded at the same time, there was not a single standing Blue Dwarf. The scene was extremely bloody, it made every one who witnessed it first hand pale.

The Blue Dwarves in the surrounding were shocked, without waiting for them to react, Tang Tian leaped up again.

Landing among the Blue Dwarves like lightning, yet another area of flesh and blood flying around.

Bing in the distance finally noticed Tang Tian, and when he saw that Tang Tian had such a weird fighting technique, he blurted out: "Frog Battle technique!"

Bing's expression was like he had seen a ghost.

Chapter 563 – Little Fool And Ya Ya

The Frog Hopping Tactic was not an ordinary tactic. In truth, it's application was demanding and required fulfilling many criteria. Even when he was in the Southern Cross Army, Bing did not use it much. Because it was an unconventional tactic, Bing did not teach Tang Tian.

But when he saw Tang Tian utilizing the Frog Hopping Tactic by himself, and to use it with outstanding results, naturally he would observe as though he had seen a ghost.

What terrifying fighting instincts!

Bing retracted his gaze, and shouted loudly: "Once more!"

The tension and fear on the villager's faced had eased greatly, and after doing it multiple times, everyone seemed to have understood the trick. All of the villagers had interacted with energy since young, and was naturally extremely familiar with using energy, and coupled with their unique characteristics, this allowed their ability to transfer and move energy to be extremely fluent.

After overcoming the fear in their heart, their performance greatly surprised Bing.

The average amount of energy everyone was leaking was very

standardized and accurate, and to a military leader with proficiency in control aura, he was able to increase the soldier's strength by a couple folds.

And that was what Bing was doing.

He brought the group of villagers to bomb indiscriminately on the terrifying Blue Tide.

That's right. Bombing indiscriminately!

And coupled with their tactful understanding, the duration between every attack lessened greatly, that was why they were able to bombard the Blue Tide continuously.

With the continuous bombardments, Bing found the appropriate amount of energy required to handle the Blue Dwarves. He would split every attack into eight light bombs, every light bomb's impact was compacted, but was able to cover a rectangular area of distance around 500m and width of 100m.

To the seemingly endless Blue Tide, every bomb did not account to much, but Bing had bombed the same area from the start, to control the center of the Blue Tide.

Due to that, the army of Blue Dwarves were split by Bing. Bing could clearly see that his little bit of firepower, to the Blue Tide, was undoubtedly a drop in the bucket. But if used well, he was able to cut the connection between the frontal troops and the back.

With regards to the front troops, with Tang Tian being the destructive frog, jumping up and down continuously. Every time he dropped, he would leave an empty circle of space.

In the blink of an eye, the front troops that did not receive replenishment and support, had immediately become sparse and with many spaces between the Blue Dwarves.

No one had noticed that Little Fool had brought Ya Ya along, into the midst of the Blue Tide, to look for the Blue Dwarf leader.

Ya Ya had said, for such a large composition of troops, there definitely had to be a leader.

Little Fools blink allowed them to move in and out like a ghost. Every time they appeared, it would attract a disturbance. But before the surrounding Blue Dwarves could do anything, they would disappear.

“Where is he?” Little Fool’s was restraining his restless and thumping heart.

I actually trusted Ya Ya....

It went like this, when Little Fool was about to move out, Ya Ya suddenly appeared from nowhere, with its pitiful gaze, Little Fool realized that he was unable to reject Ya Ya. Oh well, who asked him to save my life.....

Little Fool clenched his teeth and brought Ya Ya along.

And then Ya Ya started to squeak about, claiming it could find the leader of the Blue Dwarves, and Little Fool actually believed it.

Why did I become like this....

Little Fool was being hard on himself, feeling that one of his nerve was definitely messed up, and thus followed Ya Ya to mess around. Compared to them, the fool actually reached a standard in his Frog Hopping Tactic, Little Fool suddenly had a thought flash pass.

I actually have not opened the Ocean Prison Sword.....

There were many things he had clarified, and thus landed in the predicament he was currently in.

It was lucky for him that the energy was extremely concentrated, so he had no worries about lacking in energy for blink.

Suddenly, Ya Ya arched ahead excitedly, squeaking nonstop. Little Fool had a look of doubt: “Are you sure? You’re not lying this time right!”

He had faced the same scene many times, after rushing after Ya Ya, he would meet with a question mark at the end of the

excitement.

Ya Ya nodded its head vigorously, and even performed the action whereby it slid its hand across its neck, depicting a “If we miss this one, I will cut my throat to offer my apology”

Alright, you’ve also used this so many times already, since I am already with you, might as well. Little Fool thought helplessly, and blinked into the direction pointed by Ya Ya.

When Little Fool appeared, his eyes immediately shrunk. The Blue Dwarves around him were different from the cannon fodder they had met along the way, they were much stronger, and the pressure on him increased.

In that moment, Little Fool immediately went into an attacking stance.

But the enemies’ reaction was much faster than he had imagined, they were unlike the other Blue Dwarves he had met earlier.

Their sharp screams flooded his ears.

All the Blue Dwarves around him raised up their wooden spears and rushed towards him. They were extremely agile and fast.

But, before Little Could react, Ya Ya squeaked and was already pouncing towards the Blue Dwarves. The scene before Little Fool flashed in front of him, and he lost Ya Ya’s movements. Little Fool

jumped, Ya Ya was so fast!

In truth, the Blue Dwarves speed was already fast for Little Fool, but compared to Ya Ya, it was on a totally different level. Ya Ya only left behind a vague afterimage and had disappeared.

Chi chi chi!

Little Fool was stunned, the Blue Dwarves that were fiercely rushing, all had their brains exploding like watermelons. Little Fool could vaguely see a figure flickering about like smoke.

Ya Ya....was actually so powerful!

Little Fool's eyes almost dropped out from his head.

Ya Ya jumped around agilely, if we were to say that Tang Tian was like a brutal frog, then Ya Ya was like an extremely nimble Steel Fist squirrel. It's head was much smaller than the Blue Dwarves, and allowed it to move around even easier.

Ya Ya suddenly appeared on the shoulder of one of the Blue Dwarf, it's little fist smashing the Blue Dwarf's head, bang, it exploded like a watermelon, countless chunks of blue juice flying everywhere.

Little Fool's eyes jumped, so brutal! He suddenly remembered that Ya Ya had learned the Swallowing Light Steel Fist before, although it's fists were small, but they were black and hard.

Before the blue juice had landed, Ya Ya had jumped onto the shoulder of another Blue Dwarf, and its head exploded as well.

Bang bang bang!

All the Blue Dwarves in Little Fool's vision, had their heads exploding consecutively at a very fast speed.

To Little Fool, the scene before him was not a lot of blood, but it still shocked him greatly. Ya Ya's display of strength had exceeded what he had ever thought.

Suddenly, he heard a squeak.

Following the direction of the noise, Little Fool noticed that a group of Blue Dwarves were retreating. That immediately attracted Little Fool's attention, although they were not considered strong, but they did not fear death, and knew only to advance, so Little Fool had never seen them escape before.

Their weird actions immediately informed Little Fool that they had caught the big fish!

He rushed towards them without hesitation.

No matter how powerful the fool was, all the Blue Dwarves were cannon fodder, and just relying on the fool to defeat them was not

the way to defeat the Blue Dwarves. That was why Little Fool agreed on Ya Ya's suggestion, to defeat bandits, first kill the bandit king, that was the best way to defeat the vast numbers!

Little Fool quickly locked onto the most aged Blue Dwarf of the group.

The Blue Dwarves rarely had aged looks, they looked as though they only have one expression and one face since birth, but the aged blue dwarf was obviously an important character.

With Ocean Prison Sword in hand, he casually sliced through a few incoming Blue Dwarves and continued to give chase. With no threat of the Emyrean Ice Tree branches, the Blue Dwarves were nothing to Little Fool.

Just at that moment, seven to eight spears shot towards Little Fool.

The jet black spears seemed to be made of tree branches as well. Little Fool did not know why, but the black spears seemed to contain a faint ripple of energy, causing him to be cautious.

Without thinking, he flashed past like a demon, sweeping through the incoming spears without any hindrances,

When the black spears swept past his shoulder, the faint ripple of energy suddenly became apparent, causing his hair to stand. He dared to confirm that the black spears were dangerous.

The contempt that he had previously were all swept away. The Sacred Saint Galaxy truly had many unprecedented dangers.

Ocean Prison Sword quivered in his hand, producing formless ripples to resonate outwards. It was not energy fluctuations, just that the sword body had cut through the air forming vacuum sword blades.

Although Little Fool could not do it like Jing Hao, and have sword laws, but he was still a true practitioner of the sword, and his sword techniques were even more outstanding than Crane's. Since he knew that the Blue Dwarves had strong resistance towards energy, and extremely weak towards brute force, he naturally had his methods to take care of them.

Chi chi chi!

He swept past a few Blue Dwarves, blossoming out the bewitching blue blood, while Ya Ya only enjoyed exploding their heads, every single sword thrust of his were all fatal strikes and yet totally different from Ya Ya.

But Ya Ya was much faster than him, Ya Ya only had to sweep past the Blue Dwarves' shoulders, and as it was small, it's speed was as fast as lightning, and it was extremely difficult for the black spears to hit it.

Ya Ya's face was full of excitement, as it reached closer and closer towards the aged blue dwarf.

As long as it was able to grab hold of the enemy's leader, that would be a huge contribution, and the Master would definitely reward it!

Ya Ya's eyes saw countless amounts of delicious food, and its mouth started salivating.....

Mine mine mine mine....

It was exclaiming in its hard, and applying force on its feet on a Blue Dwarf's shoulder, it shot forward like lightning.

Sssiii!

A small black dot, which was the spear tip, suddenly appeared in his vision. The enemy had snuck the attack knowing that Ya Ya was going for it, all the while waiting for the perfect timing, and it had utilized it well!

Danger.....

Ya Ya's small round eyes flickered with a bright light. The opponent's spear had laid in ambush for a long time, and shot out as quick as lightning, disallowing Ya Ya to react, as it watched as its own body clashed towards the spear tip.

Ya Ya's soul was about to fly out of its body, its face revealing its

fear.

Little Fool who was nearby saw what happened, his face changed even greater, his hands turned ice cold, no....

The Blue Dwarf that thrust the spear revealed a look of joy, Ya Ya's ghostly speed that flickered like lightning made him afraid. While he was calling back his troops, he was also plotting. He waited for the best opportunity, for he knew, he only had one chance, and if he missed, there would not be a second time.

Finally, he got the timing right!

Die!

He was filled with confidence, with all of his countless skirmishes, whichever enemy that faced his wooden spear thrust would all die.

But what happened next caused the joy on his face to freeze.

Chapter 564 – Shi Yong

The spear tip pierced towards Ya Ya's stomach.

After plotting so long for the attack, he had accumulated enough strength for it, the sharpness of the spear tip immediately speared at Ya Ya's round tummy, but the feeling that he got from the spear tip was extremely different.

Wait a minute....that was.....

Boom!

A low resounding sound came out, Ya Ya who was round was like a flexible ball, after being stabbed fiercely, it resulted in an extremely large explosion, and while still feeling fear, Ya Ya only witnessed dazzlement before it could retreat.

Swoosh!

Ya Ya transformed into a small black dot as it flew higher and higher.

T-this....this....

The Blue Dwarf watched dumbstruck at the figure flying up into the sky, his spear, was one that he had used every ounce of

strength in his body to unleash....and it actually...it actually did not even break through that little thing's skin....

T-that...that.....is that even skin....that small thing, is it a freak?

Little Fool's face, which was covered with killing intent also became weird, he saw the power in the thrust, and thought that Ya Ya would get pierced through, but he never thought that even the skin did not get cut, and....

Little Fool looked up at the little flying black dot, and had an unexplainable joyous feeling pouring all over him, that fellow must be here for the sake of being a joke....

The smile on his face flashed for a second, before Little Fool turned his gaze back to the old Blue Dwarf. Ya Ya had used its lock and trace ability, which proved that the target was difficult to find, and that meant that subduing him was also not easy.

But, just by relying on your meager strength to defend yourself, wishful thinking!

Little Fool's eyes turned cold, his figure suddenly disappeared. Blink!

In the next moment, he appeared behind where the Blue Dwarf attacked Ya Ya. That particular Blue Dwarf's strength was not ordinary, he immediately sensed danger, and swung his black spear behind him while following along the swerve with his body,

and fiercely stabbed towards Little Fool.

Ding!

The sword and spear tip struck each other accurately, inducing a spark. Little Fool sneered, he did not move at all, causing a chill to run down the Blue Dwarf's spine. Sensing that something was not right, it suddenly felt a pain from his chest. He was stunned, looking down, he noticed a black sword stabbing out from his chest.

The sword suddenly disappeared, he could only feel as the strength in his body drain away from him, he slumped, and his consciousness went away as well.

So fast.....

Little Fool did not relax himself, when the Ocean Prison Sword and the black spear connected, a black Qi had leaked from the spear tip onto Ocean Prison Sword, which the Void Dark Flames were unable to refine. Luckily, the Ocean Prison Sword also had the Spirit Devouring Flame coiling around.

The dim rainbow colored Spirit Devouring Flame, pounced onto the black Qi as though it smelt delicious food.

Little Fool was shocked, the Sacred Saint Galaxy was truly strange!

With all the information he had uncovered about the place, although the energy in Sacred Saint Galaxy was astonishing, but there were no spirits. To be able to make the Spirit Devouring Flame become so excited, what was that black qi?

But, now was not the time to think about that, capture that fellow first!

Little Fool's eyes flashed a trace of seriousness.

He disappeared once again.

Shi Yong used all of his strength to fly, everyone's faces were filled with anxiousness. No one anticipated that the Blue Tide this time would be so fearsome, in just a few days, almost all the villagers were drowned by the Blue Tide.

The Shang System was already a small system, and the Red Grass Planet was a planet so small that if it decreased anymore in size, it would not be called a planet anymore. The population did not even hit 60 thousand people, and they were all scattered very sparsely. Red Grass Planet only had one pathetic city, Precious Bright City.

This city, if placed in any other planet, would be just a small town.

Red Grass Planet was truly too poor, other than a few low grade materials, they had nothing. There were no powerhouses that

wanted it, or even wanted to occupy it. Even bandits looked down on Red Grass Planet, showing how poor it was.

Shi Yong was in the Precious Bright Village Regiment, and it was considered the only military force on the Red Grass Planet. They were tasked with upholding the peace and security daily, and only accepting missions once in awhile to earn some income. The Precious Bright Regiment was the lowest level village regiment, they were not strong, but as all of them were locals, they were considered family to the villages, they never declined or frowned when it came to protecting their home.

Shi Yong was the Precious Bright Village Regiment's captain, and had gone out for two years. Because he was still not strong enough, he could return to the village, but inside the Regiment, he was considered powerful.

"Shi Yong, is it truly that bad?" One of the members asked, he was afraid.

"Yes." Shi Yong replied: "Not only did it occur in Red Grass Planet, the Blue Tide also exploded in the Summer System, it seems like it occurred in a few planets at the same time. Only our Red Grass Planet suffered in the Shang System, the other two planets are safe."

"Are you serious, why are we so unlucky!" Another member pouted.

"No matter. At most, we will gather everyone and migrate to

either Green Valley or Benevolent Plains.” Shi Yong sighed: “It’s most likely that the Summer System is ruined this time. All three planets were invaded by the Blue Tide, I am afraid it is more of taking over instead of plundering.”

Shang System and Summer System had bad ties, they had many disputes between each other. Summer System was not much stronger than Shang System, and in the past few years, Shi Yong and his group had suffered under the Summer System’s people. But at this time, no one had the mood to rejoice at their downfall.

Every Time a Blue Tide occurred, rivers and streams of blood would form. The bigger systems were fine, they were organized and could defend against the Blue Tide. But to the smaller systems, it would always lead to them being drowned and killed.

This time, there were no signs of the Blue Tide occurring, and it was extremely huge and fearsome.

With the Precious Bright Village Regiment’s little bit of strength, it was insufficient to even block off the vanguard of the Blue Dwarves, let alone the entire Blue Tide.

“We can only do what we can and see what destiny awaits us, inform the rest, save as many as they can.” Shi Yong sighed.

The rest were silent.

Suddenly, Shi Yong’s face changed: “Hey, listen to that, what is

that sound?”

The other members were startled, and immediately focused to listen.

“It sounds like explosions.”

“Right ahead is the Red Grass Village, could it be...”

All of their face changed, especially Shi Yong’s, he bellowed: “Quick, let’s go!”

Very soon, they all saw Red Grass Village, and the scene before them completely stunned them.

Above the Red Grass Village, there was a giant mechanical man floating. Countless light pillars emerged from every corner of the village, the energy gathering on the giant mechanical man’s body, the concentrated energy enveloping it, forming a circle of dazzling halo. Even from afar, they could sense the terrifying force emitting from it, it was so tyrannical, as if the giant mechanic was a War God!

The giant mechanical man waved his hand, and a light bullet shot out with a long tail of light behind it, flying far out!

Immediately, explosions came out from afar!

So strong!

Shi Yong was dumbstruck, the strength that the giant mechanical man was displaying was so strong that it made him want to worship and kneel to him. He had left home to travel the world, and seen all sorts of higher level regiments and army leaders. But no one had a strength that was comparable to the War God!

Following the light bullets shooting out, the light halo around the giant mechanical man dimmed down substantially. Shi Yong was able to see his figure more clearly, and his face became extremely shocked.

A huge and powerful figure!

He had seen those luxurious mechanical weapons before, compared to the beautiful and exquisite azure blue mechanical weapon in front of him, they were all tin cans and extremely ugly.

He did not dare think where did the important figure came from, to have the qualifications to mount on such a beautiful mechanical weapon.

“Good job, once more.”

“Maintain the rhythm from just now.”

The man’s voice resonated outwards, awakening Shi Yong. He

then noticed that the people inside the light regiments, were actually the villagers of Red Grass Village!

No way.....

Shi Yong felt as if all the knowledge he had about the world was being toppled, how could all the villagers actually produce such a formation? This must be an illusion.....how is it possible....

Wait a minute!

They are fighting something....

Shi Yong quivered, the mechanical machine had shocked him too greatly, causing him to forget the most important thing. The Blue Tide! The villagers were most probably fighting against the Blue Tide! Could it be that the Red Grass Village had met the Blue Tide?

Shi Yong took a deep breath and forced himself to remain calm and bellowed: “Let’s go and take a look!”

All the members around him had pale expressions and their legs were weak. Seeing that, Shi Yong ignored them and gathered his courage, before rushing towards the Red Grass Village.

But the route he chose was not running straight into Red Grass Village, but detouring and entering Red Grass Village from the side.

When he got near Red Grass Village, he felt as if the mechanical machine in the sky had glanced at him, and his body immediately froze, his mind going into a blank state.

He only regained his senses after ten seconds, his heart shuddering.

It was just a look, but it was brimming with such terrifying oppression....

Shi Yong swallowed his saliva with much difficulty. He did not dare raise his head to look at the mechanical machine. He carefully routed around the side of the Red Grass Village. To prevent a misunderstanding, he maintained a distance away from the village.

When he laid his eyes on the grounds ahead, his hands turned cold and the blood on his face was drained to completely.

Blue Tide!

The endless Blue Sea, caused people to feel despair, in front of the vast amount of Blue Dwarves, an individual's strength was definitely insufficient, and negligible.

He almost wanted to turn and run away, the fearsome Blue Tide was not something the Precious Bright City could ever defend against.

Run!

That was the only word in Shi Yong's mind, but after that, the intense shame surged from his heart. Other people were fighting against the Blue Tide, and the only thing I can think of is to run....that is too embarrassing!

Shi Yong closed his eyes and took in a few deep breaths. After calming himself down, he opened his eyes once again and evaluated the entire battlefield.

He wanted to see how they were handling against the Blue Tide, and maybe they still needed the help of the guards of Precious Bright City. Protecting the families was the most core mission of the Precious Bright Village Regiment, if they did not even attempt to protect them and leave, how could they ever straighten their backs facing their families and relatives ever again?

He looked on carefully.

But when his eyes landed on the figure amongst the Blue Tide, he helplessly sucked in cold air.

What a savage person!

The man was like a shooting star shooting up and down with the heavy hammer, holding it as if it was a toy, with all the daggers around it, it was like a meat grinder. His fighting method was

extremely weird, jumping up and down like a frog, every time he landed there would be blood-curdling screams and howl of griefs, with meat flying everywhere.

Not one Blue Dwarf was able to get close to him, and all the spears that were flung at him, which numbered so greatly they looked like rain, but facing the wind formed by the meat grinder, they were like weak branches and all of them broke.

Wherever he landed, it would become a complete mess with no one surviving.

The front troops of the Blue Dwarves were broken and in disorder. The ear shattering explosions were like the support, and the man who was like a wild beast, inside the messy land.

So strong.....

Shi Yong was completely dumbstruck.

Chapter 565 – Bandit King

Ursa Major Constellation.

Han Bing Ning wiped the sweat off her face. She had rested for around ten minutes, and was beginning the next cycle of training. The continuous training had caused her physical endurance to be at her limit, but she clenched her teeth and persevered, her sword techniques not in the least bit messy.

Her breathing became more rushed, as though she was unable to take it. Suddenly, a burst of warmth suddenly surged through her entire body, this warmth was extremely minute, but it caused her to be jolted awake.

Plop, she fell down.

She had no strength to climb back up, and just laid on the ground. Feeling the sweat slowly trickling down her cheek, feeling her own gasps for breath, she looked at the ceiling in a daze.

Although my talent is ordinary, but I am not willing to watch your back as you go further and further.

Thinking about that burst of warmth, her cool face that was covered with perspiration suddenly blossomed a smile.

Half an hour later, she finally struggled to stand up. She took a shower and changed her clothes to wash the fatigue off her body,

before she headed to the dining room. To aid their focus in training, there was a specialized dining area for them. The food there was cooked meticulously, and was nourishing for their bodies.

Ah Mo Li, Liang Qiu, and Sima Xiang Shan were already waiting for her. The four of them all came from the same place, so they had a strong rapport, they trusted one another, and they had a tacit understanding between each other,

“Bing Bing is slower this time.” Sima Xiang Shan laughed.

Ah Mo Li’s face was completely buried in his plate, which was much bigger than the others. He devoured his food, while Liang Qiu smiled at Han Bing Ning.

Han Bing Ning held her plate with two hands and walked over to the table. After sitting down, she took two mouth of food, and suddenly spoke: “I managed to grasp some things.”

Sima Xiang Shan was startled, Liang Qiu paused and immediately put down his chopsticks. Ah Mo Li raised his head from his plate, completely disregarding the food all over his face.

“You succeeded?”

The three of them asked in unison.

The four of them had also participated in the Reducing Energy

Transformation, and had walked the dao of Zero Energy Body. Their current Zero Energy Bodies were mostly stimulated with Tang Tian's methods. They used energy to provoke the Zero Energy Bodies, to increase the repelling effect of the Zero Energy Body.

The four of them were frequently discussing, and in the end, there was a day where Sima Xiang Shan who had all the weirdest ideas, suddenly made a brazen guess: The Zero Energy Bodies should have a unique ability.

Sima Xiang Shan had thought through it, almost all the blood meridians had unique abilities.

And although the Zero Energy Bodies had the repelling power, and strengthened bodies, but compared to other blood meridians, all these strengths were not considered unique abilities.

Sima Xiang Shan's train of thought was unconventional, he felt that the Zero Energy Bodies did not have much difference compared to other blood meridians in terms of its intrinsic qualities. It definitely had some other unique ability, but it had not been tapped into yet. Just like how a blood meridian's ability could be awakened, most likely the Zero Energy Body also required a unique way to awaken.

Sima Xiang Shan's idea attracted the interest of everyone. Tang Tian's idea was more towards research and studies from the Saint Unit.

Since there were so many Saints listening to him and researching, this sideline project roused a few of them up, without any losses. In the next few days, the four of them kept on thinking towards that direction, every time they sat down to eat, they would spend that time discussing.

Their progress was very little, but they were not discouraged, because they also knew it was just a bold thought.

But secretly, they were all more optimistic about Han Bing Ning. They all had different temperaments, Ah Mo LI was dauntless, Sima Xiang Shan was more crafty and had many ideas, Liang Qiu was the most earnest, while Han Bing Ning was the most calm and cool, and such people usually had more breakthroughs.

But, when they heard that Han Bing Ning had grasped something, they were all extremely excited.

“It is a strange power, take a look.”

Han Bing Ning held a chopstick like a sword, her expression became serene, and a grey flame quietly extended along the chopstick.

Everyone was dumbstruck.

The forever unchanging scenery, was desolate and barren. The sound of ancient expeditions seemed to never dissipate, and could

only mix in the wind.

A group slowly advanced forward.

Other than the young lady who was at the front in her dark green military uniform, the rest were a monotonous grey color.

After fighting so many battles consecutively, everyone was exhausted, and thus the group advanced silently.

They finally stopped in front of a dark red river. The large river was relentless as the blood waves churned about. The vast river surface made them have the feeling of drifting along the ocean of blood.

If the current ancient battlefield was a grey world, then with the blood river as a boundary between worlds, the other side was a black world. The black earth seemed to be boundless, and looked extremely sinister.

“After crossing this river, and going through that Burnt Earth Desolate Grounds, we will arrive there.” Xiao Ran placed a hand on her forehead like a shade covering her eyes, trying to see as far as she could.

“That’s right that’s right, once we reach Sacred Saint Galaxy, we can dress Xiao Ran up as a fairy.” Ah Xin laughed cheekily, looking very indecent.

Xiao Ran glanced at Ah Xin.

Ever since the last time, Ah Xin seemed to have changed, although he was still as mischievous, but Xiao Ran could feel that he was completely different. That's right, his eyes, Ah Xin's eyes aren't covered with a layer of fog, but there was a starry light in his eyes, which was also like a blaze, as though something in him had been ignited.

“Do you even have money?” Xiao Ran looked at him with disdain.

Ah Xin was startled for a moment, usually at this time, shouldn't there be a leg flying to kick at him? Or maybe the big broadsword would smack him flying? Or did she had a change of heart?

Ahahahahaha, did the lioness suddenly become a docile lamb? To actually have such a thought, my brain must definitely be on a lockdown, oh no, it must be because of the number of battles I went through....

Bang!

The broadsword swept over, smacking Ah Xin and causing him to exhale out, now this is normal....

Since the start of the journey, they were fighting practically every day, they had put together an army of spirit generals, which kept on shrinking. The current number was only a quarter of their

initial population, so one could only imagine the bitterness of the journey.

But on the bright side, although there was only a quarter left, all these spirit generals were extremely strong.

The spoils of wars were their best nourishment.

Qian Hui looked at the bank on the opposite side, her pupils blossoming a light aura that resembled sunlight, so bright that no one could stare straight into her eyes. The battle of the Burnt Earth Desolate Grounds would be even more cruel, but she was not afraid at all, and with a stern expression, she ordered: “Cross the river!”

Ah Xin and Xiao Ran kept their cheekiness, their hearts shuddered and shouted in unison: “Yes!”

At the Temple.

“Ursa Major Constellations movements have been weird recently, they are strengthening Three Spirits City, we need to take note of their movements.” A bald elder spoke.

“Weird? Why?” Another elder rebuted: “Three Spirits City has always been their main base, although Fornax Constellation is also theirs, but Three Spirits City is in the Spirit Region, and is more convenient to move to from Libra Constellation, anyways they are collaborators.”

“Then why must they take Wu An Star as well?” The bald elder asked: “What is there worth to occupy? And announce their authority over it? They even sent their armies over, there is definitely something fishy over there....”

This time even the Great Clan Elder who suggested the meeting could not take it anymore, he interrupted him: “Maybe he reminiscences about his past, or maybe he wants to take care of his mother’s tomb, or maybe he wants to take care of his old teacher, or maybe the army will make Tang Tian feel even more dashing, alright, there are so many possibilities, but how can it be weird? He is just returning to his hometown in glory, that is all.”

The other elders nodded their heads.

What was so weird about incorporating his old home to Ursa Major Constellation? Even if the Bear King did any such things, it would not be considered weird.

The bald elder’s face was flushed red, he was still about to argue back strongly.

The great clan elder did an action to stop him: “Maybe you are right! But we are unable to fight against two Ecliptic Palace Constellations, and let alone three. At this time if we were to provoke the Bear, it would be deemed really stupid. I believe you will agree with what I say.”

The bald elder sat down fuming, but did not say anything. That’s

right, even if Tang Tian was doing something fishy in Wu An Star, so what?

Do they want to announce that they were going to war with Ursa Major Constellation?

The Great Clan Elder said with please: “Now we will discuss about the problems with Leo Constellation. I think that we cannot allow the battle to drag on further. I suggest to mobilize the entire Temple!”

Mobilize the entire Temple!

The entire place immediately went into an uproar, chairs fell to the ground, a few elders had jumped up, and even many more elders were overwhelmed with shock. The number of times that the Temple had been fully mobilized in history could be counted with one hand. The last time it had occurred dated back to over 20 years ago.

The Great Clan Elder acted as though he could not see the uproar as he continued to speak.

“The battle has been dragged for too long, and we should not hold back anymore. Do not forgot about the reason for the Temple, and the date is approaching. The enmity between us and the Ecliptic Palaces will never be defused. The reason why they had not taken action, is because we beat them 20 years ago, so they still harbor fear towards us, and are wary of us. If we allow the fighting to drag on, other constellations will fear us less and less. At that

time, they will come and strike us like ravenous wolves, and eat us to the bones, and that will vanquish the plans to take over Heaven's Road."

"At this time, death and injuries have no meaning."

"We only need to win!"

"Only by winning will we be able to wait for the support from the big army. Before the big army arrives, we can only struggle alone without any support."

"Everyone, we are destined to be the enemies of Heaven's Road, There can only be one victor between Heaven's Road and Sacred Saint Galaxy!"

The Great Clan Elder glanced at the entire group in front of him, his eyes were stern, and no one dared to look straight back at him.

The uproar disappeared, and everyone quieted down.

The battlefield was a mess, the aged Blue Dwarf was under protection and retreating back in panic. When the Blue Dwarf with the black spear was killed, they all realized the danger that was going after them.

But a pity, they met with Little Fool who knew how to blink.

When the guards were crisscrossing, Little Fool's eyes suddenly shrunk, a gap!

His body disappeared, following that, he appeared behind the aged Blue Dwarf like a ghost, there was only a small fine space, and Little Fool fit in there perfectly.

No one had noticed the gap there.

Before the Blue Dwarves had regained their senses, Little Fool had already placed his sword at the aged Blue Dwarf's neck, using his other hand to grab the aged Blue Dwarf, they both disappeared with Blink.

In an instant, Little Fool appeared with the old Blue Dwarf in the sky.

The ground was in a mess, all the Blue Dwarves around were in panic, and when a Blue Dwarf spotted Little Fool and their leader in the air, he wailed, and knelt on the ground.

More and more of them started to notice the old Blue Dwarf with Little Fool, they all howled in anguish, and started to kneel on the ground.

The big battlefield, after the howls of anguish, sank into dead silence.

Tang Tian who was killing in excitement suddenly realized that the Blue Dwarves around him were not resisting, and stopped. He raised his head to look. When he saw Little Fool holding onto their leader in the air, he was startled for a moment, and immediately revealed a joyous expression.

Ya Ya crawled out from a deep hole in the ground, its ashen face was filled with anger. It rubbed it's belly, and when it saw Little Fool in the air, it immediately forgot it's pain and squeaked with all its might while waving its hands.

Shouts of joy came out from the village in the distance.

Shi Yong who was observing the battle, could hardly believe his own eyes, this....we won?

Chapter 566 – Dumbstruck

All the way until they entered the Red Grass Village, Shi Yong and his group mates seemed to be in a daze.

We won?

We truly won?

Shi Yong was somewhat at a loss. The Blue Tide had occurred in many systems in Sacred Saint Galaxy, and while it was frequent, they were comparable to earthquakes, landslides, and floods. Only the big cities could resist the Blue Tide. Red Grass Planet had been through four large scale Blue Tides, and every time, the result would be citizens evacuating.

Red Grass Village.....it was the most ordinary village ever, there were many villages with the same name in Red Grass Planet. This particular village was extremely remote and ordinary with nothing to offer.

But these large figures....

Shi Yong did not know who these large figures were, but he had a sense of reverence towards them. Just by relying on a few of them, they were able to push back the Blue Tide. No, seeing all the villagers lying on the ground, and the endless sea of Blue Dwarves, Shi Yong felt as if the ground beneath him was extremely soft.

Even the Blue Dwarves had bowed down to their feet, how big they truly were, Shi Yong dared not think about it. And he dared to confirm that they were definitely not people they could irritate, and definitely not people the entire Shang System could provoke, oh, and Summer System as well....

Are you crazy! Why are you always thinking about provoking other people....

Shi Yong was perspiring in cold sweat, oh god, to even think of such dangerous thoughts, it is too scary, steady yourself! Be calm!

“Shi Yong! Why are you here!” A villager greeted him with ease.

The Precious Bright Village Regiment was Red Grass Planet’s only military force, and most of the matters were taken care by them, although there were nothing much. To the villagers, the Precious Bright Village Regiment were the true rulers of the Red Grass Planet, for Shi Yong who was one of their own and was their backbone, in the villager’s eyes, he was the real large figure.

“We were supposed to send news to all of you, but we never thought to see such a huge battle.” Shi Yong’s smile was very unnatural, feeling as though the back of his neck was very itchy, the cold sweat on his back permeating out of his clothes. Were my thoughts caught by them?

Shi Yong acted suspicious, the group mates around him dare not speak out, since when have they ever felt such pressure when they returned to the village?

“Thank you, Shi Yong and friends! This time we have met with noble people! Ha ha, we fought so happily, this old life of mine, is truly worth it!” One of the villagers was radiant with delight.

“Yes yes yes.” Shi Yong nodded his head: “If you all bring this up to others, you would definitely scare them! The scene was so eye-catching, even I wanted to go up and fight.”

The other group mates all nodded their heads, their faces were of envy. It was truly something worth being jealous about. Even for the Precious Bright Village Regiment, the only military force on the Red Grass Planet, their best achievement was beating the bastards from the Summer System without retreating. Comparing the difference, theirs truly was so inferior, and so shameful.

The villager was extremely pleased, and grinning from ear to ear.

Shi Yong took the chance and asked softly: “Where did the nobles come from?”

The villager shook his head: “I do not know, Xiao Yu brought them here.”

“Xiao Yu?” Shi Yong was startled for a moment, he knew who Xiao Yu was. Xiao Yu was well known on the Red Grass Planet, he was born with a problem, he could not use energy, something rarely seen in their planet. And even though he was unable to use energy, he kept on making progress, a jack of all trades and learned many different skills, adding that he went to dig up Red Reed Pith

as an income. For a 12 year old kid to do that, everyone felt pity for him.

“Do you want me to go inform them?” The villager asked.

Shi Yong quivered, and immediately shook his head: “It’s fine, it’s fine, we can wait here, waiting here is fine.”

Inside one of the house of the village, Tang Tian and the rest were having a problem.

“Who wants to get him to confess?”

Everyone inside looked at each other, to do that was a very specialized skill, and no one knew how to.

Suddenly, when the old Blue Dwarf saw Tang Tian’s face, his face changed, it trembled from head to toe and released a hysterical voice: “Intruder! Intruder....”

Although his accent was weird, but everyone could understand him clearly. Tang Tian was startled, he pointed at his nose: “You recognize me?”

The old Blue Dwarf’s face was filled with fear, trembling so badly he could not speak, and his face started getting whiter and whiter.

“Hey hey hey, is he going to break down....” Tang Tian panicked:

“I haven’t even asked anything...”

The old Blue Dwarf’s head drooped, he had stopped breathing, the fear and terrified expression still on his face.

Tang Tian was shocked.

The other people were dumbstruck.

Tang Tian....actually scared the leader of the Blue Dwarves to death.....

“What did I do to him?” Tang Tian turned to look at the rest, he was completely at a loss.

Everyone looked at him quietly.

“I think he died when he saw how ugly you looked.” Little Fool said suddenly.

“That’s the only plausible reason.” Bing nodded in agreement.

Ya Ya also nodded it’s head subconsciously, and by the time it reacted, it’s face was flushed white, it’s head was swaying vigorously, the fat cheeks on it’s face rippled out like waves.

“What should we do now?” Tang Tian retracted his hand, he was

rarely at a loss.

“I think we should think about what to do with the Blue Dwarves outside.” Bing also felt a headache coming, they had captured the leader with such difficulty, and wanted to obtain some information, for example whether or not he had seen Jing Hao, how the world of the Blue Dwarves were separated, but before they could obtain anything since he died.

He was scared to death, literally....

Bing took a look at Tang Tian, muttering in his heart, was crazy Tang so ugly to this level? Are we just used to him that's why?

The leader of the Blue Dwarves was dead, and that left a huge problem, what could they do with all the Blue Dwarves lying outside? Previously, this problem already annoyed Bing, but now that their leader was dead, it became even worse.

Suddenly, howls of anguish came from outside.

Everyone was startled. They immediately rushed out, and when they saw what was happening, all of their faces became ugly, and chills went down their spines.

The Blue Dwarves that were just laying on the ground, were all howling in pain in unison, all of their bodies were like blue ice cubes that were quickly melting at a speed that was apparent to the naked eye.

In the blink of an eye, the Blue Dwarves had transformed into blue liquid, which quickly dissolved into the ground.

Looking as far as they could see, the entire ground outside the village was colored a strange blue. The only thing left on the grounds were the scattered black wooden spears and pikes, proving that everything that happened was not a dream.

It was too bizarre!

It was so bizarre that even Tang Tian's back felt cold, the Blue Dwarves that numbered so many that they covered everything that they could see, had disappeared like melted snow.

Everyone looked at each other, and could see the shock in each other's eyes.

What exactly are these weird Blue Dwarves....

The villagers, Shi Yong and his group, were even more shocked, their legs and stomach trembling madly.

Suddenly, Tang Tian's gaze looked afar, and saw a black dot. The black dot was extremely fast, and in the blink of an eye, they were flying nearby, and Tang Tian immediately trembled, he had seen who they were clearly, and rushed out.

It was Little Xu Xu and the rest!

The three of them looked extremely worn out, their robes were tattered and torn, fatigue was written all over their faces, it was obvious that they had gone through a lot. When they saw Tang Tian, they immediately became joyous.

But very quickly, their faces became worried.

“Be careful! There are Blue Dwarves behind us!” Ling Xu shouted at the top of his lungs, he was still feeling slightly weak.

When his words travelled to them, everyone’s face changed, only Tang Tian remained unfazed.

In his vision, the sea of blue came once again. The number of incoming Blue Dwarves was astonishing, they looked like a huge ocean that covered the mountains and plains. Little Fool and Bing’s face changed, the level of the incoming Blue Dwarves were much higher than the ones they killed!

Damn it!

After experiencing such a harsh battle, although they had won, but everyone was exhausted. If not for Little Fool’s victory in capturing the leader, the battle would have dragged on, and ultimately the ones who cannot persevere would be the villagers. Because there were too many blue dwarves, killing their way through was not the way.

They never thought that after winning, another Blue Tide would surface.

Many of the villagers directly dropped their butts to the ground.

But instead of being afraid, Tang Tian was actually extremely happy. Everyone was able to find each other, that was the best news! He was previously prepared to kill his way into the main camp of the Blue Dwarves to find Little Xu Xu and the rest. But now everyone were safe and sound, what could be better news?

Compared to fighting his way into the main camp of the Blue Dwarves, the Blue Tide in front of him was considered nothing!

If we cannot win, we can just run.....

Tang Tian did not forget to shout out what he thought, and shouted: "All of you get behind! I will handle the first wave!"

Little Xu Xu, Crane and Jing Hao revealed moved expressions, they did not say anything and sped to the back. In the Red Grass Village, Bing had already organized the villagers to be prepared to retreat.

Tang Tian dragged the long Weighted Centipede and stared at the incoming Blue Tide.

They are approaching so quickly!

They are stronger than the group before!

The incoming Blue Dwarves had a tighter formation, with a hint of being proper troops. Tang Tian's gaze landed on the branches in their hands, his heart thumped, it was obviously the Empyrean Tree Branches they saw in the blue sea of light.

The ice blue tree branches were not good news.....no wonder Little Xu Xu was so worn out, Tang Tian tightened his grip on the hammer.

The Blue Dwarves did not expect that there would be people stopping them. When they were in front of Tang Tian, they suddenly stopped.

That feeling, when a frantic wave approached quickly, but suddenly stopped without any warning, caused Tang Tians heart to thump again.

Bing's face changed. He was at the back, and when he saw the extremely organized troops, the strict formation that only trained armies could perform. That skill performed to saturation made Bing know that it was big trouble.

Facing the killing intent of the army, Tang Tian could feel the anger and essence coming out from them.

His heart was thumping hard, his intuition was extremely sharp, and could thoroughly sense the dense killing intent, causing all the hairs on his body to stand, his back dripping with cold sweat. He compelled himself to stay strong, he was prepared, as long as something was wrong, he would immediately retreat and run.

I will act around first, and delay and drag some time.

Tang Tian had never felt such pressure in his entire life. Although his expression was steady, but his consciousness was always sensing Little Xu Xu and the rest, as long as they linked up with Bing, then they were able to retreat.

He had already secretly informed Little Fool, to prepare to Blink.

But he had to prioritize delaying the Blue Dwarves, so Tang Tian slowly swung the Weighted Centipede, squinting his eyes, laying out the air of an expert.

Just at that moment, the leader of the Blue Dwarves suddenly saw Tang Tian's face, and his face immediately changed, and blurted out: "Intruder!"

It was the second time Tang Tian hearing that phrase, and he was initially extremely nervous, blurted: "What?"

Upon saying that, Tang Tian cursed in his mind, did I just reveal myself? I am trying to delay for time now, I should use whatever I can.....

But before he could react, the tight Blue Dwarves army, retreated at a speed that was multiple times faster than when they were approaching!

W-what is happening....

Tang Tian's mouth was wide opened, he watched as the space in front of him quickly become empty, and very quickly the Blue Tide had ran very far away. Bing and the villagers who were behind were dumbstruck, Little Fool who was prepared to blink and save Tang Tian was dumbstruck, Little Xu Xu was dumbstruck, Crane was dumbstruck, Jing Hao was also dumbstruck. Everyone was dumbstruck.

Tang Tian who floated alone in the air was at a loss.

“What the hell is going on?”

Chapter 567 – Barbara

Barbara was an ordinary Blue Dwarf, one that never interacted with humans, and was extremely ordinary in the group. His strength was mediocre, causing him to always be bullied, but he was smooth and evasive, and knew how to curry favors, so he lived relatively well.

He initially thought that the days would pass by normally, and occasionally they would go to Sacred Saint Galaxy to fight for a few territories, in any case, he would follow the majority.

Until now, when he suddenly heard the boss exclaiming out “Intruder”, his muddle headedness seemed to be struck by lightning, and the buried past suddenly seemed to drown him.

In that year, he was captured by that Master, and how he helped the Master cross the Blue Sea and enter the Sacred Saint Galaxy. He also thought that he would be killed for sure, but he did not expect the Master to actually let him go.

No one knew that the Master that he had vowed loyalty to, was actually the “Intruder” that the entire world of Blue Dwarves would tremble and cower to!

In the history of the Blue Dwarves, there was never a person who had brought them such suffering and fear. Even after so many years, the wound was still so clear. The Blue Dwarves worshipped the strong, and Barbara knew, inside the Blue Dwarves internal department, many of the elites secretly worshipped the Master.

This made Barbara secretly pleased, all of them definitely did not know that he had helped the Master before, and was the most faithful to the Master.

In truth, the Master was very nice, and Barbara missed the days he spent with the Master.

What Barbara was unhappy with, was that he had begged for the Master to bring him away, but was ultimately rejected, for the Master never brought him to leave, and left alone.

Barbara was heartbroken for a long time and after 10 years, no matter how hard he tried, whatever he did was never interesting.

He was a dwarf, no different from the rest, but after experiencing the core shaking days, all the other Blue Dwarves were existences not worthy of being noticed to him.

He was brimming with fond recollection of the days.

Every time the Blue Dwarves started talking about the Master, he would become quite arrogant and proud.

So when the boss suddenly exclaimed out “Intruder”, he was shocked, and immediately took a look. 15 years had passed, did Master return?

The moment he stretched his neck and took his first look, he was shocked, it truly was Master! But when he scrutinized more carefully again, he realized that Master looked young, too young....as though Master had aged backwards....

Wait a minute!

Barbara suddenly thought about it, Master had unexpectedly said before that he had a son!

Could it be....

Barbara instantly became excited, the more he looked, the more of a resemblance he saw in him, just that the young man was even more heroic, and more wild.

The more Barbara looked, the more convinced he was, the more excited he became. Master's descendant, Young Master!

For some reason, his lonely heart suddenly started to become alive again, his originally dull and boring life, suddenly seemed to become colorful, and the whole world changed.

Am I unable to forget about my past?

This stale and boring life, have I had enough?

The short and scrawny Barbara, clenched his fists tightly, he was

trembling nonstop, as if something in him had awakened, was it curiosity to the world? Was it the inner desire buried deep in his heart? Was it the unextinguishable flame in his memories? Is it the encouragement that kept on resounding in his mind?

“Barbara, focus! Although you are just my temporary servant, but I do not need an unfocused and lazy trash!”

“Don’t look down on yourself, Barbara.”

“You’re not a coward, Barbara.”

“It doesn’t seem bad, your wound is not very serious, don’t waste my medicine, this stuff is very expensive.”

“Well done Barbara!”

“Go back, Barbara, you will definitely become a hero among the Blue Dwarves....”

Barbara’s nose suddenly felt sour, tears started blurring his vision, Master, I have disappointed you, I did not become a hero....

All the companions around him were running away with all their lives, Barbara extended his neck out and tried his best to look.

In his fuzzy vision, the figure and the image in his memory superimposed on each other, Barbara’s tears, could no longer be

held back, and he started to bawl.

Red Grass Village.

Although victory was earned in a weird way, but it was still a victory, and everyone who had initially stretched taut their mental state, completely relaxed and fell to the ground.

Tang Tian and the few others sat down amongst the crowd, and were extremely striking.

Shi Yong slowly recovered from his blank state of mind, trying to take in deep breaths, he was like a dead person being resurrected, and the emotion was very different.

“Intruder....” Tang Tian muttered.

Little Fool floated along the area where the Blue Dwarves had melted, with all the black spears and pikes on the ground. He took up one of the spear, the black spear gave him an intense sense of danger.

The pitch black spear, was obviously made from some sort of branch, and contained an extremely faint hint of qi.

This qi.....

Suddenly, Little Fool thought of Crane. Sometimes, Crane's body would release the same type of Qi.

But, Little Fool frowned, he released the Spirit Devouring Flame, which smelled the Qi like a shark and immediately pounced onto the black spear. The Spirit Devouring Flame seemed to be like an agile snake, it coiled around the spear and in a few moments, the luster of the spear was gone, pa, it dropped on the ground and broke into pieces.

The Spirit Devouring Flame became slightly blacker. Little Fool who had his eyes closed and experiencing the feeling became extremely happy.

Spirit Devouring Flame's ability to swallow martial spirits was extremely outstanding, and the black aura that was absorbed by the Spirit Devouring Flame was actually not completely absorbed. The black aura was a completely different type of martial spirit than those Little Fool had seen before, but it contained an extremely ancient qi.

Although this trace of qi was very fine, it was very high level, for the Spirit Devouring Flame to actually be unable to completely absorb it. But Little Fool knew that the black aura was definitely nourishment for the Spirit Devouring Flame.

Little Fool immediately activated the Spirit Devouring Flame and swept across the ground.

In the village, Shi Yong carefully stood by the side and listened to the strong figures quarrel.

“This is definitely a good chance! There are still many places where the Blue Tide is trying to take over in the Shang System, I already asked them, they are not strong enough to resist the Blue Tide, at such a time, they need a hero to come, to pull them through the crisis....”

Bing was fervently pleading.

Shi Yong nodded in his heart, those words were well spoken, at such a time, there was nothing more reliable than a hero. Hero, you should quickly nod your head.

He stole a glance at Tang Tian, the man was extremely young, but was actually the leader. It was not easy being a leader, if not for his outstanding capabilities, then his status was extremely high. Shi Yong naturally thought it was the latter, a high status.....could he be a tribe leader's son in the Savage System?

Meng Nan, that name was extremely suitable and fits the style of the Savage System people.

Although the various systems looked down on the Savage System as they despised their brute ways and size, but the Savage System people were strong and that was something no one doubted. The Savage System held a large and extensive size, with many planets, although the majority of them were barren with bad environments, but the people birthed there were all strong and

capable fighters.

The Savagers all formed and lived by tribes, and that was one of the reason why the other Systems think that the Savagers came about.

After hearing them speak, Shi Yong was chased away by Bing who found a reason for him to excuse himself.

Bing then instigated Tang Tian softly: “This is an extremely good chance, no matter what, we need to obtain this Shang System. We only need to stabilize our power, and this will become our connection between Heaven’s Road and Sacred Saint Galaxy. We only need to defeat the Blue Tide, and you will become a famed hero, and no one will dare to touch you. Previously, the Blue Tide was worrying, but now you’re some Intruder right? This is something worth taking advantage of!”

To other people, the Blue Tide was something worth avoiding. But to Bing, it was a god sent opportunity. Furthermore, the Blue Dwarves’ misfortune was something that he quickly found a use for.

After hearing the leaders of the two Blue Tides shouting “Intruder”, it was definitely not a coincidence.

Tang Tian was unfazed: “You’re saying we should pull our Ursa Major Constellation armies over?”

“That’s right.” Bing said softly: “The saints here are very ordinary, but they have their pros and cons compared to the saints in Heavens Road. The saints of Heavens Road are able to control energy precisely, something that no saint here can compare to. And in terms of comprehension of laws, the saints from Heavens Road are also stronger. The energy here is overly abundant, to the point that they do not need to completely comprehend anything. But in terms of energy, they are much stronger, and, although they cannot control energy as well as our saints, they are more intimate and familiar with energy, and are able to utilize energy without properly controlling it, and that makes very good army soldiers material. Of course, we have not truly seen a real strong saint from this place, so this judgement is not completely accurate.”

“And there is one more important thing, there are no martial spirits inside here. To a mechanical army, that is extremely important. Sai Lei’s research on spirit metal has not been going well, because the spirit metal’s energy transmitting nature is very high, but it’s also very weak. Sai Lei plans to use it to create the meridians of the mechanical spirit weapons. There are no martial spirits in the metal here, and are more suitable to be smelted and forged, and she probably can research out a new metal. Sai Lei can definitely create stronger mechanical spirit weapons here, and this new mechanical spirit weapons will topple all theories of the past. Mechanical spirit weapons will become extensions to the meridians inside the human body, and with the support of the martial spirits inside the spirit weapon, when training, they can form a new loop for energy. With that, it means that the mechanical spirit weapons can evolve!”

Tang Tian was completely fascinated by Bing’s excitement and anticipation, he was unable to imagine how strong the mechanical spirit weapons would become.

Bing composed himself, and continued: “If we are able to create a link between the two, we will establish invincible positions, and thus we can at anytime launch attacks against our enemies behind their backs.”

Tang Tian agreed with Uncle Bing, if there was a stronghold for them in Sacred Saint Galaxy, it would be very beneficial to them.

Just at this moment, an uproar came from outside.

“That is a Blue Dwarf.....”

“God, I see it, wait....a Blue Dwarf carrying a white flag?”

The two of them looked at each other, and rushed out, to see the short and scrawny Blue Dwarf waving the wooden pole in his hand, at the top of the wooden pole was a white cloth.

“Don’t move!”

“I have no ill intentions!”

.....

Everyone looked at each other, but no one dared to move. There were so many of them, one Blue Dwarf was nothing.

The Blue Dwarf walked to Tang Tian, and bowed respectfully: “My Brave Young Master, I am Barbara, and I am the servant of Master, Your Father!”

Everyone was startled.

A Blue Dwarf servant.....

“Come in, and we will talk.” Tang Tian said expressionlessly, and took the lead in. That asshole again....

Barbara’s heart jumped, he could tell that Young Master’s mood was not good.

Chapter 568 – The Black Stones In The Barren Land

“Master being called the Intruder stems from when he barged into the Blue Sea that year. Master’s first battle shocked the entire Blue Sea, he relied solely on himself and resisted against the famous White Order Army known for their [Blue Hands]. The White Order Army was one of the most elite armies in the clan, with outstanding battle achievements, they once took down the capital of Darcy System! The commander of White Order Army was beheaded by Master with a just a single slash of his sword.....”

“At that time, the commander of the White Order Army was a powerful figure. This immediately caused a sensation in the Blue World, we call it the Blue World there, the Blue Sea is only a part of it. The strongest six experts of the clan at that time went hand in hand, to get him to surrender, but unexpectedly, Master was too lazy to even greet them, and without saying anything, he immediately started to fight. The two sides battled for an entire day and night, of the six experts, four were beheaded by Master, the other two escaped with serious injuries. This shook the entire Blue World....”

“Countless experts, went against him, wave upon wave, like moths attracted to fire, and they were all killed by Master. Even up till now, when 10 years have passed, the Blue World has not recovered from that loss. Many even felt that they had to use the armies to defeat Master, hence they deployed four armies to encircle and annihilate Master, but they were all played by Master nonstop, they were beaten up really badly, of course, there was Barbara’s credit in that too.....”

“The entire Blue World was already trembling beneath his feet, there was once someone in the city who suddenly shouted in the city that an intruder had come, all the young and old in the city fled for their lives, and the entire city became empty! All the heroes were so alarmed, who could stop him?”

Barbara spoke with excitement as he spoke of the stories with color and passion.

Tang Tian's mind wandered, he did not know how he felt, that man's figure, in his mind, had always been a blurred figure.

However, the more he learnt and knew about him, he gradually started to understand a few things.

That man also fought for his own dreams, he definitely had a reason that compelled him to fight, his heart was also filled with a longing, he also definitely yearned for victory, yearn to go home....

He suddenly understood, why his mother never once spoke badly about that man.

He thought of Qian Hui, thought of everyone, thought of Ursa Major Constellation, his eyes that were at a loss slowly regained focus. Yes, he had his reasons to fight, I too have my own reasons to fight.

No matter what, he could not sit back and watch Heavens Road get taken by Sacred Saint Galaxy, because it was his home, his life,

his future.

The reason he came here, the reason he was here, he was not only fighting for himself, but fighting for all his loved ones.

What he could not do, let me change everything then. Tang Tian quietly clenched his fist.

All the doubts were swept away, Tang Tian felt his entire body being filled with energy.

“Since it’s like that, you will follow me.” Tang Tian interrupted Barbara.

Barbara was over the moon: “Thank you, young Master!”

When Tang Tian walked out of the room, he saw Shi Yong being duped by Bing in circles, his face filled with excitement.

Shi Yong was indeed extremely excited, especially when the Master had said that they might stay in the Shang System, he became extremely moved. Because to the Shang System, it was an exceptionally good opportunity!

The Shang System was poor and desolate, there were no natural resources that they could trade, the population was scarce, everyone was extremely poor. For Master to actually be willing to stay, that would definitely improve the Shang System.

Who cares about the authority and power to control the planet?

For even pirates and bandits to not want to come, that meant something.

The salary of Precious Bright Village Regiment was extremely little, if anyone was willing to give 200 cloud coins of salary a month, practically almost the entire swarm of troops would rush over to start work.

No! I must make sure the Masters stay!

Little Fool flew to Tang Tian and spoke softly: “Hey, there is black gold sand in the black rocks of this barren land!”

While collecting his spoils of war, he suddenly realized that the black stones that were as black as ink, were not broken. Especially the first attack Bing launched, around the large pit blasted by his attack, although the black stones were distorted in shape, they did not get shattered.

To withstand that terrifyingly strong attack and not shatter, it immediately attracted Little Fool’s attention.

Little Fool took out Honourable Martial Crown and smelted a piece of black stone, and the result was actually the black gold sand they were collecting inside the sea of rocks.

Tang Tian was shocked, and he immediately gathered everyone and ran to the desolate land together.

“It really is the black gold sand!” Bing’s tone was filled with excitement: “No wonder it is so hard, Sai Lei would definitely go crazy!”

There was no need to speak further, everyone immediately understood the value of the barren land. Black gold sand had outstanding characteristics, but it was a pity that it was few in numbers, the endless barren land, definitely had countless black stones, it was definitely enough to produce sufficient black gold sand, that meant that they could create a black gold series of mechanical spirit weapons!

It made them crazy just by thinking of it.

There was already no more problems or issues about occupying the Shang System, the precious natural resource was definitely something they had to monopolize.

Tang Tian made a prompt decision: “The Shang System is important to us, we want to build a city here, however, we must first settle the problem of the Blue Tide.”

When Shi Yong heard the first half of what Tang Tian said, he was elated, he had a premonition that the Shang System would soon be reborn! The latter half actually made him revere in his heart. Listen to that, Shi Yong, that aggressiveness! At this time and age, who would dare speak about resolving the Blue Tide

problem! Those arrogant pricks from the Summer System, which one would actually speak of such words? This is truly tyrannical!

If the Shang System let go of this big and rich elephant thigh, we should just get struck by lightning!

“Barbara, tell us about the Blue Tide.” Tang Tian turned and asked.

Barbara became focused, he knew it was his time to perform, and spoke only after some thought: “This place is too poor, there is no oil or water, so the stronger armies can’t be bothered here, that’s why there are not many troops. Furthermore, the news of Young Master being here will quickly spread amongst the troops, and I reckon no one will dare to come here. But at the same time, experts would most probably hear about it and I am afraid that they would come and challenge Young Master. There are many ambitious people in the Blue World, and if they beat Young Master, they can earn a name for themselves, that is very attractive.”

To fight individual battles against Blue Dwarves was not something Tang Tian was afraid of. He waved his hand: “Oh, then I would not need to be bothered by them. Barbara, the army you were in just now, what army is that? How many such armies are there in the Blue World?”

Barbara said proudly: “The Black Order Army, is one of the most elite armies in the Blue World. In the Blue World, there are the Six Great Orders, and they are the most elite of armies.”

Tang Tian asked Bing: “You saw the Black Order Army, will we have difficulty defeating them?”

Bing muttered: “With the villager’s standard, and If i have a population of 2,000, if I have 1 year to nurture them, it should not be a problem.”

Barbara was not convinced: “But the Black Order Army has 20 thousand people!”

Bing glanced at Barbara: “I know.”

“Your arrogant attitude towards Young Master is very irresponsible!” Barbara stamped with fury: “even the other elite armies, cannot defeat the Black Order Army, with just 2,000 villagers, poker face, are you joking?”

Bing’s face darkened, he bent down and said coldly: “Little shorty, the battles I have fought are more than the rice you’ve eaten, do I need you to teach me how to fight?”

“Overestimating your own capabilities, arrogant child, I bet you’re not even a general!”

“A brat who views the sky from inside a well does not have the right to give orders!”

“Paralyzed poker face!”

“Blue skinned little shorty!”

.....

Everyone watched the two of them arguing intensely in shock, the development of the situation exceeded their anticipation. However very quickly, everyone started to relax, Crane found a chair to sit down and watched with keen interest. Jiang Hao held Drunk on Saint Blood and tapped a beat with it, Ling Xu minded his own business, practising his moves.....

“Stop!” Tang Tian shouted, causing the both of them to stop, but they continued to glare at each other like cocks fighting.

“Six divisions, so we need around 12 thousand men, if we raise their strength slightly, then 10 thousand should be enough.” Tang Tian muttered to himself: “To launch a counterattack on the Blue World, I have to account for more, 20 thousand should be enough.”

Shi Yong thought he heard wrongly, wait a minute, what did Master say, counterattack on the Blue World?

Is he crazy?

Shi Yong was in disbelief, the Blue Tide had occurred for many years, but no one had ever thought of launching an attack on the Blue World instead! The population of Blue Dwarves was too

terrifying, to the point that it could cause people to go into despair.

Master is actually thinking of attacking the Blue World..... his jokes are going overboard.....

Shi Young felt his face cramp up.

“How many people are there in the Shang System?” Tang Tian asked Shi Yong.

Shi Yong quivered, he regained his senses and replied: “We have three planets, and a total of 300 thousand people!”

“Little! Really little!” Bing scratched his chin and puckered his lips.

“Why is it so little?” Crane was confused, In Heaven’s Road, it was common for any planet to have over a million people. Here a planet only had tens of thousands, it was surprising.

“This place is too remote, no one is willing to come.” Shi Yong explained: “The Summer System’s population is quite big though, they have 1.2 million people.”

Crane and the rest looked at each other, the number was still too few. The smarter ones like Little Fool were already thinking, the population in Sacred Saint Galaxy was so few, there was definitely a hidden reason for it.

“Choosing 20 thousand people from 300 thousand people, that’s not too bad.” Tang Tian said to himself.

“The best is for us to take over the Summer System.” Bing suggested: “In that case, choosing 20 thousand people out of 1.2 million, is much better.”

“That’s true!” Crane nodded his head in approval.

Shi Yong’s heart trembled, cold sweat flowed out beyond control, his legs were turning soft. Masters were truly masters, their way of speech, was truly on a fine line between talking and joking. In their eyes, the Summer System was like their own backyard.

“Then let’s merge the Summer System with the Shang System.” Tang Tian nodded: “Let us first choose a group of people.”

Shi Yong was instantly emotional, to merge the Summer System with the Shang System..... was something that the people of the Shang System had never even dared to dream about!

He was only the captain of the Precious Bright Village Regiment, where would he experience such a battle in his life? However a nobody had a nobody’s intelligence, he probed: “Master, what is the standard for selection? And also, what is the salary standard?”

Shi Yong’s heart was filled with hope, if his monthly salary was more than 200 cloud coins, he would definitely participate!

Wait, salary?

Tang Tian froze, Bing froze, Crane also froze, the room had suddenly plunged into dead silence.

Everyone looked at each other, they had finally realized, they had overlooked on an important issue, that is money, they did not have money.....

It was difficult to move forward without money!

Sacred Saint Galaxy was the same.....

Chapter 569 – Black Sword Stone Castle

Earning money was a problem in every world. The Shang System was even more desolate and backward, it was originally already poor, if they wanted to earn money, they needed to leave and find somewhere else to start.

Tang Tian and the rest did not leave without careful considerations. They still needed time to get used to Sacred Saint Galaxy.

Everyday, Tang Tian and the rest would have a new discovery, there were too many foreign things in the new world.

The Sacred Saint Galaxy and Heavens Road were two completely different worlds. Although the Sacred Saint Galaxy did not have martial spirits, the place was rich with materials, far exceeding that of Heavens Road. The treasures in Heavens Road stemmed from a system, but the refinement of weapons in Sacred Saint Galaxy was so profound and long, so much that it was even longer than Heavens Road's history.

The two completely different systems of the two worlds, greatly expanded the group's thoughts and views.

Little Fool became the busiest person, he needed to experiment on the various different unfamiliar materials continuously, and then select out certain materials to be sent to Sai Lei for further analysis.

He was more interested in refining weapons in the Sacred Saint Galaxy. It was a pity that Xiao Yu's knowledge barely scratched the surface on the contents of the foundations. To help Little Fool segregate the materials and create summaries, Xiao Yu had already become his assistant. In this aspect, Xiao Yu, showed an outstanding gift.

Throughout the days, Tang Tian and the others were busy through day and night, because of the black rocks on the barren land, Tang Tian and the rest had to build a foothold before heading out.

The Red Grass Village was truly too small, and its defensive capabilities were too weak.

Tang Tian and the rest decided to expand the Red Grass Village, and having no money, they had to do the work themselves.

Worried that people would know where they came from, the new Red Grass Village had a large scale decision, for everyone to use mechanical techniques. Bing realized that the mechanical techniques of Sacred Saint Galaxy were very advanced, and was suspicious that the Southern Cross Army's mechanical techniques, might possibly have been brought over by the Commander from the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

Shi Yong was a great help, he found many stronghold blueprints, although they were ordinary blueprints, but to veteran Bing and mechanical grandmaster engineer Sai Lei, it was sufficient.

The two of them formulated extension plans from the blueprints.

For materials needed, it was the black rocks that the beach had an unlimited supply of. The Black rocks, regardless of their hardness, or resistance to energy, were extremely outstanding. The only problem was that it was difficult to assimilate the black rocks into one body.

Tang Tian had asked Xiao Yu before, but Xiao Yu did not know what the black rocks were called, he only knew it was difficult to smelt. However, his power was too weak, and knew very little, so he did not overthink it. In the entire Shang System, there were just a handful of people that could smelt weapons, it was truly a place where even birds did not even want to defecate. The Red Grass Villagers knew that the black rocks were hard, so they used them to build houses.

Xiao Yu was extremely curious on how to assimilate the black rocks to be one.

In the plans to extend the stronghold, the most important were the six straight humongous pillars with diameters of 15m, and roughly a length of 170m. According to Bing and Sai Lei's requests, these six huge pillars required the black metals to be forged and moulded as one.

The tough and durable Red Reed Sword Grass were weaved into a cylindrical shaped, inside it stuffed full with black rocks. The length of the cylinder, exceeded 170m, the diameter was more than 15m.

Little Fool retrieved out a bucket of transparent liquid, it was an ingredient that the Blood Meridians Laboratory had specially brought over.

To Little Fool, smelting the black rocks was a matter of effort, much less to say the large rock pillar. Hence when Sai Lei and Bing mentioned the plan, Little Fool almost went crazy, being helpless, he stuffed his head into the records that senior Gui Wu had left behind to look for ideas.

To be able to refine out the Forceful Subjugating Bead showed Senior Gui Wu's high standard of refining spirit treasures, and could be rated as an extremely high achievement. Senior Gui Wu was born a Blood Saint, so he knew much about the various unorthodox methods, and surely enough, Little Fool found a possible idea.

Many metals could withstand fire, but not the corrosion of blood meridians.

He sent Old Man Fei in the blood meridian laboratory a large wicker basket of black rocks, and leaf a sentence saying "post-haste", Little Fool threw his hands up and could not care less.

Upon hearing the words "post-haste", without saying anything, he gathered the elites of the Blood Meridians Laboratory to tackle the problem. Although Little Fool was an expert in refining spirit treasures, but his understanding of Blood Meridians was lacking compared to the blood meridians specialists. If he were to fumble

about in the dark, it would require a long time, but with Senior Gui Wu's elaboration, Old Man Fei and his team quickly found the suitable blood meridian.

Astin Water, was a type of weak poison, and was the product of Madam Mu's research. It's poisonous intensity was extremely weak, but was the liquid that had the most outstanding results in dissolving the black rocks.

Little Fool held a silver spray bottle, which had a very unique shape, both fish tails were wrapped around each other, the two fish mouths were the bottle mouth, each one stretched to each side.

Pisces Constellation, silver treasure, [Pisces Spray Bottle]!

After obtaining this strange treasure, Tang Tian never knew what it could be used for, could it be to used to bathe after fighting?

But after that, he learnt of what it was for, the Pisces Spray Bottle was a piece treasure used in a day to day life.

It was extremely good to control liquids, suitable for blood meridian specialists, it was suitable for the cooking profession, tea profession, gardening profession, for it to be used in battle, it was suitable for water elemental illusions martial artists.

But Little Fool was using it for refinement, with a strange and

unorthodox liquid refining method, it was extremely suitable for the treasure.

Little Fool had a serious expression as he pushed down the bottle mouth of the Pisces Spray Bottle in his hands. Chi, the Astin Water started to vibrate and transform into a fine mist that permeated into the pillar made of Red Grass.

The power of the Pisces Spray Bottle was revealed. If Little Fool relied on himself to control the Astin Water, the mist formed would be very little, less to think about permeating in proportion, he did not dare to even think about it.

Now, it was beautifully perfected.

Xiao Yu looked at the Pisces Spraying Bottle in Little Fool's hands with curiosity, the shining silver spray bottle was beautiful and powerful!

The black rocks dissolved at a speed observable with the naked eye, they started to assimilate together, and the Astin Water did not cause any harm to the Red Reed Sword Grass.

After 20 minutes, a massive black rock pillar was formed.

Tang Tian and the rest started to dismantle the Red Reed Sword Grass covering, the surface of the rock pillar was filled with a decorative design of the interweaving Red Grass.

Little Fool frowned, he felt that the Red Grass marks on the Black Rock Pillar were obstructing and ugly. But he knew that to use flames to forge such a black rock pillar, exceeded his capabilities.

Thick ropes were tied around the black rock pillar.

“Are you guys ready? The rest of you not helping, make way!”

Tang Tian directed from the sky, he pulled on one end of the thick rope, the other end was tied onto the black rock pillar. Around him, Bing controlled Sky Tiger, Jing Hao and Ling Xu, each pulled a rope.

The black rock was extremely dense and heavy, the weight of black rock pillar was imaginable, even Tang Tian who was so strong, was unable to shake the pillar by himself.

“Hey, all of you below, make way, watch out for your safety!”

“One, Two, Three!”

Tang Tian shouted in preparation, the thick and strong rope stretched taut, The Black Rock Pillar with a diameter of 15m and length of 170m gradually straightened up. The villagers around watched with curiosity and were shocked to see the black rock pillar in front of their eyes suddenly appearing, although it was covered with vein patterns, when the humongous monster straightened in front of them, they were completely stunned.

“Okay, it’s straight! It’s straight!” Tang Tian shouted.

“So irritating, even a ghost will know it’s straight.” Ling Xu said with annoyance.

They are all experts, with regards to fine control of strength, the level of precision and balance, it was basically instinct.

Tang Tian was not angry, he laughed, screaming at the top of his lungs: “Are you ready?”

A few people took out sledgehammers, with the bronze hammer in Bing’s Sky Tigers hands being the scariest. It was as tall as Sky Tiger, and gave off an icy cold feeling to whoever looked at it.

“Begin!”

Tang Tian bellowed, the few figures flashed like lightning, gathering all the energy they had, the few sledgehammers struck onto the top of the black rock pillar at the same time.

Bang!

A loud bang that hurt the villager’s ears sounded out, and the black rock pillar sunk downwards.

Bang Bang Bang!

The black rock pillar sunk little by a little, like a nail being struck into the ground non-stop. The shocking scene, made the villagers watch with their eyes and mouths wide opened.

The black rock pillar sunk in roughly 30m before stopping. Everyone was drenched in sweat, it was extremely laborious, and was absolutely not something an average saint could do.

The six black rock pillars formed a complete hexagon, Tang Tian and the rest sat on the floor in exhaustion. Everyone was so drenched they looked as though they were pulled out of water.

The villagers organized by Crane started working, many bunches of Red Reed Sword Grass that were tied together were distributed and weaved around the black rock pillars. A two layered fence-like web, now surrounded the entire village.

Another group of villagers started to pour black rocks into the cavity between the grass webs, the black rocks continued to pile, to a height of 120m before stopping. The ground was also spread with a thick layer of black rocks.

Little Fool started to spray the Astin Water, the ground and the black rocks in the grass web quickly melted and formed into one full body. After that, the top of the six black rock pillars also had the grass webs weaving with a set pattern. At the top of every black rock pillar were spires that erected upwards, resembling six sharp swords that pointed straight to the sky.

“Up ahead is the Red Grass Village, Master Meng Nan is staying there temporarily.” Wang Zhun Xian introduced respectfully.

Beside him, was a man with a gloomy and cold expression, his entire body was donned with armour, his long and narrow eyes flickered with a cold light. The bodyguards he was travelling with, were all surging in true power, their aura was imposing.

“I want to see where is he from!” Shi Sen said coldly, he took a glance at Wang Zhun Xian: “At that time, if Commander Wang tries to find other excuses, don’t blame me for being rude.”

“Zhun Xian does not dare!” Wang Zhun Xian was bitter in his heart, the man in front of him came from a huge background, he did not dare to reject, thinking about the Savager called Meng Nan, he wanted to use him as a shield.

Shi Sen did not look at Wang Zhun Xian, he said: “Commander Wang cannot be blamed too, The Blue Tide this time, has destroyed over 200 li of the pontoon bridge in the Sea of Light. As long as pontoon bridge is not fixed, the loss would be shocking, that is why Master had ordered to recruit villagers. I am currently carrying the shortfall of 200,000 people, Commander Wang, you better not make things difficult for me.”

“Yes yes yes.” Wang Zhun Xian nodded his head.

Shi Sen laughed: “the Shang System is so poor, Commander Wang, you have been suffering for the last few years. If the pontoon bridge can be fixed ahead of time, that would be a huge

service, and I will definitely report back to Master, to request for some recognition for Commander Wang. My Vast Star System, in the entire Southern Region, has the top trading town with its strategic location. About how flourishing it is, at that time, Commander Wang, you will experience it for yourself, Haha.”

Wang Zhun Xian sighed in his heart, his face helplessly revealed a smile: “Thank you Mr Shi for supporting me!”

From history, the pontoon bridge in the Sea of Light was always built upon people’s lives. Every time it was built, only one out of ten of the conscripted villagers would survive. Even so, they did not conscript the villagers from Vast Star System, but ran over to the Shang System. Obviously they did not care about the lives of the people in the Shang System.

Wang Zhun Xian was born locally, everyone was his fellow friends and family, how could he bear to send them to their deaths.

But if he rejected..... the Shang System would definitely have a river of blood.

The bitterness in Wang Zhun Xian’s mouth became more bitter, he looked at Shi Yong, his hopes were now pinned on that Young Master Meng Nan.

Suddenly, Shi Sen’s footsteps beside him became sluggish, his breathing became quick and chaotic.

Wang Zhun Xian immediately regained his senses, he quickly raised his head, when he saw the scene in front of him clearly, his pupils involuntarily expanded.

Chapter 570 – Shi Sen

All around the castle was the flat black surface ground that resembled a public square, and what was more astonishing to people was that it was connected entirely with the walls. Looking from afar, it looked like a black ferocious beast, hibernating silently on the barren land filled with black gravel.

Shi Sen's face was filled with shock, he stopped in his tracks and squinted his eyes.

The 120m high castle walls, even from afar, he could feel the majestic aura coming from them. The scale of the castle walls, should not appear in a small place like the Shang System, only the flourishing strategic towns had the ability to house such majestic walls. The strange hexagon with its six sharp spires that were like swords pointing straight towards the sky, amplified the sharpness of the walls.

Shi Sen knew the six spires were absolutely not an ornament, with his abundant experience in battle, his power of observation was acute, he could feel a faintly discernible energy converged at the spires.

The Spires' purpose should be used to attack!

He suddenly believed Wang Zhun Xian slightly, the group of people that pushed back the Blue Tide. With such a castle, along with a set of battle-abled crew, defeating the Blue Tide was more probable.

Shi Sen recovered from his shock, with an indifferent smile, he said to Wang Zhun Xian: “Commander Wang did not tell me that there was a castle here.”

Wang Zhun Xian could hear the unhappiness and coldness in Shi Sen’s tone, he laughed bitterly: “To be honest, this place was still a barren land a few days ago.”

Shi Yong was also completely stunned, previously the masters asked for stronghold blueprints, but no one would have thought of what would be the result of that. He thought they only wanted to build a small stronghold here.

And it was just a matter of days.....

Shi Sen stared at Wang Zhun Xian’s face, he noticed the expressions that could definitely not be faked, and also noticed that the other members of the Precious Bright Village Regiment were also equally shocked, he believed them.

If that was the case, the newcomers did not come from small backgrounds.

And to spare no effort to build just a majestic castle in such a secluded place, there was definitely a reason! Could this place have something beneficial that others did not know of?

A few thoughts flashed past his mind. Shi Sen looked pensive,

who knows, maybe I will get rich this time.

Thinking about that, his eyes flashed a trace of greed.

His personal strength was outstanding and had excessive military achievements, but without a family backing and powerful backer, he had waited so long but never got a promotion, and until now he never had his own land. If he could fish in a large sum of money and get things flowing, he could possible go up another level.

Once this thought surfaced, he could not get rid of it.

He licked his lips as his squinted eyes flashed a bright light aura. He was usually vicious and merciless and did not dread killing people. You come from a huge backing? So What? As long as I leave no one alive, who can do anything to me? At most I will push the responsibility to bandits and thieves, profiting is still the most important! Furthermore the distance of the Savage System to Vast Star System was too far.

It was so far that Shi Sen did not even care.

With regards to secrets, as long as the people landed in his hands, he had his own methods to get them to speak.

Even so, the defense of black castle, was truly too lax, streams of people entered and leave at will, and there were no one on the castle walls. They were too negligent, it did not even have the most basic defense.

Shi Sen had 50 bodyguards with him, although it was not a huge number, but each of them were strong. The key was that they had followed him for many years, and were adept at battle formations with good rapport.

One defenseless castle, how could they not take it down?

He gently tapped the armor on his body with his scabbard. The bodyguards around him saw it, and immediately understood. This was their secret signal, it indicated for them to take action immediately, and they immediately adjusted their positions quietly.

Shi Sen smiled and said to Wang Zhun Xian: “I wonder who are they familiar with?”

Wang Zhun Xian said without a doubt: “Commander Shi Yong in my team.”

“So it will still be one of the same family.” Shi Sen’s smile became even more warm: “Can Commander Shi lead the way please.”

Shi Yong had his doubts, they had already reached, why would he need to lead the way? But he did not bother voicing out and nodded: “Okay!”

Shi Yong was the vanguard as the party of people flew towards

the black castle.

When the villagers below saw that it was Shi Yong at the front, and also saw Wang Zhun Xian in the group, they waved and sent their greetings.

When Shi Sen heard the villagers below discussing that an important person had come to find Master Meng Nan, a smile surfaced on his face. There was contempt in his heart, the people were truly too lax.

As long as they were close, he had the confidence that the opponent would not have time to react, and he could take down the black castle easily.

As expected from someone born from Savage System, if they were really born from those aristocratic families, there would definitely be elite fighters. Aristocratic families were hard on rules and regulations, and would never make such silly mistakes.

He raised the blade in his hand, the edge waving side to side slightly, it was the hidden signal to be prepared to attack.

He stared intently at the black castle. He did not even bother looking at the villagers below.

“It’s been a few days and it’s still not complete! Crazy Tang and Poker Face, what are they doing inside, being so secretive!” Ling Xu mumbled to himself, while doing a different form of training

with his eyes closed. He grabbed a handful of small stones, seemingly stuck onto his hand, rolling about endlessly, like a lump of viscous liquid, sticking on Ling Xu's palm and would not fall off.

This was to temper the sensitivity of his hands, the feelings of the palm, he needed to grasp the moment at the point of contact, with the fluctuations from the feeling coming from his hand, he had to be able to judge the strength, direction and so on. In the past, Ling Xu's spear technique greatly relied on true power, but since he had chosen the dao path of Zero Energy Body, that method had lost its effectiveness, on the contrary, he had to return back to basics.

The palms were the most important part of interacting with the spear, so its capabilities are extremely important.

It was not only him, the rest were doing the same exercise to temper themselves, however, Jing Hao was also playing with the stones, while Crane was going around everybody awkwardly, jumping around. The black rocks on the barren land were all different in sizes with irregular shapes, he closed off his intuition and shut his eyes, the moment he touched a stone, he would quickly make a judgement through the feeling passed from beneath his feet.

“The proposal Sai Lei came up with this time is said to be very powerful. It is based on mechanical techniques, and along with the consideration of a Treasure City, she created a completely new type of stronghold. Uncle Bing was very interested, and Crazy Tang was pulled to do the tough work.”

Crane was panting, the training he was doing, was very tough, it

consumed a lot of physical strength. In his over 10 years of life in training, he had been used to utilizing true power, but today he wanted to regain the instincts of the body, and this to him, was a restart button.

This weird training method, was created by Crazy Tang.

“If you love to torment yourself over and over again, go do it in a training room or fighting grounds, you’ll be doing it slightly better than you’re good to go.” Ling Xu did not mind his actions, but this slight distraction caused the little rocks in his hand to separate and drop all over.

Disturbed by this, the feelings in Crane’s feet immediately deviated, and he fell flat on the ground.

“There’s killing intent.” Jing Hao suddenly opened his eyes, looking at the sky.

The two of them were startled, and immediately opened their eyes.

“Isn’t that Shi Yong?” Ling Xu asked with curiosity: “Who are those beside him? Is that the whatever village regiment?”

Crane crawled up from the ground, he swiped the dust off his body, and looked at the sky, he had a strange feeling: “No, they’re not weak, let’s go and ask them.”

“They are speeding up!” Ling Xu raised his eyebrows and leaped up.

“What if they are not friendlies?” Crane’s face darkened: “Take a guess where they’re from.”

Where they’re from? Ling Xu frowned, and started thinking deeply, but when he realized Jing Hao who was beside him had already disappeared, he immediately became annoyed, he stomped angrily: “He went ahead! Little Crane, you’re annoying!”

“Oh, I did it on purpose.” Crane had an indifferent expression.

Ling Xu was enraged: “Damn you, come, let us fight! I have endured with you for so long.....”

His voice stopped abruptly, he turned and raised his head, looking at the sky in disbelief.

“Army!” Crane’s expression changed, his figure suddenly vanished.

Wang Zhun Xian suddenly realized that Shi Sen, who was beside him, had suddenly increased his speed, and almost at the same time, his bodyguards, had also accelerated! In the blink of an eye, they had traveled a large distance.

Wang Zhun Xians expression changed, although he was only a commander of the village regiment, but he was able to recognize what they were doing, it was..... an assault!

Shi Sen wanted to attack the black castle!

This judgement flashed across his mind like lightning, his face turned ashen. He immediately understood, why Shi Sen made Shi Yong walk in front, he wanted to use Shi Yong to confuse his enemy.

With the short burst of speed, Shi Sen and his men had completed assembling their formation.

The wind whistled past their ears, the black castle quickly became close, he could clearly see the shock and fear on the villagers faces below, they were truly a herd of sheep ready to be slaughtered and harvested!

Just like the black castle.

Shi Sen was extremely excited, the blood in his body was boiling and pumping hard, his fighting intent had reached its limits, he unsheathed his long blade, and held it high in the air!

The bodyguards beside him had unsheathed their long blades at the same time, releasing the wolf like howls!

Suddenly, a sword aura, flew towards them from below.

The sword aura was not dazzling, but Shi Sen still squinted, his heart turned cold. He was able to sense Sword Law infused in the sword attack, and from the corner of his eye, he glanced at the ordinary looking swordsman, he never expected the Savage System people to also have such a powerful swordsman!

Shi Sen did not have confidence to beat the opponent in a one against one battle, but now, he had already completed the group formation and had the acceleration. The might of the assault arising from the entire team had reached its apex, the entire team's energy integrating as a whole, against one swordsman, Shi Sen could not help but smile.

Overestimating yourself!

So what if you have Law? Although that law of the sword aura is pure, but it isn't strong!

Simultaneous Blade Slash!

The energy between the sky and ground suddenly seemed to congeal, but in the next second, the energy actually burst and exploded with a bang.

The energy of the entire team, surged forth like an angry wave, 51 blades, surged forth a sea of fierce energy as all of it charged crazily towards Shi Sen.

The dazzling blade auras caused the entire place to turn white.

Jing Hao's sword aura broke like brittle glass, shattering into powder. At the place where Jing Hao's sword aura was broken into pieces, the air seemed to ripple out like a water surface, one after another, the weak ripples undulated, distorting the blade auras that were as dazzling as the sun.

Blub!

A light sound came out, the blade aura swayed as it passed through the ripple, flying straight towards Jing Hao!

Crane and Ling Xu's expression changed, their hearts were panicking, the two appeared beside Jing Hao at almost the same time, and unleashed their moves in unison.

A crafty look flashed across Shi Sen's eyes, the blade aura that was burning fiercely like a blazing sun, exploded without any warning!

The three of them were dazzled, the blade auras broke into threads, the countless fine threads were just like a big web, enveloping the three of them inside.

Shi Sen's glance retracted from the threads of blades that trapped the three guys, his gaze landed on the wide open black castle, his eyes blazing with excitement, that was his goal!

Although the three of them were powerful, but entangling with them would only hinder his opportunity.

“Kill!”

The black castle was now like a beautiful young lady with her arms wide opened, all of their eyes immediately became red-hot.

But right at that moment, an unforeseen event suddenly occurred.

Chapter 571 – The Seven Sets Of Armors

“How is it?”

Tang Tian had his back bent and his hands on his knees, sweat wriggled down his cheeks and dripped on the floor. He looked as though he had just got out of water, his clothes were completely drenched, his face slightly pale, his coarse and heavy breathing sounded like strong bellows, he felt as though he could not even lift one finger.

It seemed as though he had used the last bit of his strength to say those words, it was dry and hoarse.

Bing looked at the numbers in front of him as he bit on his cigarette: “Still fine. In terms of energy, there’s no worry at all, the local experts here are definitely competent enough. But if you want to display its’ full potential, unless it is the Zero Energy body, you will need extremely strong physiques, and I highly suspect the martial artists here can. However if thinking of truly displaying its’ powers, unless it is the Zero Energy Body, you need a strong physical body. I strongly suspect if the martial artists here cannot qualify for that, there doesn’t seem to be blood meridians in the Sacred Saint Galaxy. Lets see when the time comes, whether or not we can bring the blood meridians system over, or bring some blood meridians to test it out. Oh, we have to discuss it with Old Man Fei first.”

Above their heads floated seven different models of silver armors.

Bing flicked the ash, and continued speaking: “Let’s talk about the armors... The good news is, the energy is dense here, so with constant nourishing, it is very possible for the armor to advance in rank. From the way i see it, the one that has the most probability to advance is this, [Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor].”

Bing waved his hands, and a set of unique armor flew to his front. The silver armor looked like a silver bear crouching, it was formidable and majestic, with the most attractive part being the massive silver umbrella on its’ back.

Among the seven sets of armors, the Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor was the most eye-catching, because it already had a faint gold colour to it.

“The other news that’s neither good nor bad is, as time passes, the characteristic of these armors, will definitely change. The energy here is completely different from Heavens Road in terms of nature, what will they change to in the future, nobody knows.”

“So is this plan useful or not?” Tang Tian felt his strength had recovered a little, and raised his head and asked.

“Yes it’s useful!” Bing puffed up a smoke ring: “Regarding our situation where we are lacking armies, this plan is probably the most suitable for us, it requires a smaller number of members to defend this black castle. Of course, they must be taught on how to use the armor.”

“That is good!” Tang Tian mumbled, he had been a lab rat for the

past few days, he was tormented every single day and hovered between life and death.

The other six sets of armors, turned into six rays of silver light, and shot into the six spires. The [Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor] was put at the center of the black castle, establishing it as the main connection with the other six sets of armors.

Despite the grade of the seven armors being low at the silver level, the Ursa Major Constellation had spent a great amount of effort to gather them. The armors were unique existences amongst star treasures.

Treasure Cities were the most unique type of city in Heavens Road. Using the highest grade star treasure as the core, it would automatically sort the star power around the city, and form a huge star power net, no matter if it was defense or attack or for daily training, it benefited everything.

The Red Grass Village's energy concentration was high, much higher as compared to the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, so it absolutely possessed the criterias for a Treasure City.

However, Sai Lai was not one to agree and abide by the conventional rules, and Bing also felt the same, there was not much meaning to an ordinary Treasure City.

As a famed general, Bing's insights were not something others could compare to, after many observations in the past few days, he had a clear understanding of the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

The astonishing abundance of energy, the saints who did not have spirit domains, their familiarity and control of energy which was not finely tuned enough.....

When these points were collated, pondered upon and summarized, Bing gradually formed a judgement. It was different from Heavens Road where the saints held the tyrannical control and where personal strength were revered. Here in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, the tyrannical rulers were actually the armies.

The Sacred Saint Galaxy held the best land to develop armies, where even the most ordinary villager, had decent strength, as long as they trained a little, they would be able to form a decent fighting force. With an abundance of energy, they were naturally born to be saints. The method of fighting here was inclined to vast and large scale battles, however, they lacked the fine tuning and variations on the battlefield. In contrast, Heavens Road which was poor in energy, was forced to adapt the martial technique system by dwelling and discovering even deeper dao paths.

Bing had specially posed this question to Shi Yong, and the answer Shi Yong gave him tallied completely with his judgement. In the thousands of systems in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, armies were the trend, because it did not have much space for individualistic strength to grow.

But to them, armies having the tyrannical control was definitely not good news.

Up till now, those able to enter the Sacred Saint Galaxy today, were only them, and out of them, only Bing was able to lead soldiers into war. In such a short time, they do not have the capability to open a channel towards Ursa Major Constellation, that also meant that Ursa Major Constellations armies were unable to enter the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

Tang Tian and the rest would not be able to get reinforcements.

Barbara returned to the Blue World, with the promise of bringing a powerful Blue Dwarf military general to Tang Tian.

The difficult question to Bing was how to defend the Black Castle, any ordinary Treasure City could definitely not handle an army of saints, and therefore he had to make a new plan.

In Heavens Road, everyone revered individual strength and martial techniques, with the armies being underrated. In contrast, in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, it was the armies that were revered, and individual strength and martial techniques were easily underestimated.

Bing was an expert in finding an opportunity for himself no matter how strong the enemies were.

Armies could transfer and maneuver energy in a large scale, but so could Treasure Cities. The seven sets of armor, greedily attracted the surrounding energy, like seven whirlpools of energy. With the flow of time, the seven sets of armor would keep on evolving, and become even stronger.

The even stronger point was that the seven sets of armors formed a stable energy establishment, and thus all the energy within the radius of 50km was under their control.

Every set of armor, could mobilize a shocking amount of energy.

However, these armors had an extremely high requirement to be worn. With such shocking energy, the load and corrosion it produced, was extremely intense. Without a strong physical body, one would definitely be unable to bear the power.

Jing Hao and the other two were forced by Tang Tian to train their bodies, they were all Zero Energy Bodies, but their physical bodies were not considered strong, and that would restrict their potential.

Tang Tian was being used to test the armors, on how strong a physical body was required to bear the burden of the armors. In addition, Bing also needed to understand, the capabilities of each armor in the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

The six sets of armor had entered the six spires, leaving behind the [Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor] that floated in front of Tang Tian.

“From the looks of it, the power that is currently being displayed by the armors in Sacred Saint Galaxy is 12 times that of Heavens Road, and the amount of energy that can be transferred or moved is 25 times. I just do not know the true strength of the armies here,

such a pity, i just need an army now to test it out.....”

Bing mumbled to himself, when suddenly, the six spires suddenly lit up with a dazzling light, stunning Bing.

There were people attacking!

Before he could react, bang, a loud noise sounded out and the entire black castle shook intensely.

Bing quivered, this magnitude was definitely from an army!

Tang Tian's reaction was faster than Bing, his eyes lit up with a cold aura, almost at that instant, he entered his battle mode. Resisting the bitter aching of his body, he leapt up from the ground, and pounced at the Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor above him.

Pa Pa Pa.

The Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor was like countless wiggling silver pieces, swallowing Tang Tian inside it. The countless pieces of silver, wiggled around while following the body outline of Tang Tian's body. By the time he landed on the ground, Tang Tian was already completely wearing it.

The bear head with its closed eyes, revealed an indescribable grim and fierce might, carrying the umbrella on his back, it was awe-inspiring. His entire body was clad with the silver armor

which resembled energetic muscles, containing astonishing power.

The feeling of fatigue flowed away, Tang Tian felt that his whole body was brimming with energy, the surging power in him was gradually flowing around.

Tang Tian found himself to be in a fantastic state, Little Fool who was inside his body, was amassing a large quantity of energy. There was also energy surging around his body, with his Zero Energy Body in the middle. What Tang Tian did not expect was that this blank space region that isolated him, actually increased Little Fool's ability, this type of unusual effect, was never seen or recorded before.

“Crazy Tang, trample on all of them!”

Bing's screamed excitedly behind.

Tang Tian did not bother as he plunged straight into his battle state from extreme fatigue. This did not mean that his tired body had recovered, but it had placed all of his focus and attention onto the battle, so he needed to quickly resolve the battle.

Without borrowing any external force, he leapt out.

From Bing's perspective, he could only see the silver light shooting forth, it was like an ice cold blade aura flashing once in awhile in the sky.

So fast!

It was not the first time seeing it, but everytime he saw it, the sight of Tang Tian brimming with power, thrusting forth like a sharp blade, Bing could not help but be fueled with excitement.

Tang Tian appeared at the city walls.

He could feel the armors inside the six spires beckoning to him. He could freely control the energy inside the entire black castle, and use it to strike the enemies. But he did not do that. He just fixed his gaze on his enemies.

Shi Sen jumped in fright when he saw the sudden light aura that lit up from the black castle. But after that, he saw the burning blade auras that his team had released striking the black city wall.

Before he could even cry out in joy, an even more dazzling light aura blossomed from the city wall. A congealed light barrier blocked against the blade auras. The unstoppable blade auras, before they could pierce 3 inches into the city walls, were stopped in place!

Bang!

The blade auras that were highly compressed with energy, were under the pressure of overwhelming strength, their structure was broken, and they exploded after a short moment!

A dazzling light covered that portion of the city wall.

The light aura dispersed, revealing a 21m long blade trace on the city wall. Shi Sen saw the shallow blade trace, and instantly knew that the blade aura was not a threat to the city walls.

Instead of being scared, he was extremely happy. He was already sure that the standard of the black castle was much stronger than regular strongholds! What did that mean? It meant that the other party viewed the place with high importance, which also meant that there was an astonishing abundance of wealth accumulated here.

He looked carefully at the black city wall, when suddenly, he saw the few black rocks scattered around the barren land. Shi Sen's eyes suddenly released a burning light aura!

The black rocks!

Thats right, it was the black rocks, the enemy came for these black rocks!

Thinking about the blade aura that was congealed by his entire team, which only left a shallow wound on the black city wall, Shi Sen's heart instantly became excited.

A new type of material, which is extremely sturdy and strong, and with vast amounts.....

The experienced and knowledgeable Shi Sen immediately knew the of the worth the place contained. In his eyes, the black rocks on the barren land were like a sea of gold.

I'm rich!

I'm truly rich!

Suddenly, Shi Sens pupils shrunk.

On the city walls, a martial artist clad with a silver armor stood there coldly. Shi Sen did not notice when he appeared.

The uniquely shaped armor had a style different from all the families he knew of, it gave off a terrifying Qi even while staring at him.

The enemy bent his knees slightly, and leaned slightly forward.

Wait..... that move.....

Shi Sen's pupils suddenly expanded.

Chapter 572 – Ichthyosaur Transformation

Tang Tian's body leaned forward slightly, he was like a violent silver bear waiting to take action and preparing to pounce. His half closed eyes suddenly opened wide and an intense cold aura shot out like a sharp white blade.

It was unclear if it was because of his fatigue, but Tang Tian's state of mind was extremely peaceful without any fluctuation.

All the sinister faces of his enemies with their eyes filled with greed reflected into his eyes, his almost blank mind, seemed to only have the notion of instincts. He did not shout or roar, only a whisper, that was gentle as the summer breeze, the promise that he swore under the stars.

I must win

I must be victorious.

I must defeat them.

The first person to realize that something was wrong was Little Fool.

Danger! Tang Tian's entire body was emitting an extremely dangerous qi. The usual Tang Tian would occasionally reveal the beast-like aura, but most of it was tyrannical and aggressive Qi, and not at all dangerous.

“Is this the real you, under all those pretenses of craziness?”

Little Fool mumbled to himself, for some reason, an excitement he had never experienced started to appear. Although the fool had many strong points, he was foolish and stupid, and he never made Little Fool feel happy. He was strong, but not stable, once in awhile displaying his domineering abilities, but most of the time, he would commit simple mistakes.

To someone who was especially arrogant, if his alter ego was as passionate and enthusiastic as the bright sunlight, then he should be a perfect sunlight, kindhearted and not stupid or foolish.

Up until now, every time his battle mode surfaced, Little Fool would become excited. He had finally found a common trait between them, that was how battles should be conducted. It should be dangerous with killing intent all over, rivers of blood should flow, it should be cold, ruthless, and merciless. Boiling blood was the world's most tender and beautiful flower.

“Kill, Kill!” Little Fool's eyes were blinking with the colour of blood, shouting softly.

Tang Tian did not hear Little Fool's voice.

He suddenly released the strength in his legs, and shot out like an artillery shell towards Shi Sen.

Shi Sen smirked, it had been long since he met an idiot who would dare to charge in alone.

Since you're courting death, then I shall fulfill your request!

“Kill!”

Shi Sen waved the long blade in his hands with immense strength, the soldiers beside him similarly waved their blades. The whole sky was filled with blade auras, dancing like a group of butterflies, streaking across each other in a criss-cross pattern in the sky, they were agile and lively.

Every single blade aura's trajectory was extremely swift and unpredictable. They surrounded Tang Tian, flickering everywhere.

Bing who had just flown up the city walls happened to see the scene, his pupils dilated, those blade auras.....

At this moment, Shi Sen suddenly placed the blade vertically straight in front of him, and chanted with a bewitching tone in his voice: “Butterfly Dance!”

Chi chi chi!

Every piece of blade aura, swept past the air, just like butterflies fluttering their wings, bringing up ripples, in an instant, the air around Tang Tian suddenly became chaotic, the countless ripples

intertwined in the air, every ripple bringing forth a weak torque, in the blink of an eye, a huge and complicated force field, trapped Tang Tian like a giant net.

Tang Tian did not dodge, it was as if he did not see them, rushing straight into the net filled with the invisible energy.

Shi Sen was pleased, the Butterfly Dance technique had buried countless heroes. The invisible force field was filled with danger, the uncountable layers reached a shocking level. Once when he previously launched a sneak attack, 20 mechanical giants were trapped and twisted into dough fritters.

The silver armor on his body looked pretty well done!

Shi Sen felt a bit of regret.

Right at that moment, a ray of silver light shot out from the man's back. The heavy silver umbrella entered Shi Sen's eyes.

Umbrella?

Shi Sen was stunned, but then he started laughed. The armor that looked like a bear, with bulky and energetic muscles, looked extremely formidable and majestic. But to suddenly take out an umbrella, it was unrealistically comical.

A small bear with an umbrella? Hahahaha.....

Tang Tian did not react at all, as though he did not see any silver umbrella.

The Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor, was an armor from Ursa Major Constellation, and all this while, no one liked it. The majority of Ursa Major Constellations' martial artists were swift, fierce and strong, but the umbrella was such a graceful weapon, so it was not to their liking.

But, Ursa Major Constellations inheritance, was the [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella]!

What was even more important, was that Little Fool actually trained in the [Ursa Major Stars Umbrella], so the might of Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor's was executed to full saturation in his hands. Every time Little Fool activated the mental technique of Ursa Major Stars Umbrella, the martial spirit of the Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor would cheer excitedly.

Out of the seven armors, the Ursa Major Umbrella Light Armor evolved the fastest, and this was the reason why.

But we have to give it to them, the energy of the 51 soldiers controlled by Shi Sen, to form the twisting force field, was extremely powerful. To be able to execute such an exquisite method using his troops energy, it clearly reflected Shi Sen's strength. Even Bing, could not prevent a look of astonishment and praise from appearing in his eyes.

Little Fool who was caught up in the excitement was very emotional, it was his first time controlling the astronomical amount of energy, as the black castle behind continued to pour in vast amounts.

The pure and vigorous energy, converged on Tang Tians body, it was like a layer of viscous liquid, absorbed onto the surface of Tang Tian's body, but it was isolated by Tang Tian's Zero Energy Body.

Little Fool had realized earlier, the isolation due to the Zero Energy Body, actually increased his control over energy. He had the confidence to destroy the distorting energy formed by the butterfly-like formation.

Come on!

Taste the power of Ursa Major Stars Umbrella.....

Oh wait!

The excited Little Fool's face suddenly froze.

In mid air, Tang Tian who was clad in the armor, twisted his waist to throw a punch.

This fellow..... what is he thinking.....

The force field created by energy requires energy to be destroyed,

and it is my time to show off, what is this fool trying to do? As though a bucket of cold water was poured over him, Little Fool's excitement vanished, his heart filled with disappointment. You're doing something stupid again, did I overestimate you?

Tang Tian's body was like an extended bow, his gaze suddenly increased sharply, exhaling a mouth of air, his fist shot forward!

What!

Little Fool's eyes expanded, he looked at Tang Tians fist in disbelief.

That fist that was as fast as lightning.

Tang Tians specialty, the fundamental fist techniques, other than it being fast, there was nothing else to it!

The speed of the fist was extremely fast, seemingly passing through the layer of energy around his body.

The armor plating on his arm pricked up, it quickly swept past the concentrated energy on the surface of his body, similar to streaking across water, the armor plates trembled in unison, forming a low pitch buzz, like a bear howl from deep within the jungle.

Pure physical force was being utilized by Tang Tian to saturation. Wherever the fist passed through, regardless whether it was

energy or power, was destroyed.

The intense destructive formed an empty hole, the energy on the surface of his body was frantically sucked towards it, at a shocking speed, the energy converged on Tang Tians fist.

It can be done like this..... isn't that the principle of a vortex?

Wrong, that is Spiralling Energy!

Little Fool was dumbfounded, what he was unable to comprehend was that all the energy on the surface of Tang Tians body, was being torn and pulled into smaller vortices!

Tang Tians fist suddenly blossomed a light aura so huge, it was just like the sun!

The energy that resembled vines, in front of the dauntless punch, was destroyed into dust!

Shi Sen's expression changed, he did not dare to believe his eyes, how is it possible for someone to release such a terrifying punch? He blinked his eyes and looked at the blade auras dancing in the sky like butterflies, which were melting like snow.

A dazzling fist aura, penetrated through the chaotic and messy force fields, continuing to become bigger as it drew closer to him.

A sense of unprecedented danger caused the hair on Shi Sen's body to stand, without considering anything, he straightened his sword in front of him and screamed: "Wind!"

All around the troops, layer after layers of blades appeared to form a blade barrier, which spun extremely quickly. A tornado blade aura was formed, protecting the troops inside.

Boom!

All the Spiralling Energy converged on the fist aura, it did not have the shape of the normal fist aura, but they were different sized conical shapes spinning at great speeds, shooting onto the tornado like an artillery shell, it shot into the blade barrier.

The blade barrier was immediately penetrated.

Shi Sen looked at the fist aura pass sweeping by two meters away from him and became completely numb. It bored through the bodies of two of his bodyguards and crashed into the blade barrier, smashing it into pieces.

Although the sword barrier was penetrated, it interrupted the enemy's focus, the fist aura passed Shi Sen by a tenth of a hair.

Boom Boom!

Two fist auras broke through the blade barrier again, this time taking three more lives, in the blink of an eye, his team had lost

10% of their members.

Shi Sen's eye sockets almost split apart, the intense danger, completely awakened his ferocity.

“Kill!”

Shi Sen took the lead first, his body followed along his blade, shaking the focus of the other soldiers, they knew that their Master was going to risk it all! Without hesitation, they followed behind closely.

They were like a school of fish, charging crazily towards the enemy.

All of their bodies lit up with light aura, like glowing fish. And right at that instant, all of them dispersed their energy at the same time, completely opening up towards their companions without holding back.

The regiment of light auras continued to disperse, merging quickly in the air. When the 46 regiments of light auras completely merged, an extremely ferocious Qi surged, as though something was suddenly coming out from the deep sea.

Ichthyosaur Transformation!

This was Shi Sen's last resort killing technique, the group of fish transforming into an Ichthyosaur. The most difficult point of this

technique was that it required the unconditional trust from each other, if anyone was to have signs of taking precaution in their mind, it would greatly reduce the formidable power of the maneuver.

Shi Sen's hair was dishevelled, he looked as though he was going crazy, his face revealed a whiff of pain. This maneuver placed an immense burden on him.

His thoughts were suddenly dragged afar, after falling deep into the enemy ranks that year, faced with desperation, he relied on the Ichthyosaur Transformation technique to kill their way out of the army of thousands, with his troops that were close to 500; only 100 remained.

After going around for many years, the 500 people was reduced to the current 46.

They all viewed him as a hero and followed him. They fought in many battles together and walked from one end of the world to the other. The 500 soldiers, faded with no regrets.

Thinking about them, his heart felt as though knives were being pierced into him. He wanted his own territory, he wanted to earn glory and wealth for everyone, he wanted to build a memorial hall, to burn incense and tributes to the fallen ones, he wanted the 454 heroic spirits to have a place to return to, and he wanted to help settle their families down and keep them safe. That was what he had sworn in his heart, when he held onto their hands just before they died. Each and every single one of them.

I need my own territory!

Shi Sen lifted his face, his eyes lit with raging flames.

Chapter 573 – A Cruel Victory

The bodies of the 46 men all changed irregularly, the energy surged and suddenly took the form of an Ichthyosaur.

Their bodies froze, the Ichthyosaur light aura that enveloped their bodies pounced on Tang Tian.

Although Tang Tian was still blank, at that moment, his fighting capabilities were at its apex. He was the first to notice the change in Shi Sen, that definite intent to go all out!

And another feeling that Tang Tian was extremely familiar with, conviction.

Tang Tian quivered, as though he was awoken from his muddle headedness, the bitter ache surging like a tide into his entire body, causing him to immediately spasm with pain.

The fist aura that he had produced suddenly lost control. The originally congealed energy immediately had signs of slackening.

Coincidentally, the Ichthyosaur that Shi Sen had conjured struck over.

Bang!

The energy dissipated like sparks all over. Tang Tian's fist was

immediately dissipated, while Shi Sen's Ichthyosaur dimmed. Shi Sen's face was flushed red. The land was within grasp!

Within grasp!

All of you are blessing me from Heaven right? All of you are definitely following me from up there right? All of you are still here, right?

You're all watching this....

Roaring out like a wild beast, Shi Sen's eyes became red. All of the energy converged frantically onto the blade in his hand. The Ichthyosaur that enveloped the entire team, revealed its sharp claw!

Feeling Shi Sen's intent to fight, the elite soldiers all roared in unison.

Go and die!

The Ichthyosaur aura dimmed, but the blade in Shi Sen's hand had a strange light aura surface out. The hissing sound in the air had vanished, as though time had stopped, and all of the light aura had converged on the magnificent blade!

The silver armored martial artist came closer and closer, Shi Sen's sinister face, became sincere and solemn.

He thought about the high spirited atmosphere when they had just formed the team, they drank, talked about the future, about marriage and kids; a full of vision for the future. He thought of the time when they were set up by their friendly forces, and were completely surrounded, the blood filled battleground, the despair overwhelmed their hearts. He thought about when they became bandits, whistling through the mountains and forests, they had lost their way.

Their simple and bleak war song resounded in his heart.

“[How can you say you don't have clothes](#)? I'll share my robes with you. The King is raising troops, I'm preparing my battle-ax and spear and spear to fight our enemies with you.

How can you say you don't have clothes? I'll share my undershirt with you. The King is raising troops, I'm preparing my spear and halberd to do it with you.

How can you say you don't have clothes? I'll share my undershirt with you. The King is raising troops. I'm preparing my armor and weapons to march forth with you.”

(TN: This song is from the poem, no clothes, 无衣, from the state of Qin)

The last sentence, “to march forth with you”, caused teardrops to form in his eye, blurring his vision.

I know that you guys never left, you guys never left....

I am going to win, can you all see this?

Ding!

A clear and crisp sound, caused him to shudder.

The opened up silver umbrella, blocked the blade!

Little Fool's eyes were cold, although the fool was dumb and foolish, although your conviction had earned my respect, there can only be one victor!

And that can only be me.

He did not dare to hold back anymore, the six spires reacted and the energy converging on the umbrella amplified.

The umbrella surged with energy, transforming into a vast sea of stars. Little Fool gently twisted the umbrella handle, and the stars started to rotate, that began to pick up speed. The blade that was blocked by the umbrella, started to tremble, as though it was being twisted by a grinding wheel.

Countless fragments of aura flew out creating a beautiful yet brutal scene that caused people to stifle.

Shi Sen looked at the blade in shock, the light aura was quickly dimming down and losing its magnificence. It lost its luster and became ordinary steel that broke into many pieces as it exploded in his hand.

The strange part was, before he lost consciousness, it was extremely peaceful.

Did I fail? I'm sorry everyone.....

Am I going to die? That's good, I can meet everyone....

The 46 figures all lost control at the same time and fell towards the ground. All of them had to bear Little Fool's attack, and all of them had different degrees of injuries.

Having lost all his strength, Tang Tian also plummeted down with no control over his body, but he did not care about himself, and shouted out loud: "Save them!"

Little Fool looked at the fool helplessly, you can't even save yourself, why save them? He so badly wanted the fool to fall to his death, if not for him being his alter ego, he would have definitely, definitely, for sure....

Little Fool clenched his teeth and helplessly waved the silver umbrella. All of the 46 falling bodies were suddenly caught by some invisible hand, immediately eliminating their free fall. The 46 of them landed safely on the ground, but Tang Tian smashed

straight into the ground like a silver superior quality weighted scale.

But, a superior quality weighted scale is still a weighted scale.

Bang!

The explosion sounded out, actually forming a pit in the indestructible black rock floor, Tang Tian laid in the center of the the pit, he was not moving.

After a moment, a rhythmic snoring sound came out from the pit.

He actually fell asleep....he actually fell asleep....

Little Fool was fuming with anger.

On the wall, Bing was muttering to himself, from time to time he would take down some details and was immersed into it, and did not even once look at Tang Tian sleeping inside the pit.

Wang Zhun Xian who had watched the entire process was completely dumbstruck, but when he regained his senses, his face slowly became paler and paler. Shi Sen was a major figure in the Vast Star System, if anything were to happen to him in theShang System, then the Vast Star System would definitely flatten the Shang System, and not even leave one inch of grass alive...

What do I do what do I do.....

Wang Zhun Xian's face was filled with despair, he initially wanted to use Master Meng Nan as an excuse, but he never thought that Master Shi Sen would actually make a move on them! And what Wang Zhun Xian never expected was for Shi Sen to actually fail and lose.

Shi Sen's strength was unparalleled, and the bodyguards by his side were all elite soldiers, all of them were extremely strong.

Out of all of these soldiers, any one of them could beat Wang Zhun Xian down to his teeth. To be the commander of the Precious Bright Village Regiment, he had to have that judgement. All of the elite soldiers were a huge asset themselves, and could not be bought purely with money, especially for those powerhouses who sought to expand their armies.

Shi Sen's commanding ability also opened Wang Zhun Xian's eyes, causing Wang Zhun Xian to secretly praise him in his heart. Throughout the entire battle, Wang Zhun Xian was immersed in spectating, allowing him to realize that Shi Sen was definitely a high standard military general! Furthermore, Wang Zhun Xian could not even comprehend the [Butterfly Dance] and the [Ichthyosaur Transformation], causing his respect for Shi Sen to shoot up.

But, the powerful Shi Sen actually lost.

This made Wang Zhun Xian question his own mind, for such a powerful military general with a strong team to lose, and to completely lose to the point that the entire team had fainted.

What kind of armor was that silver armor?

Master Meng Nan was actually so terrifyingly strong!

And that umbrella kid....

Wang Zhun Xian's brain was in a mess, he was completely blurred from the entire fight. It had surpassed his knowledge.

Wang Zhun Xian did not dare to leave, they had already offended the Vast Star System, if he were to go and surrender himself, the Vast Star System would not let the Shang System go, and the entire Shang System would still be flattened by them. Wang Zhun Xian was already not willing for his family men to be drafted to repair the bridge, how could he be willing to watch the Shang System get flattened?

The only way they could save themselves, was to seek help from Master Meng Nan.

Master Meng Nan was too powerful, and the black castle was inconceivably strong.

Wang Zhun Xian had travelled extensively and seen many things. When Shi Sen took action, he was greatly surprised, but his mind

worked faster than Shi Sen. When he saw the majestic black castle, he had already noticed the similarity between the black castle and the black rocks on the ground, and immediately made the connection, and realized the value of the barren land.

But he never thought that Shi Sen would actually make a move without even warning him. He had immediately rushed in to assault, and ultimately lost.

Wang Zhun Xian thought it over slowly, and gradually realized a few points.

At present, they needed to cover and bury everything that happened. The news of Shi Sen being caught could not be leaked out. Precious Bright City still had an army stationed there, ordered by Shi Sen, and they had to think of a way to handle them.

Wang Zhun Xian waited to report to Master Meng Nan, but no one knew that he was sleeping. He also did not dare to disturb, and could only wait by the side patiently.

The three guys, Jing Hao, Crane and Ling Xu, when pulled out of the barren lands, their faces were extremely ugly.

“We need to work harder.” Crane spoke solemnly, he had not experienced such a fall for a long time. Although everyone already figured that the armies in Sacred Saint Galaxy were strong, but the strength they had displayed still surprised them

To them, the saints of Sacred Saint Galaxy were not refined, but when these unrefined saints were grouped to form an army, the battle ability they displayed far exceeded their anticipations.

Ling Xu fiercely held onto the spear shaft, he was thoroughly enraged. He did not care about the army, he was extremely angry at his own failure.

“I’m going to train.”

Saying that, Ling Xu stormed off.

Jing Hao revealed a self ridicule smile: “Previously, I thought that after refining out the sword spirit, I would be something, but I never thought I would suffer such a beating today. But next time, when we meet the next army....”

He did not continue, but turned to leave, to train in his sword.

Crane did not speak further, although they were not able to fight against an army, which could be considered extremely normal, to Crane, it was extremely humiliating.

His face darkened, and went to train too.

Tang Tian only woke up from his deep slumber after the second day. After sleeping sufficiently, he was brimming with vigor and energy, as though it could not be depleted.

Wang Zhun Xian who had been standing around earlier, immediately reported everything that he knew carefully.

Wang Zhun Xian reported the severity of the matter, causing Tang Tian to summon everyone. After hearing the report, they were all shocked. They never thought that Shi Sen would actually leave himself an exit, to specifically leave behind an army stationed in Precious Bright City. If he was not back after a specific period of time, the army would find something was off, and then that would be trouble.

The Vast Star System would definitely not rest with such a matter, and the most probable thing they would do was to send their large army to pressure them. At that time, the Shang System would definitely become a dead system. The Vast Star System would definitely not let anyone live.

After thinking about it, Tang Tian spoke: “Let’s wait for Shi Sen and his men to wake up, then we will think of something.”

Shi Sen woke up in the afternoon, he did not sustain many injuries, but his eyes were blank and extremely dim, he was extremely depressed.

So I lost in the end?

I’m sorry everyone....

Shi Sen sat on the ground, not saying a word, as though his spirit was gone. The energy in his body was sealed, and he was like a newborn baby, being extremely clumsy.

Tang Tian dropped his butt to the ground and sat beside him.

Chapter 574 – Coward! Liar!

Shi Sen raised his head and sized up the young man who had defeated him.

His first thought was the age, this man is too young! Other than that, he did not find any other point, he did not portray the arrogance of an aristocratic family disciple, or the expression that he had everything under his control, or a bearing of being free and unconstrained.

I was actually beaten by this young man?

Shi Sen was lamenting in his heart, and became even more sad. It seems that I am truly old and crippled, I am no longer who I was back then.

Tang Tian had also sized him up, Shi Sen's eyes showed depth, his moustache was unkempt, with a depressed attitude. He looked to be around 40, with his thin face and sharp protruding jaw. The hair by his temples had some white hair, revealing his older age.

“Why did you attack us?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

Hearing the naive question, Shi Sen did not bother to care.

“You better answer us honestly.” Bing suddenly cut in: “Your men are in our hands.”

Shi Sen's mind turned cold, but he quickly recovered. He did not expect everyone to be held captive, and the threat in his tone was no doubt real. Shi Sen did not wish for them to be held captive and spoke: "People die for wealth, as do birds die for food, what's there to reason about? Since I fell to your hands, it should be concluded, just make it fast."

"The army stationed in Precious Bright City, do they take your orders?" Bing continued to ask, throwing a cigarette to Shi Sen.

Shi Sen knew what they wanted to do, he accepted the cigarette, lit it up, and puffed, then said: "Sun Zheng is my assistant, he is from the Sun Family, and is worth much more than me. Youths with unlimited potential, are the ones to make future decisions. Who would care about an old man like me?"

Bing frowned, he could hear that Shi Sen was not lying, but that also meant that their plan to use Shi Sen to control the army was down in the drains, and things had become more complicated.

"What's the deadline for your task?" Bing continued to ask.

"In two months, 200 thousand civilians."

Bing: "Sun Zheng's not anxious about it?"

"Anxious? For what? I'm the one to receive the punishment if we do not accomplish the task." Shi Sen said with ridicule.

Tang Tian suddenly said: “The might of your war tactics aren’t just limited to what you showed me.”

Shi Sen froze, but did not speak.

Bing looked at Tang Tian in surprise, With his experience, he was able to see that Shi Sen’s level of war tactics, which was very high level but obviously was limited, was not able to display the full potential of the team. But Bing did not expect for Tang Tian to be able to see it too.

Crazy Tang’s attainments in war tactics.....did he have that before?

Is it his battle instincts? Did his battle instincts grow to become that strong?

Bing was secretly surprised, since the start, Tang Tian had portrayed outstanding battle instincts, like the intuition of a wild beast. But, from the looks of it, his battle instincts had always been improving.

“Uncle, how can we display the full might of his war tactics?” Tang Tian asked Bing.

Bing looked at Shi Sen, and said: “These types of war tactics truly need to fulfil a few criterias. If I am not wrong, when his war tactics were created, it was aimed for a group roughly 500 men.”

Shi Sen's hand trembled, but he did not say word, and continued to smoke the cigarette in silence. That's right, 500 men, that year, when we stood in full formation, it was 500 men, all good lads....

The smoke lingered on, the faces from his memories flashed past his eyes. I have let all of you down....

His back automatically slumped, the decadent and grayish aura shrouded his figure.

“Numbers affect the might of such tactics. A group of 40 men is not enough to support that tactic formation he used. In truth, such a war tactic also demands equipment that can integrate as a whole for all of them, so that their energy resonance can be more perfected. And out of these equipments, the one that requires the harshest demands is his blade, it requires him to bear a lot of the burden.”

Bing spoke frankly, causing Shi Sen to be even more agonized. He is a professional at a high level, from one look he was able to grasp my tactic, with such strength, he is definitely not a nobody.

To lose to such people, should not be considered a disgrace.

“Why didn't you give them suitable equipment?” Tang Tian asked in puzzlement.

Shi Sen was already lazy to reply.

“Hey hey hey, it’s very rude not to reply!” Tang Tian pouted: “Don’t you have an army? Why didn’t you supply them with the proper equipment? Don’t you know that preparations before going to war are extremely important....”

So noisy.....

The vein on Shi Sen’s eyebrow was twitching, and his fists started to clench tightly.

But....why do I feel so upset? It’s truly childish, to be provoked with such words, is it worth it? But.....why do I feel so upset?

Am I upset for my incapability?

That’s right, to not even give proper equipment to my subordinates for them to resonate well together, is there any one as incapable as myself?

But.....

“You couldn’t.” Bing said indifferently.

Shi Sen finally exploded, his face warped into a sinister look: “You think everyone’s like you guys? To have everything simply by sitting at home? What do you know? I only know how to kill people, understand? I only know how to kill! I don’t know how to fawn on people, I don’t know how to win favors. I only know how to destroy my enemies in the battlefield! You want to talk about

military achievements? You think you can have everything just by earning some achievements? Don't be so F****ing naive! Do you like it if your allies give you a slash on your back? And your achievements, become someone else's? If you don't even give them money to mend your weapons, do you think they will care about you! The more we fought, the lesser we became, we walked so far, we could not even feed ourselves. We became bandits, after going halfway, we gave up. We did not want to be bandits anymore, we did not want to live so sneakily, we would rather die on the battlefield! I was truly an idiot!"

"Why did I attack you all? For money!"

Shi Sen's sneer was filled with ridicule: "I want money, I want so much money, I finally knew, to have money means to be the boss! I was too foolish in the past, if I had known, I would have long taken under the table money, and I would have everything! It's all the same anyway, to kill whoever whenever? Whatever dreams there are, those are dog shit!"

Tang Tian was not shocked by his outburst, but became even more inquisitive: "What do you need money for?"

Shi Sen turned sluggish, but he became even more angry: "Are you an idiot? What do we need money for? No, you're just a pampered son of a wealthy family, you have all the money in the world, you don't understand anything! I want money, I want to buy a big plot of land, I want everyone to retire, to give them the best houses, to give every single one of them a few wives, and to build a very very big Memorial, very funny right, idiot!"

Shi Sen who finished screaming seemed to be in lack of air, he fell to the ground, and looked up to the sky, and his thoughts started to drift: “Be fast with your actions, stop mistreating them, end us quickly.”

“Hey, I’ll give you a plot of land.”

The voice above him spoke out, causing Shi Sen to twitch, unclear whether he was laughing or crying: “Are you trying to attract us to join you? Three people have said those words to me, and i was like an idiot that believed every single one of them. One of them was promoted and left, I could not even find him and his men. One betrayed us, and many of our brothers died. One of them waited for us to become smaller in numbers, and then swept us out like we were old dogs. I’m old, we are all old, and we are not sharp anymore. I am not begging you for anything, I just want it to end quickly.”

“If you’re not afraid to die, then what are you afraid for?” Tang Tian looked at Shi Sen who was lying on the ground like trash, and a devilish fire sparked in his heart, he became enraged, and grabbed Shi Sen by the collar with a hand, pulling him up from the ground, and broke out in words: “Are you afraid of being lied to? Or are you afraid that everything you’ve worked for will go up in smoke? Aren’t you supposed to work hard? They are all following you, they all believe you, they have all given their lives to you. Even when many died, they never left you! Because you are fighting, you are fighting with them, because they know you are working very hard, although you are stupid! Idiot! What reasons do you have to not work hard? Afraid of being cheated? Is that a reason or excuse? Failure is a failure, you’re not dead yet, so you should f***ng be saying, who’s afraid of dying, as long as we don’t

give up!”

“You’re not sharp anymore? You’re old? Stop lying to yourself, stop lying to them! They are definitely disappointed in the you now! I dare to bet with you! They are rather willing to die on the battlefield, then to see you begging like a pitiful creature here, and even pleading for death! You seriously piss me off! You are carrying their dreams and hopes, they have not even given up, who gave you the right to give up?”

“Don’t even speak of the 46 men, even if you’re left with one, you should never give up on fighting! Don’t tell me that you have white hair now, even if you’re bald, even if your teeth all fall out, even if you fall when you walk, you should always crawl back up and fight!”

“Coward! Liar!”

Shi Sen felt a burst of power flowing, and he was smashed down onto the ground. Tang Tian turned and left in anger. Immense pain came from his back, but Shi Sen did not feel anything. He stared blankly in the sky, his mind were full of Tang Tian’s words.

“.....Aren’t you supposed to work hard.....?”

“.....because they know you are working very hard, although you are stupid.....”

“.....You are carrying their dreams and hopes, they have not

even given up, who gave you the right to give up....”

“Coward! Liar!”

For some reason, tears started to flow out, his aged face that was covered with hardships, was covered with tears.

“Although I truly want to console you, I think that Crazy Tang is right.” Bing glanced at Shi Shen who was curled up like a prawn and crying, and he said: “you better think about it.”

With that, Bing also left.

Tang Tian who was enraged went to find Ling Xu: “Little Xu Xu! Come, let’s spar!”

“Don’t disturb me!” Ling Xu was still brooding over the loss he had suffered two days ago, and upon speaking, his words were extremely crude and violent.

Bang!

The two of them instantly started to fight.

Tang Tian scolded while fighting: “He pisses me off, that idiot, asshole! Truly, I cannot forgive him. I have never met such a weak asshole before...”

Ling Xu's entire face was filled with killing intent, his spear shot out like rain, and mumbling through his teeth: "I'll spear them to death! Spear them to death! The next time I meet them, I must spear them all to death...."

The two of them fought until it got extremely loud, both of them lost in their anger and scoldings, completely ignoring the other party's contents.

Bing appeared beside Crane and Jing Hao, pointed to Tang Tian and Ling Xu and mocked them: "whenever a lunatic and a crazy man clashes, it's always so enthusiastic...."

Crane turned and looked at Jing Hao: "Let's have a bout too!"

Jing Hao replied solemnly: "I feel the same way."

The two of them pulled distance, then started to fight.

Bing's poker face became blacker: "Everyone is..."

Chapter 575 – Barbara's Suggestion

Tang Tian laid on the sand and mud.

He watched the sky in a daze, he was gasping for breath, the perspiration flowed all over his face. He did not know what made him angry, but he was just pissed.

After venting, he had also calmed down.

Maybe it was because I am the same as him, I have already bore the weight of other people's dreams and hopes.

The current him was not reckless like he was in the past, he could no longer do things for himself. Unknowingly, he had become the leader out of his friends, although it was not his intentions, but it had become the fact.

For example, in the past, he could keep moving forward just by thinking for himself. But now, he had to bring everyone along with him.

He did not say anything, there wasn't anything much to say. With people's trust in you, you just have to work harder. Until today, when he saw Shi Sen, his depressed and ashen heart, he became enraged, and immediately exploded.

The pressure had been increasing on him day after day.

He looked up at the sky, the blue sky with clouds of the Sacred Saint Galaxy, was the same as Heavens Road.

But the Sacred Saint Galaxy was completely different.

Jing Hao, Crane and Ling Xu, together, were actually not able to defend against a group of 50 people, this would never had happened in Heavens Road.

Tang Tian thought about it, the Sacred Saint Galaxy was a brand new environment, but he never thought that the difference between the two worlds would be so great. Wang Zhun Xian had said that the Vast Star System held 36 different sized armies, and inside the Southern Region, the Vast Star System was not the strongest. Tang Tian almost did not believe the numbers at all, and thus the immense pressure.

In Heavens Road, even the worst army was still an army.

But in Sacred Saint Galaxy, the army system came from a long history. Listening to Wang Zhun Xian's complete narration and details, Tang Tian realized the challenge they were facing.

If we were to say that the martial technique system in Heavens Road had been developed to its peak, then the army system in Sacred Saint Galaxy had also been developed to its peak. Once the youths in Sacred Saint Galaxy grow and go to school, they would learn the most fundamental group trainings. They were required to understand the basics of compatibility, and the fundamentals of war tactics. These type of students, upon graduation, would be

able to assimilate themselves and find worthy positions in any army, for example the Village Regiments, the Army for Hire, and the Feudal Lands Elite Battalions so on and so forth.

In this place, every job emphasized greatly on team coordination.

The Shang System was a poor place, and only had one school which had a relatively low standard, far lower than the average of the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

On Heavens Road, Tang Tian's Ursa Major Constellation was able to stand their ground against other powerhouses because they had their strong armies. But no matter how much trust he had in them, he did not think that their armies which had struggled through only a few years, were able to compare against the army system of the Sacred Saint Galaxy which had been built upon thousands of years.

His strongest aspect, was actually the weakest, causing Tang Tian and the rest to feel at an extreme disadvantage.

This feeling was extremely terrible.

No, there must be a way!

Tang Tian kept on looking at the sky, I will definitely find a way.

Vast Star System, a stout fatty swept over the report in his hands, and asked without raising his head: “What’s the progress for the pontoon bridge in the Sea of Light?”

In front of the table, a man who looked to be of 30 years old spoke carefully with his head lowered: “The progress has not been great, there is too big a shortfall with the number of villagers.”

“Can it be completed in 5 months?” The fatty asked.

Yang Zi Qing was perspiring in cold sweat, he hardened his skin and answered: “It is not possible.”

Bang!

The cups on the table were directly smashed onto his face, but he continued to droop his head and did not dare to move. His forehead was cut and bleeding, the way the blood meandered around his face made him look very terrifying.

The fatty raised his head, as though nothing had happened, his face showing no emotion: “Do you know how much I lose everyday the bridge does not get fixed?”

Yang Zi Qing knew that the Master was infuriated, and did not dare make a sound or wipe the blood on his face.

“Do you know how much money I am spending a day? You think it’s so easy feeding all of you?” The fatty sighed: “Everything now is so expensive, money is flowing like water. What does our Vast Star System rely on? It’s business, every day that the pontoon bridge in the Sea of Light is broken, is a day of loss, and I feel anxious. Zi Qing Ah, how long have you followed me for?”

“Reporting to Master, it has been 12 years.” Yang Zi Qing replied.

“It’s already been 12 years.” The fatty sighed: “You’re already old, without all of you, there would not be the Vast Star System of today. I know, many are already satisfied with what they have now, and the current Vast Star System is so many times stronger than it was 12 years ago. Everyone has their own families and businesses, and think it is time to enjoy. But Zi Qing, take a look.”

The Fatty walked over to the star apparatus, the gigantic star apparatus, showed the location of every planet in the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

“Our Vast Star System, is located at a prime area, this has brought about our achievements, and in the entire Southern Region, the Vast Star System is currently one of the top 10 commerce reliant systems.” The Fatty’s tone had a tinge of arrogance: “But this also means that we are bound to be involved with many fights. We are like a piece of meat, who knows when people would come to take a bite.”

“I know many people below have many opinions about me. They think that we have too many armies in the Vast Star System, but they do not think about if there wasn’t the armies, how could we

continue to survive? How could we protect our treasured grounds?”

“Master is brilliant!” Yang Zi Qing replied.

“Brilliant?” the Fatty’s tone suddenly became overbearing: “Who will call me brilliant? They will only hate me, asking why I do not share profits with them, they have worked hard and earned many achievements and should be enjoying themselves! He he!”

The Fatty’s face was filled with ridicule, but he quickly calmed down: “But regardless of what they think, I don’t care.”

His tone became much more relaxed, and even chuckled.

Yang Zi Qing felt a chill run down his spine, he knew that the purge that the Master had kept in for a long time, was about to begin.

As though he had read Yang Zi Qing’s mind, the Fatty laughed: “Humans, when they haven’t been active for a long time, will always accumulate toxins and rubbish in their bodies, only by cleansing their organs and removing these toxins, will they feel more refreshed. With you handling things, I can rest easy. Three months, the Pontoon bridge must be fixed, go do what you need to.”

The Fatty patted Yang Zi Qing’s shoulder.

Yang Zi Qing walked out of the Master's room, he was extremely agitated. He calmed himself down, and decided not to think too much, and complete the matter of the pontoon bridge first.

Master said to do what I need to do, that was a support and a warning, if I am truly to let loose, and not do it well, then it becomes my own problem. Yang Zi Qing understood his Master, the Master only looked at results.

Yang Zi Qing revealed a bitter smile, it seemed that he must apply more pressure to those below him.

Blue World.

Barbara's return did not alarm anyone, compared to the other Blue Dwarves, he was much smarter. He arrived at Abidira Mountain, which was a humongous rock in the middle of the void, it had a massive volume, with its length over 120 km, and its largest width was over 85 km. It's structure was that of an anvil.

The Blue Dwarves had built their own city on its surface, called the Abidiya City.

The Abidiya City was covered in a faint blue fog, it was the distinct blue mist of the Blue Dwarves, in which it would appear at every place where the Blue Dwarves gathered. This blue mist secretion emitted by the blue vine protected the Blue Dwarves

from being corroded by the void.

But inside the city, there was no blue mist.

It was the first time Barbara had come to Abidiya City, but he quickly found the location for his purpose, it was a concave valley, located at a very isolated area. It seemed that his old friend did not live very well.

In any Blue Dwarf city, there would be a parent vine, in which the location which was closer to the parent vine was worth more money.

This valley, was extremely far away.

Very quickly, Barbara found the home of his old friend, which was in fact an extremely small cave.

He knocked on the door.

“Who’s that?” A voice filled with unhappiness came out.

“It’s me, Barbara.” Barbara replied.

The little wooden door creaked open, and out appeared a Blue Dwarf with a surprised look: “Barbara, what’re you doing here!”

“Song Didi, long time no see!” Barbara exclaimed with enthusiastic hand movements.

“It’s really been too long!” Song Didi also gestured with his hands, and passionately hugged Barbara: “Quickly come in!”

Song Didi was half a head higher than Barbara, and looked to be more courageous and strong with his aquiline nose and deep blue eyes. The gaze he gave people was very judgemental, and could cause people to feel uncomfortable.

“It seems like you’ve been living not too bad.” Barbara looked around the room, it was extremely simple and crude.

“Actually, it’s terrible.” Song didi poured a glass of water and gave it to Barbara: “I only have water here, luckily you’re not one to be fussy.”

“I was surprised by the letter you sent me the last time.” Barbara drank a mouth, and then placed the cup down: “I feel that with your talent, you could definitely continue staying in the Red Order Army.”

“I am not willing to vow my loyalty to the Blue Sea.” Song Didi did not shun away, looking straight at Barbara: “We’re the same, Barbara, we have already awakened. Although you pretend, but I have known it since a long time ago?”

Barbara did not refute, and only raised his eyebrow: “Why didn’t

you? As long as you vow your loyalty to the Blue Sea, I believe with your talent, you will definitely sky rocket inside the Red Order Army.”

“Although the Blue Sea nurtured us, I do not wish to be a puppet. I have already awakened and have my own consciousness, and I will die after another 10 years, and still return to the Blue Sea. But before that, I wish to lead my own life.” Song Didi waved his hand: “Barbara, don’t tell me you came to find me to talk about life?”

“Of course not.” Barbara became solemn: “If there is an opportunity for you now, will you lead an army?”

“Stop dreaming.” Song didi shook his head: “the Blue Sea will definitely not allow an awakened Blue Dwarf who doesn’t wish to vow its loyalty to lead an army, that’s an unbroken rule!”

“What if we build our own army?” Barbara asked again.

“Where are the soldiers coming from? Me and you?” Song didi replied sarcastically: “The best soldiers are always from the Blue Sea.”

“We can find other awakened Blue Dwarves like us.” Barbara pointed at himself.

“That’s not a good idea.” Song didi shook his head: “once a Blue Dwarf awakens, he will have his own thoughts, and become undisciplined. They will go and research on mechanics or other

weird things, but they are definitely not qualified to be soldiers, like you for example.”

Barbara was embarrassed, he truly was not a good soldier, but he did not plan to give up: “Maybe you’re right, but Song Didi, you’re a learned dwarf, why do humans have their own consciousness, but their armies are so powerful?”

Song didi was stunned.

Chapter 576 – Equipment

Song Didi revealed a look of thought. He had never thought from that perspective before. With regards to knowledge about an army, he had learnt everything from Finger College. Finger College was one of the top three famed schools in the Blue World, but it was different from the other two schools. Finger College was formed by a group of awakened Blue Dwarves, and only accepted awakened Blue Dwarves.

The Blue Dwarves were a very unique colony, upon birth from the Blue Sea, 90% of them would be controlled by it. Very few of the Blue Dwarves would awaken and have their own consciousness.

The awakened Blue Dwarves would become more intelligent, if they are willing to swear their loyalty to the Blue Sea, they would definitely receive the Blue Sea's favouritism and love, and would be valued more highly.

After graduating from the college, Song Didi originally wanted to put it to use, and joined one of the Six Great Orders, the Red Order Army, but because he was not willing to pledge his loyalty to the Blue Sea, he was sidecasted. His personality was not very approachable, and frequently got into quarrels with others, and he found out very quickly he could not stay with the army and eventually returned back to Abidiya City.

Abidiya City was very far from the Blue Sea, and was one of the sidelying places in the Blue World, the majority of the residents were all awakened Blue Dwarves.

“Barbara, who are you serving now?” Song Didi raised his head and stared at Barbara.

Barbara did not hide away from the question, and said proudly: “Of course he’s an important figure!”

“Important figure?” Song Didi curled his lips, and with a bit of disdain: “What kind of important figure can there be in Blue World? I remember you were in the White Order Army....”

“Intruder!” Barbara raised his chin up, his expression brimming with pride: “I am in service for the Intruder!”

“Intruder!” Song didi looked at Barbara in shock “The intruder from over 10 years ago?”

“Could there be another intruder, if not for that one?” Barbara waved his hand, feigning humor.

Song didi jumped up as though his butt was on fire: “Barbara, you’re crazy! You’re actually helping the Intruder! Don’t you know that the intruder is our Blue Dwarves archenemy.....”

“Back then, it was I who brought him in.” Barbara looked at Song Didi, pride still on his face: “Song Didi, didn’t you always want to know when I was awakened? It was at that time, when I met him, grand Master. That was when I truly opened my eyes, and saw that the world, was not just the same old blue.”

“God.....”Song Didi looked at Barbara in disbelief, he had not expected that his good friend would actually be hiding such a crucial part of history.

“The world is so miraculous.” Barbara laughed: “I am not a good soldier, but I am a good guide.”

After thinking for a long time, Song Didi regained his calmness and became excited: “Why did he come back?”

“No, it’s his son who is here now.” Barbara said sternly.

“Ha, if I did not remember wrongly, the Intruder was not that old. How old is his son? 15? 16?”

“18 years old.” Barbara corrected him.

“Alright alright, 18 years old, an 18 years old kid, what can he do?” Song Didi looked at Barbara with ridicule.

“A legend is set to be a legend.” Barbara said indifferently: “All the recent turmoil in the Blue Sea was created by him and his group.”

Song Didi’s expression froze, because of the crisis and turmoil of the Blue Sea, uncountable Blue Dwarves had died.

After considering for a long time, Song Didi spoke: “I will not be in service of our archenemy, furthermore he is just a kid.”

“That is truly a pity.” Barbara stared at Song didi, and suddenly screamed: “Wake up! Song Didi! We are different, the moment that we were awakened, we are different. In here, you will never ever have the chance, and will die out silently, bringing all of your things into the tomb with you.”

Barbara was extremely angry, he did not know why, he tugged on his collars, and shouted with deep resentment: “Stop thinking you’re something! Song Didi! He is a legend, and you, you’re nothing, you’re just a pitiful creature that was kicked out! As long as I say that I am in service of the Intruder, inside Abidiya, I will be able to attract a huge bunch! Wei Suo, Xiang Song Zan, Suo Sa, you think they are lousier than you? You have never proven your strength before! In the entire Blue Dwarves world, no one can attest to your strength! Other than the Intruder, who can gather us different dwarves together? Song Didi! Tell me, who? You want to live like this forever?”

Song Didi looked at Barbara in shock, the current Barbara in front of him was like a completely different dwarf compared to the Barbara he knew, a coward and timid weakling.

“I’m sick of this life!” Barbara roared: “I don’t see any hope at all! Every day doing nothing, do you know what I see them as? A group of machine puppets, and for me to have to live with those puppets every single day, I am f***ing sick of it!”

Barbara stormed out of the door.

“You said you can still command the blade?” Tang Tian stared at Shi Sen, showing no emotions.

“Yes!” Shi Sen replied solemnly, he stood there extremely straight with his head high.

“You’re already old, you can still command the blade?” Tang Tian sneered.

Bing consciously maintained a distance away from Tang Tian. His mood was not good in the past few days, and it was definitely not a good thing to provoke such a Crazy Tang. It seems like Shi Sen had truly infuriated Crazy Tang, causing him to be pissed off.

“I can command it!” Shi Sen shouted loudly.

Tang Tian beamed with a wide smile: “That’s a true hero! I already said old man, you’re not a spoiled asset. Uncle, is their equipment ready?”

Shi Sen heaved a sigh of relief, he did not expect to pass so easily, and when he heard Tang Tian asking about the preparations of equipment, he became even happier.

Bing saw the happiness in Shi Sen, and his heart was brimming

with sympathy, you better laugh all you can right now, for you will not be laughing later.

Every person who thinks they had received good things from Crazy Tang, will ultimately end up crying and blaming their own stupidity.

Trust me, you're not the first, and will not be the last.....

“Uncle!”

Bing immediately regained his senses, and coughed lightly: “Everything is ready. After studying Shi Sen’s war tactics properly, I think, the strongest part about his tactic is the state where they combine and share the energy in the transformed state. It has two most difficult obstacles, one is the blade, it must be able to bear the powerful energy intensity, and thus, we have prepared a specific blade for it, the Black Wind Blade.”

He retrieved out a black blade and threw it to Shi Sen.

Shi Sen accepted the blade, and after slash testing it, he revealed an ecstatic look. The black blade was 1.5m long with a thick back and thin edge, the blade body’s width was larger than a palm, with a mellow and full arc and with dark red vein patterns around its entire blade resembling a leaf. Shi Sen could not stop the corners of his mouth from drawing back, the feel of the blade was exceptionally good, with its unknown materials used to manufacture it, he had never seen it before.

Shi Sen activated energy which revealed the blade aura around the blade, extending the blade by another few meters, like a huge light pike, causing him to grin from ear to ear.

Wang Zhun Xian and Shi Yong who were at the side were immediately envious.

Only Bing's heart was filled with sympathy, you will know later what is extreme joy turning to sorrow.

Crazy Tang was foolish at many times, but you should never meet him when he isn't foolish.....

The black blade was a by-product from Sai Lei's research on how to smelt the black rock, it's alloy composition was not perfect, based on the principle that even waste materials could be exploited, Sai Lei allowed her subordinates to compress it into blades. The veins on the blade's body were spirit metal, but these batches of spirit metal did not meet the standard index, and thus her subordinates had learned her "principle that even waste materials could be exploited", and thus added them into the blades. It was even apparent in the name of the blades, it was just a casual product created.

"This is not your blade!" Bing spoke out.

"What? Why?" Shi Sen became like a cat that had its tail stepped out, jumping out in surprise. He hugged the Black Wind Blade, the pores of his hair all expanded as he glared at Bing.

“It is the equipment for your teammates. Your blade needs to be more outstanding, so we prepared another type of blade for you.” Bing took out a translucent azure blue blade and threw it to Shi Sen.

Shi Sen looked at the blade in shock, unable to remove his gaze from it.

Compared to the Black Wind Blade, this blade was longer and narrower, its body resembled the clear seawater, pure and sparkly, and he could even see through it's translucent body to see the rocks on the ground. The blade handle was completely white, like the snow on the mountain peaks, it revealed strands of chilliness.

The blade was in front of him, and the energy around it formed a vortex, as if the blade was absorbing the energy.

This blade, has a spirit.....

“It is called Evening Snow Ocean.” Bing introduced: “From today on, it belongs to you. It is a famed blade, with glorious achievements bounded to it, I hope you do not dishonor it.”

Bing lied through his teeth with his eyes fully opened. Evening Snow Ocean was a rushed job that Little Fool had created the night before, a spirit treasure he had refined. But Little Fool's current standard of refining weapons was extremely high, although it was a rushed work, it was of high quality.

Shi Sen extended his trembling hand out, when he held onto the blade handle, he could feel its consciousness, and his eyes starting to tear.

Old tears falling again.

Bing did not stop, and continued: “We have also studied your armor, and have started carrying out modifications on top of its original purpose. It was I who suggested the modifications, I think that the armor’s sensitivity to energy and intimacy, is much more important than its defense. So for the new armor, we have specially designed energy wings, to allow all of you to be more agile, and at a degree aid in your ability to control the energy.”

Shi Sen was no longer able to hold it in, and cried out in pain.

After five to six minutes, he regained his composure. He lifted up Evening Snow Ocean, walked to Tang Tian, and knelt down on one knee, and said solemnly: “The Demonic Mounts of the Underworld System, pledge our lives to Master, our loyalty and devotion is yours!”

“Underworld.....Underworld System Demonic Mounts....” Wang Zhun Xian’s face flushed white, he stammered, and the look he gave Shi Sen was as though he had seen a ghost.

Shi Yong who was beside him was also the same, his teeth were trembling up and down, his lips shaking, his face was void of blood, he howled and instantly fainted.

“Underworld System Demonic Mounts....” Tang Tian mumbled to himself, it seems prominent.....oh, I will check it out when I have the time, but for now....

He looked at Shi Sen: “How long do you need to recover?”

“We can go to war right now!” Shi Sen said sternly.

Tang Tian smiled, revealing his teeth: “Very good.”

Chapter 577 – Bright Comprehension

“Your first task, is to spar.”

Hearing that task, Shi Sen immediately relaxed. Sparring is simple, it coincides with us being able to test our new equipment. Although it was the first time they were sparring, Shi Sen did not take it to heart.

“First, form groups of five and test it out.”

Shi Sen was very quickly satisfied with Tang Tian’s idea. After thinking back on Tang Tian’s godlike performance, he was shaken. He knew the majority of the strength was from the Black Castle, but he was extremely curious about the Master’s true strength.

Shi Sen casually picked five men, but the rest were all waiting by the side. He was very relaxed, although he felt that the Master’s strength should be relatively strong, five men were relatively hard to defeat. But they had 46 men, no matter how bad they were, 46 against 1 man, would they still lose? Not possible.

Oh, why is that poker face’s expression so weird....

Shi Sen did not bother putting it to heart, a group to spar against one man, although this was rather over the top, but Master had that privilege. This also meant that Master still has the heart to seek improvements, unwilling to fall behind. That is a good thing, it is encouragement!

Shi Sen then praised the people who came forward.

The sparring session started, and Shi Sen displayed his skills easily. At the start, they were beaten by Tang Tian. But as more people came out to fight, under Shi Sen's guidance, they quickly suppressed Tang Tian. But at this point of time, there was 10 people sparring against him.

Oh, Master is truly strong, but his strategies are too mainstream. It seems like Master's teacher is only so so, but as long as Master perseveres and works hard, those weird habits of his can be changed.

Shi Sen was thinking while looking at the time. Oh, 10 hours had passed, Master is truly diligent, he then spoke out: "Master, why not we take a break for 2 hours and then continue?"

"Are you guys tired?" Tang Tian looked at them.

"Us? No, none of us are tired at all, but we are worried Master you...." Shi Sen explained.

"Oh, then let's continue, I'm not tired." Tang Tian did not even raise his head when he spoke.

Shi Sen did not object, but he muttered inwardly to himself. Master's willpower is really something, but it is somewhat shortsighted, I need to find some time to remind him. Tired?

These sparring sessions were completely nothing to him, they were the Demonic Mounts of the Underworld System, the famous Underworld System Demonic Mounts.

The Underworld System is not big, but its name had spread far and wide, because it was known for producing top soldiers. The Underworld System possessed an entire set of harsh training methods, when the locals were five years old, they would be introduced to the training. They would complete the training when they turned 20.

The Underworld System people valued good fights, and revered the strong greatly. After experiencing such grueling training, the soldiers created naturally had very high standards. In the Underworld System, the strongest soldiers were able to become the Demonic Mounts. Out of all the soldiers who had completed training, only 2% of them could earn the title Demonic Mounts.

The Underworld System soldiers were hot property in every system, especially the Underworld System Demonic Mounts, they were considered mighty figures that no one dared to approach. What made them so famous, was a war in the north that was 600 years ago. There was a famous military general named Tu Ge, who brought 96 Demonic Mounts to outflank 19 systems, and on the day of the decisive battle, they appeared like ghosts behind the huge northern army, destroying five of their supply bases consecutively and instantly turning the tide of the battle.

None of the 96 Underworld System Demonic Mounts were injured.

From that battle, it became the father generation of famous generals, establishing the first system of the Southern Region, and allowed the Underworld System Demonic Mount's to be hailed as the "Southern Region King Soldiers".

After the battle, the Underworld System Demonic Mounts became the soldiers that all powerhouses yearned to have, and thus countless of impersonations started to appear, and joined the powerhouses. After the terrible massacres of the masters and seizing their wealth, it caused the name of the Underworld System Demonic Mounts to quickly fall.

Quickly, their reputation became bad, and caused their survival environment to be extremely atrocious, causing them to walk the path of banditry.

Gradually, the Underworld System Demonic Mounts became the scariest bandits in history, and were hated day and night.

After 600 years, the number of soldiers that participated in the Demonic Mounts test dropped. The test gradually became a declining social custom, and only the traditional villages persisted with them. And even those who passed through the test would usually conceal their identities as the Underworld System Demonic Mounts.

So when Wang Zhun Xian and Shi Yong heard Shi Sen revealing their identity as Underworld System Demonic Mounts, their shocked expressions were definitely not faked.

The 46 of them had been through the harshest sparring and trainings to become an Underworld System Demonic Mount, to accompany one person to spar, how could they feel tired? That was truly a joke!

Shi Sen disapproved of that notion.

Three days later.

Tang Tian's sparring session had reached 15 people, he carefully watched the 15 of them, who were standing in a rhombus formation, maintaining equidistance between each other.

“Begin.”

Shi Sen spoke out, and the 15 of them immediately lit up with a light aura, the 15 light auras quickly converged to form a body. Tang Tian was secretly surprised, if he closed his eyes, he would definitely think that it was one body, and not 15 of them.

Bing who was at the side also revealed a dark look, that was energy synchronization. To an army, the more synchronized the energy, the lesser the loss, and that meant the amount of energy controlled would be more.

It was an 80% synchronization frequency.

Bing secretly judged, his complexion was ugly. Previously when it was just 5 men, it was a 80% synchronization frequency, in which

he was indifferent to. But subsequently, 10 men, 15 men, they still maintained at 80%, and that impacted Bing greatly. In normal cases, the number of people and the synchronization frequency was inversely related, but Shi Sen's team did not decrease.

80%. Not one army of Ursa Major Constellation could produce such beautiful energy synchronization. But Shi Sen's group, any 15 of them were able to achieve such energy synchronization. Bing suspected that if all 46 of them were to engage in battle, Shi Sen would still be able to maintain the energy synchronization frequency at 80%.

Could the armies of the Sacred Saint Galaxy be so strong to such an extent?

Suddenly, Bing felt the immense pressure.

Tang Tian did not overthink it, he had stepped into his battle mode, and was extremely focused. He was like a wild beast, constantly trying to seek out his opponent's weakness.

He had decided to test it out by attacking.

His body flickered, producing an afterimage, he appeared to the left-wing of the group.

The 15 of them swung their blades in unison, producing a strong energy ripple that shocked Tang Tian. With the additional 5 people, the pressure on Tang Tian had immediately amplified.

The light aura around the team became brighter, in which a wide blade aura whistled towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not dodge. He wanted to test the might of the blade.

Stooping down in a horse stance, he took a deep breath. He met the blade aura with a fist.

The moment his fist and the blade aura touched, Tang Tian immediately felt a surprising amount of force coming down from his fist, the powerful force made him sure that if he did not retract his fist, his arm would definitely break.

The immense pressure immediately made Tang Tian's potential erupt. He did not hesitate, retracting his right fist, he shot his left fist out, with lightning speed he released several punches. In a short span of time, 10 fists had accurately struck the exact same location on the blade aura.

Bang!

The blade aura shattered.

Shi Sen stood up spontaneously, the speed of the 10 punches were fast, beyond his comprehension. He had never seen such a speed before, they were like lightning, to the point that he could not see any of the fists being produced.

And he did not even see any fist aura, that also meant, when Master released those punches, he did not use any form of energy.

Purely body strength?

After watching for so many days, Shi Sen felt that it was inconceivable.

Tang Tian's arms were numb, but his face was spirited, and the doubts and haze in his mind was swept clear. After the few days of sparring, he understood that although the Sacred Saint Galaxy was strong, they were not undefeatable. In all the different types of power, there were no superior or inferior classification, just that they all walked different paths. No matter if you are strong or not, it does not matter what path you chose to take, but is how far you have walked on the path that you chose.

With that sudden bright comprehension, Tang Tian's heart calmed down. All the restlessness and anxiety that had built up for the past few days was swept clean.

Suddenly, the entire sky was filled with blade auras that shot out from the light around the 15 men, swarming at Tang Tian like a swarm of hornets. Every blade aura was the size of a hand, rushing forth and producing a heart palpitating whistle.

Tang Tian was extremely calm. His lower body did not move at all, welcoming the blade aura, he stooped down.

He had never been so clear before. All the martial techniques that he had trained before swept past his mind. All the martial techniques that he knew, became extremely clear.

The parts that defined martial techniques as needing True Power to be used, were swept away like a mist, leaving behind the pure essence of the techniques that quietly surfaced.

The reason why martial techniques relied on energy, was because the fleshly body of the martial artists was unable to grow to an extent that could reproduce the same results.

A light aura suddenly flashed past Tang Tian's eyes, a scream was suddenly produced with his right hand, his five fingers which were like claws, welcomed the blade aura as he clawed forward.

Shrriieekkkkk!!!

Dazzling sparks blossomed out from Tang Tian's fingertips.

Bing was stunned, is that.....the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw? But that power, seems to be much stronger than it.....

Tang Tian's five fingers were vibrating in extremely small movements, creating friction with the air, the temperature of the sparks suddenly soared, and the originally red light aura turned into white, as it continued to become hotter.

The energy in the air was quickly combusted, the dazzling white light aura quickly shrunk, becoming a small dot, like a star.

Hu!

In a circle of diameter 10m around Tang Tian, fiery stars started to float around like countless fireflies. They gathered at Tang Tian's fingertips, forming five beautiful swirling light belts.

When the concentrated blade aura touched the lights, it instantly crumbled.

The expressions of the 15 men instantly became pale. The light dots flew towards them like fireflies.

Seeing the lights flying around, Tang Tian's mind became serene. Demon King Blazing Firefly, was always so beautiful. In the past, the Demon King Blazing Firefly only had five lights, but the current Demon King Blazing Firefly numbered to thousands.

I've become stronger.

Senior Ghost Claw, can you see this? The Fire Scythe Ghost Claw has become stronger, you must be happy....

In the midst of the pride, grief was mixed in it.

Bang, the lights around the 15 men shattered.

Chapter 578 – Sparring Nightmare

Shi Sen was shocked by Master Meng Nan's speed of improvement. In a short span of a few days, the number of people sparring had reached 25. All of his subordinates were Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts, they were the true elites, and no one knew their strength as much as Shi Sen.

Shi Sen did not have any doubts on Master Meng Nan's background, the physical body that was as strong as steel, other than the Savagers, he honestly could not believe that there were any other people from other continents with such tough bodies.

Meng Nan... Meng Nan, their names were just that literal.

However what made him feel inconceivable was that Master Meng Nan's way of fighting was very refined, could it be that the Savage Continent's martial techniques, were already so developed to such an extent?

And Master Meng Nan was very proficient in utilizing his own advantages, his beast like instincts towards battles, would cause him to praise in admiration while spectating. Even he was unable to anticipate the outrageous movements that Master Meng Nan would display.

However, it was not optimistic when assessing the situation as a whole. In the era where the army was the more popular choice, Master Meng Nan's individualistic style of fighting was bound to be unsuccessful. Thinking from another perspective, if he required

Master Meng Nan to charge and break through enemy lines, it would mean that his troops were a failure too. Besides, Master Meng Nan still had Master Bing's assistance.

In the few days, Shi Sen was completely convinced that Master Bing was definitely an outstanding strategist and war tactician. All the little suggestions Master Bing gave him for the Ichthyosaur Transformation, were all essentials. Shi Sen tested them out, and after some improvements, the Ichthyosaur Transformations might was raised by 20%.

Expert, definitely a true expert, and furthermore he was the most powerful expert Shi Sen had seen in his whole life!

The Ichthyosaur Transformation was created by Shi Sen when he was young, having been in consecutive battles for more than 10 years. His battle tactic continued to be improved and optimized, and until the last optimization five years ago, Shi Sen felt that his Ichthyosaur Transformation had reached perfection.

20%, this was a difference of almost two grades, it also made Shi Sen identify the disparity between him and Master Bing.

Master Meng Nan had such an outstanding Military General to assist, his background was definitely not from a small dwelling.

The past three days were passed with the shock, and when day four begun, the situation started to change. Master Meng Nan still continued his high intensity sparring session, causing Shi Sen to sigh in admiration once again of Master Meng Nan's monstrous

physical strength.

Jing Hao who had changed his name to [Jian Wu](#), also hoped to join in the sparring.

(TN: Jian Wu in English is My Sword. All the little trivias)

Shi Sen had an extremely deep impression of Master Jian Wu, the sword technique that went against them the first time, although the energy fluctuation was not strong, but it contained the power of laws. This meant that Master Jian Wu, was at a higher level and was a true swordsman. Such experts were hard to employ even with a thousand gold, the only pity was, it looked to be that he did not understand war formations, otherwise, he would be the sharpest sword.

Of course, Shi Sen agreed.

After a while, Ling Xu, who had changed his name to [Zha Si, oh no, its Zha Si](#), also came running over requesting to join the sparring session, and Shi Sen agreed as well.

(TN: The first Zha Si is zhá sǐ, the second is Zhā Sī, difference is in the pronunciation)

Soon after, Crane, who changed his name to [Yi Zan, oh no, its Dian Yi Zan](#), requested to join the sparring, and Shi Sen agreed once again.

(TN: The first one is yī zàn, the second is diǎn yì zàn)

Their strengths spoke for themselves, and Shi Sen thought that if

they could be absorbed into the army, they would naturally be exceptionally good assistance. The way Shi Sen saw it, was that the reason why these experts were unwilling to join armies stemmed from them being overconfident with their own strengths, and once they were clear that their individual strengths, were unable to contend against armies they would definitely walk the dao path of armies.

He did not bother thinking about Master Meng Nan, but for the three experts, he could try something on them.

Therefore Shi Sen specially ordered his subordinates, not to hold back. All of his subordinates, would participate in the sparring.

But he had never expected at all, that the nightmare had just begun.

Their physical state were not as outstanding as Master Meng Nan, but they were still rather outstanding. When they started, they actually did not have any experience on resisting an army. They were being suppressed fiercely by Shi Sen's subordinates, causing him to feel pleased.

These fellow should now know how powerful we are.....

However, very quickly, the three of them displayed an extremely strong learning ability. They improved with godlike speed, as a majority of the Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts were being occupied by Tang Tian, Shi Sen had no choice but to personally participate.

Shi Sen taking part obviously had a great effect, the three smaller teams were mutually bonded from head to toe. With him at the center controlling the three small teams at the same time, it was extremely easy.

The trio were once again suppressed and caught in a difficult situation.

But Shi Sen had never expected that their toughness and endurance exceeded his estimations again. And thus the nightmare, begun like that.

He started to feel tired.

Luckily at this time, the trio were finally tired to the point of dropping, Shi Sen let of an exhale. Everyone sat on the ground to rest, Shi Sen said while panting slightly: “All of your physiques are very strong.”

Jing Hao nodded his head : “It’s alright.”

Ling Xu glared angrily: “Are you trying to show off?”

Crane said apologetically: “Please do not bother with him.”

Shi Sen: “.....”

After 10 minutes, Ling Xu jumped up, Jing Hao stood up, Crane hoisted his body up.

“Again!” the trio said together, they had their Zero Energy Bodies, so their recovery rate was extremely outstanding.

Shi Sen: “.....”

After five hours, the trio laid down tired once again. This time Shi Sen and the other members, were also extremely tired, many people sat with their butts on the floor, their whole body perspiring profusely.

His face full of sweat, Shi Sen panted heavily: “Your physiques are truly too good!”

Jing Hao nodded his head: “Still okay.”

Ling Xu glared angrily: “Are you trying to show off again?”

Crane said calmly: “I believe you will not bother with him.”

Shi Sen: “.....”

After ten minutes, seeing Ling Xu jumping up, Shi Sen’s expression changed. As expected, Jing Hao and Crane stood up at the same time.

“Again!” the trio said in one voice.

Shi Sen: “.....”

After five hours.

Shi Sen’s legs and stomach were already trembling, the team members in his surrounding, were all wavering unsteadily from side to side, everyone’s faces were pale. Shi Sen already had no strength, he sighed about how good the stamina of these animals were.

Jing Hao nodded his head: “You guys go have more rest.”

Ling Xu glared angrily: “Why are you not praising our physique now?”

Crane said calmly: “You shut up.”

After ten minutes, the trio were again vigorous and lively, as if they had unlimited strength, it made Shi Sen and every other person’s expression turn black. Seeing this, Crane said: “This time let’s rest longer.”

Shi Sen heaved a sigh of relief, he then saw the trio gather together in hot debate.

“Their weakness, is the moment after they make their moves,

especially after they continue to release techniques, there will be a temporary shortfall in their defense. As long as we are fast enough, we can break through their defense.” Jing Hao said.

“Their weakness, is the moment when they are being attacked, after 96 bouts, their defense will reveal flaws. As long as I release enough spear attacks, their defensive line will break.” Ling Xu said.

“Their weakness, is the fluctuation of their focus, cutting in from a specific angle, you can disrupt their synchronization frequency. As long as you find the right angle to cut in, their defensive line, would immediately tear.” Crane said.

Listening on, Shi Sen started to perspire in cold sweat, along with his hands feeling a chill. He was the most familiar with his war tactics formations, to the extent that he was even more familiar to it than his own body, so when the three of them were discussing, it was like having three rolling thunder striking his heart, causing him to become mind blank.

After ten minutes.

“Come!” the trio said in one voice.

Shi Sen did not know how he manage to crawl back up, but although he was not smooth and evasive enough, he was extremely prideful in his heart. It was not only him, his subordinates of the Underworld Continent Demonic mounts were prideful as well, everyone thought higher of themselves than the other person, so

who would want to admit defeat.

All of them struggled to crawl back up.

The reason why Jing Hao and the rest performed so poorly earlier, was due to their unfamiliarity of the battle tactics in Sacred Saint Galaxy, they were also too unfamiliar with the high energy environment of the Sacred Saint Galaxy. As they became more familiarized with the way the tactics were being employed, along with the familiarity of the Sacred Saint Domain, they slowly found methods to adapt.

Tang Tian's performance, was even more outstanding. Him alone, could control 25 Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts. Of course, it was just control, if it was a direct full fledged assault, Tang Tian absolutely did not stand a chance.

The formidable strength of the Army reaches its pinnacle in assaults.

The reason was that during an assault of a unit, the amount of energy that they had accumulated would reach a terrifying figure. A quantitative change would achieve qualitative change, so when the numerical value of the energy reaches a certain level, any flaws or leaks would be insignificant.

Tang Tian gradually found a trick, fighting with an army unit could not be done in a forceful way, it required a continuous movement and change in position, to constantly attrite them. The most dreaded thing was to engage in a constant battle of attrition

where the two sides would go head to head countless times.

Tang Tian's strength continued to improve tremendously after being gaining enlightenment, it was like opening a brand new window. The Fire Scythe Demon Claw found new life in his hands, and also gave him another method for offense. Tang Tian then realized that he had so many weird oddities in him, like the Devil Flame or the Blade Mark, it was just that he had never seriously explored their formidable power.

With that thought in mind, Tang Tian felt that he could still explore many more places, making him a little excited.

As expected of the Sacred Saint Galaxy, they are truly powerful, I can only restrain 25 people here.

The temporary difficulty did not make Tang Tian feel dispirited, in contrast it made him feel excited, such challenges, made him extremely enthusiastic!

Tang Tian was completely oblivious to what fierce existences the Demonic Underworld Demonic Mounts were in Sacred Saint Galaxy. 25 Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts, in Sacred Saint Galaxy, it was a force not to be reckoned with.

And furthermore, they were fully equipped Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts, although to Bing, the equipment was not able to allow Shi Sen and his team to display their true fighting capabilities, they were equipment that Shi Sen had never dared to even dream of.

But now, every single one of them looked like they were rolling in mud.

Bing observed silently from the side, making various analysis, he was filled with curiosity about the Sacred Saint Galaxy's war tactics.

They are powerful, just that..... it seemed like they rarely got into fights.....

Bing scratched his chin, looking at all of them being lethargic, he was thinking in his heart if he should give them more endurance training.

Just at the same moment, Sun Zheng who was in Precious Bright City received an urgent command from the higher ups.

"This Shi Sen is dawdling too much, how many days has it been?" Sun Zheng said unhappily.

A subordinate laughed: "Why the urgency, master?"

Sun Zheng stared at him: "No urgency? The higher ups just gave me a damned order. I heard, if the 22nd army's mission is not complete, the result would be for the commander to be suspended, and the deputy commander executed."

The subordinate turned pale: "No way!"

The more he thought of it, the more Sun Zheng became worried, his face a little warped: “Could it be that Shi Sen heard of the news too? He wants me to die? No way! All of you start moving, we are going to catch them! Whoever dares to resist, kill them on the spot! 20,000 villagers, we definitely must complete the mission!”

The others looked at each other, they saw the shock and fear in each other’s eyes, and immediately ran towards the army camp.

Chapter 579 – The Stupid Choice

“Be honest!”

Shi Yong's back was in pain, with his blood splattered all over it. Even with a lash mark left on his back, Shi Yong did not make a sound, but hatred surfaced in his eyes. The dark green rope, had deeply carved into his flesh, he had lost all his senses towards energy, his body was fluttering emptily as he had no strength left at all.

The dark green rope was called the Prisoner Rope, it was especially used to bind and hold captives, as it would embed itself into the flesh of the captive. Its greatest use was to isolate the captive from having any sense towards the energy in the air.

The captive was unable to mobilize energy, so he was not a threat.

The long Prisoner Rope, tied over 200 people, they were like domestic animals, tied into a bunch.

“Be lighter, don't kill him.” Another lieutenant chided. They did not obtain great results, Precious Bright City only had a population of less than 8,000, far from what they are required to obtain. They suddenly realized that the mission this time, would not be completed so easily. The cruel punishment, made them feel a deep sense of fear, they could not care about the others, and they just captured all the old, weak and young to add to the numbers.

The other team, went to search for Shi Sen.

Shi Yong's expression was cold, the corner of his mouth curled in a cold smile. If only these people knew Shi Sen had been bought over by Master Meng Nan, I wonder what their expressions would be?

Without even talking about Master Meng Nan, just the Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts under the command of Master Shi Sen, was enough to destroy these people. When he knew Master Shi Sen was actually leading the Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts, he nearly peed in fear.

However, the real ferocious one, was still Master Meng Nan. With his own strength, he defeated 51 Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts, if such an achievement was to spread, no one would believe it.

He had volunteered to run back, and pay attention to the movement of these people. When this army made its move, he had already sent the information back, and Master Meng Nan would definitely receive the news. And in order to prevent unnecessary loss, he even let the Precious Bright Village Regiment remove their resistance.

Suddenly, the arguments of the two people drilled into Shi Yong's ears, causing Shi Yong to be stunned.

“Master Sun Zheng's reputation is simply big, the mission of conscripting citizens, even Master Sun Jie's 8th Army came to

help.”

“You don’t know this, Master Sun Jie is Master’s cousin, the two also have a close relationship!”

“The Sun family truly lives up to their name!”

“Yes.....”

Shi Yong’s expression changed, he had never heard of Sun Zheng’s name before. But the name of Sun Jie of the Vast Star Continent, how could he not hear of it before? The 8th Army, was also one of the three Vast Star Continent’s elite armies. The Sun family had thrown in a large amount of meticulous care to this army, regardless of the equipment or the standards of the soldiers, they were much more powerful than the usual army in the Vast Star Continent.

Shi Yong’s heart was filled with hate, such important news, he himself actually did not managed to find out.

Finished..... His expression was grey in defeat.

“The 32nd Army has a total of 1,500 people, this army’s standings, is at the bottom of the Vast Star Continent, hence the equipment is terrible. Before Sun Zheng came, I handled daily war tactics and the formation tightly, but after Sun Zheng came, the people below all listened to him, accompanied him to eat, drink and be merry, and the discipline was extremely loose.”

When Shi Sen was summarizing about the army, he felt ashamed, as a commander, he failed to control the army, it was not a splendid moment.

He continued: “Sun Zheng himself doesn’t have much ability, compared to his cousin Sun Jie, he lacks a lot, and is a useless person. But Sun Jie is very capable, and is a Unique Military General.”

“Unique Military General?” Tang Tian froze, this familiar term, made him somewhat flabbergasted.

Bing was also flabbergasted, but quickly, he revealed a look of recognition, this was the place where commander came from.

“Yes, his unique ability is the [Blade Net].” Shi Sen expression was serious.

“[Blade Net]? What is that?” Bing asked.

“I don’t know.” Shi Sen shook his head: “I have not seen it before, but he had once set a record of the battle record of killing 700 people with 120 men.”

“Old Shi, are you a Unique Military General?” Tang Tian asked Shi Sen curiously.

Shi Sen's eyes suddenly burst with radiance, he smiled, revealing his yellow teeth: "My commanding ability is only 500 men, my military rank was only a lieutenant, and cannot help but be underestimated by people. However other than these brothers of mine, no one knew, I am a Unique Military General, my unique ability is the [Ghost Mounts]."

"[Ghost Mounts]?" Tang Tian was confused, he could roughly guess what Blade Net was from the name, but Ghost Mount was simply too abstract.

"Only my team of Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts could use it, but its power is still quite strong." Shi Sen said rather proudly.

"Your commanding ability cannot rise?" Bing asked. To a military general, commanding was more important than individual bravery. A commanding ability of 500 was indeed too low, and could only lead a team of scouts, and was unable to control a full army. No matter how small the army, they were usually around thousands of people. Not able to rise in command, meant that the military general's potential was not big.

"I can't." Shi Sen was indifferent about it: "It could be due to our training method, but the Demonic Continent has never produced a famous general."

Bing nodded, he did not speak, his mind wandered slightly, thinking of his commander. The army also never had one, all of them were all ordinary people, and the formation of the Southern Cross Army, was formed from the commander's hand.

This was the commander's hometown, seeing so many seemingly familiar things, made Bing subconsciously think of the past.

Commander, where are you?

"Which continent's mechanical techniques are the most famous?" Bing suddenly asked.

"Mechanical technique?" Shi Sen was startled: "That of course would be the Gold Continent in the Eastern Region."

"Eastern Region's Gold Continent?" Bing mumbled.

"Yes, the Gold Continent is the strongest in the Eastern region. Their mechanical techniques are unrivaled, apparently their history dates back to over 30,000 years." Shi Sen glanced at Sky Tiger, the mechanical giant, gave him a deep impression.

"Hey hey hey, Uncle Bing, quickly tell us about your battle plans!" Tang Tian interrupted the two.

Bing regained his focus, his pupils became clear: "Our plan is simple, Old Shi, you guys will go to every village and cause a commotion, and it's best to bring all of the units they have back to the black castle, we will battle it out with them here."

"This plan is not bad." Shi Sen nodded, there was a huge

difference in the amount of people between the two parties, if they did not borrow the defense of the black castle, it would be difficult to win.

Tang Tian raised both arms, he shouted: “Godlike Old Shi, go go go!”

Shi Sen’s expression immediately froze, he turned and looked blankly at Master Meng Nan, as though he was looking at a lunatic

Bing comforted Shi Sen: “You will get used to it in time.”

Looking at Shi Sen leading 45 Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts leaving quietly, Tang Tian suddenly said: “Uncle Bing, I have an idea.”

“What idea?” Bing was a little surprised, he turned.

“Ling Xu, I, and the rest will go to Precious Bright City, to save everyone.” Tang Tian explained: “Old Stone’s actions, will need some time, we can definitely make it back before then. If we are late, Shi Yong and the rest might be shipped off, and that would be troublesome.”

Bing did not expect Tang Tian to suggest such a bold idea, he had noticed Wang Zhun Xian’s worried looks earlier. Shi Yong sent people to send intelligence, and it meant that the situation at Precious Bright City was getting worse.

Wang Zhun Xian's eyes were red, he was indescribably emotional. Taking a deep breath, he calmed himself down, and bowed to Tang Tian: "Zhun Xian is willing to be the navigator! I do not have many capabilities, and might not be able to help the Young Master much, but if the Young Master wants me to do anything, i will do it without hesitation or frowns!"

Tang Tian's gaze was sincere and calm, Bing realized he was not able to reject, and thus he spoke resolutely: "Then you need to be quick!"

"Rest assured, Uncle!" Tang Tian waved his hand, without turning his head and said: "We will come back quickly!"

A line of people rose to the sky.

Bing looked at Crazy Tang's back view, in the eyes of any military general, Tang Tian's behaviour was stupid. For such a low value target, he had taken on a tremendous amount of risk, it completely went against the war tactics doctrine.

It was the defenses of the black castle that gave Bing some confidence. The villagers were improving rapidly in his constant daily training, they might not be able to launch offensive campaigns, but if it was to stand their ground and to defend, they had the capabilities to do that.

Bing's poker face revealed a helpless smile, who asked him to be with the crazy youth.

How many stupid things has he done already? Being stupid also has its limits right.....

Sun Jie did not bring many people with him, with only 500 elites. He stood up high, looking down at the ruthless soldiers below who were chasing after the villagers, his expression looking calm: “Ah Zheng, you better not be a military general next time, go and join politics, if not, go and do some business, prevent me from worrying too much.”

Sun Jie did not have any armor on, with only a shirt, his tall figure and handsome appearance made him to look like a scholar, without a bit of killing aura. He was young, but to be able to singlehandedly control an army no matter where he was, it was dazzling and eye catching.

“You think I want to?” compared to his other brothers, regardless of temperament or appearance, Sun Zheng was lacking a lot. He stretched his hand: “Anyway I have already been in this for a year, and when it is time, I have enough qualifications when it is time to go down to any planets to find another job, and spend my time drinking.”

“Good that you have plans.” Sun Jie laughed.

“Ah Jie, it is really nice for you to come here specially this time, to prevent me from going to find Shi Sen. When we return, we will directly place the charges on him.” Sun Zheng said.

Sun Jie was slightly helpless: “Master is really angry this time, I heard that in the studies, he directly smashed the teacup on Master Zi Qing’s face, when Master Zi Qing came out, everyone was shocked. If this mission is not completed, we are definitely in for it, I was afraid that something might have happened to you, so I came to take a look.”

“That’s why still Ah Jie is the most understanding!” Sun Zheng smiled happily.

Suddenly, the scout reported: “Master, southwest direction, there are five people nearing us!”

Sun Jie smiled and said to Sun Zheng: “I guess someone heard the news, and is thinking to run. Go, send a small team and capture them.”

“Yes!” the Adjutant answered.

Quickly, 10 elite personnel separated themselves from the main body, and flew towards the southwest direction.

“These few fugitives are really down on their luck, to actually bump into your army, life is really cruel.” Sun Zheng laughed: “It’s a pity their numbers are small, if they come by the thousands, then my mission will be more relaxed.”

Sun Jie smiled: “No worries, if the time comes and we are

outnumbered I will help you take down the Summer Continent.”

He played his words down, brimming with confidence.

Bang!

The intense explosion sounded from the southwest direction, a flame appeared in their vision, causing his pupils to suddenly shrink.

Chapter 580 – Spear Rush And Origin Core

Tang Tian moved so fast that Crane had to hold on to Jing Hao who was not fast enough. With his Demonic Wings, Crane's speed was the fastest now.

Next would be Tang Tian, but to be precise, it was Little Fool. Little Fool, pulled Tang Tian along with Wang Zhun Xian and Ya Ya, and can be said to be the individual responsible for all the labor. The most surprising was Ling Xu, it was not only his speed, but his progress.

Although [Xiao Bai was a Sword Horned Antelope](#), and it has not activated its blood for battle, to want to allow it to reach its ancestors standard would require many battles for nourishment and experience.

(TN: Xiao Bai is the Mount of the Silver Frost Mounts, previously when LX was introduced to it, it was 剑角雪羊, which was the sword horned white sheep, but currently the author had changed it to 剑角羚羊, which is a sword horned Antelope, maybe to correspond with the Black Feathered Antelopes, I will go according to the writer's words.)

Ling Xu did not have many ideas about what to do with the sword horned antelope, just like how he did not have any idea about the Silver Frost Mounts. He complied and followed his own path, and that was his respect and longing for his teacher, but in essence, he felt disdain towards the Silver Frost Mount tradition.

The world changes with time, those who disappeared have disappeared, those destroyed have been destroyed, the so-called

glory was of others, what has it got to do with him?

The direction of his pointed spear was towards the core of his own origins.

He had originally planned for Sai Lei to create a mount for him, but Sai Lei was engrossed with research, and did not have time to entertain him. Ling Xu himself did not let it bother him much, and thus threw it to the back of his mind.

Very quickly, Ling Xu found a method that shocked the rest.

Swoosh, a silver spear flashed past like lightning, his body followed the spear, causing his figure to appear 60m away. After that he released another thrust of the spear, swoosh, yet another ray of silver light. He continued to release his spear, the silver light was continuous and uninterrupted, and as quick like lightning.

This unique advancing method was named as [Spear Rush].

The others thought that it was consuming too much strength, but Ling Xu who was paranoid and had an affection towards Spear Rush, he could advance and train at the same time, what would be better than it?

He had already calculated, one spear spans 60m, 600m would require 10 spears, 6km would require 100 spears.....

Tired?

Why train if you're afraid of being tired? It could even train his endurance, that was how Ling Xu saw it.

Tant Tian watched Ling Xu's [Spear Rush] while salivating, the crazy young man was ashamed, it was such a eye-catching method of advancing, to think that I don't have such a method, will I still be able to lift my head up in front of Little Xu Xu? No No, I must definitely do something like that, a godlike man must be strong in all aspects!

Crazy Tang took it to heart, and he pondered hard about it on the way.

In truth, even Jing Hao was a little envious, Jing Hao could fly but he wasn't fast, his current sword techniques had nothing to do with his speed. However he did not spend much time on his martial techniques, but his understanding of laws, was the deepest among them, he knew he had barely scratched the surface to his own skills, and when his sword law rose to a higher level, the problem about his speed would be easily solved.

Rather than wasting time on other areas, I would rather focus on the sword.

Among all of them, Crane was the most relaxed, his approach was already graceful and agile, adding the demonic wings, he became a tiger that had grown wings, even Little Fool could not catch up with him.

“There are enemies ahead.” Tang Tian cleared his throat and shouted, he rolled up his sleeves for battle, with a face of excitement, he was long eager to fight.

Ya Ya who was on Tang Tian’s shoulders, clamored loudly, his small fists were desperately beating on its chest, banging out loud. Little Fool rolled his eyes at the side, the rhythm of Ya Ya pounding on its own chest was extremely familiar. Do you think you’re a drum, idiot!

Ling Xu who shared his trait of fighting was equally excited, he howled: “I’ll spear them to death! Let me go first!”

Swoosh, the silver light suddenly exploded, just like a flash of lightning, he charged to the front of the group.

The few black dots quickly closed the distance, and what received them was Ling Xu’s beast like sinister smile.

Both parties did not have the idea to slow down, they charged straight at each other.

His white robes and snow silver hair, danced wantonly in the air. His face revealed craziness, his squinted orange pupils blazed with reservedness, while the silver spear in his hands stayed still like flowing molten iron in the silver pair of hands. The contrast of burning and cold, the extrovertedness and reservedness, interweaved and formed an extremely tense scene.

Feeling the surging power in his body, he curled his body and shot forward like a beast. After training and tempering himself for the past few days, it caused his physical strength to rise greatly. His spirit domain, was the strongest amongst them, even stronger than Jing Hao, because he had the silver transformation. In the desperate battles in Big Dipper, his potential was constantly aroused, causing the silver transformation to frequently act up, causing his spirit domain to become much stronger.

His path, had been different from the start.

The Zero Energy Body, caused him to lose all the energy in his body, as it was forced to be stored in his spirit domain, and thus creating a brand new dao. From the looks of it, the energy stored in his spirit domain, was only half of the energy stored in his dantian. It looked like it had become weaker, but Ling Xu knew, it was because of its vastness.

The space in the dantian was unable to expand, and the spirit domain could continue to strengthen non-stop.

This completely new path meant that he was not able to abide by his inheritance, but he did not care about it at all. His power did not stem from his inheritance, but his perspiration and hard work. Every strand of enlightenment was drenched with his sweat.

Sweat will not lie.

Come on!

The team in front was advancing at high speed, and quickly changed their positioning. The 10 of them quickly pulled back and formed a shuttle shape. Wooosh, all of their light auras merged into one, becoming one huge light [shuttle](#).

(TN: A shuttle shape is like a shuttlecock)

The team leader at the front shouted: “Kill!”

This Team leader had noticed Ling Xu from the start, the killing intent emitting from him caused his heart to feel cold, and when he attacked, he did not hold back at all.

Countless swallow shaped sword auras, suddenly shot out from the light shuttle, and cascaded down like rain as they pounced towards Ling Xu.

The light of the swallow shaped sword auras, lit up Ling Xu’s fanatical look, while his squinted and reserved orange pupils erupted with light aura, the flame rose like a thin layer of rock strata piercing through the mouth of the volcano, it willfully flowed, enveloping his entire vision.

The current Ling Xu was just like a blaze burning fiercely, a ball of incisive fireball!

“Die!”

He howled crazily, his fingers spinning the silver spear, the surging energy and force, burst open at the same time from his

silver spear.

The storm of silver aura crashed into the groups of swallows.

Fragment of auras shattered into the air, floating in the air like snow.

The team leader in the light shuttle could barely believe his eyes. How is that possible?

Almost in the next moment, the sword aura declined by half, their opponent, who was just one person, had released so many spears that it exceeded the total of theirs. How is that possible....

In that short moment of time, the distance between them was shortened by another 18m, behind the silver storm, that crazy and frantic face, was faintly discernible.

The team leader with plentiful battle experience made the prompt decision to change their war tactic during the shock. Withdrawing the [swift dagger](#) in his hand, attracting the suction of air, the other nine team members behind him withdrew their swift daggers.

(TN: The swift in the swift daggers is actually the name of a swallow related bird, and not swift as in the motion.)

“Swallow Strike!”

The Team leader gathered all his strength, with round glaring eyes, they thrust their swift daggers out.

The 10 daggers thrust out at the same time!

The light shuttle dimmed, a 1.5m large Swift appeared, with a loud cry, flying out of the light shuttle at the speed of light towards Ling Xu.

Ling Xu's pupils' flames blazed up even more intensely, his facial expression became even more fanatical. If it was his first time encountering such a type of attack, he would be confused and clumsy, but after being tortured by Shi Sen for so many days, how could he not have any improvements?

And you guys....compared to Shi Sen, you're still weaker....

The silver auras that covered the sky, became simple as they converged into a regiment of cold aura. This cold aura did not have any tail behind it as it flew like the rain of silver, but it was just a perfect round ball, the light aura in it revolved constantly, resembling a stationary star.

My spear auras casted into a star.

My origin core will destroy all supernatural beings.

The Origin Core Pierce, which was Ling Xu's old killing technique, after going through development and fumbling around,

had created the current [Starry Origin Core Pierce]!

Chi!

The Swift was instantly bored through, the Starry Origin Core Pierce that had a surplus of momentum that did not deplete, entered the light shuttle.

The star exploded, countless spear auras shot forth in all directions around it. Every single member inside the light shuttle had no time to react, and were pierced through all over, becoming sieves.

They instantly lost control of the energy in their bodies.

Bang!

The entire light shuttle exploded, including the Swallow Attack blade aura that they had produced previously.

The huge fireball, shrouded the entire sky, the entire team was wiped out, there was not a single survivor.

This was also the difference between Sacred Saint Galaxy and Heaven's Road, people from Heaven's Road stored their energy in their dantian, although they did not have as much energy as the people of the Sacred Saint Galaxy, but after their meridians were purified, it was more stable, and would have a lower chance of combusting. But the people from the Sacred Saint Galaxy were like

bags of energy, and were much easier to explode.

Throughout the entire battle, Tang Tian and the rest did not bother to stop, and continued maintaining their speed and advanced.

Little Xu Xu's performance caused Tang Tian's blood to boil, he raised both arms, with the top of his lungs, he said word by word: "Little! Xu! Xu!"

Ling Xu who was previously extremely valiant and fierce trembled, and almost fell on his head.

This crazy guy.....

Crane noticed the group in the distance, and frowned slightly: "Let's charge over."

It would be difficult to disrupt and deal a shock to an army of 500 men with just the few of them, and their current mission was Precious Bright City. For the army, it would be more suited for the veteran Shi Sen to handle. It was good that the enemy's location, was on their right, and there was quite a distance between them, and not right in front of them.

Sun Jie did not expect the small group to actually be wiped out the moment they clashed, the opponent's strength had exceeded his anticipation, they were experts!

He was secretly surprised, every single one of his 500 men were all elites, and had passed through levels after levels of selection, and had also gone through the fires of real wars, so they should definitely not have any worthy opponents in the Shang Continent. Furthermore, it was just one clash, and 10 were instantly killed?

Such a strong martial artist, he would definitely not be a nameless person.

It was not only him, his other subordinates were equally surprised. In the army, such powerful figures were usually not chosen to be scouts.

Sun Jie was a little regretful, he did not bring enough scouts this time. His face darkened, and quickly sent the order: "Platoon two, go and stop them."

"Yes!"

A Platoon of 50 men, immediately separated from the group, and charged towards them.

Jing Hao shot a glance at the incoming platoon, he said gently: "Crane, let's go."

"Ok!"

Just as he replied, the demonic wings trembled slightly, Crane carried Jing Hao, and they suddenly disappeared.

At the next moment, they had appeared beside the platoon, and the two of them separated.

Platoon Two never expected for their enemies to not retreat, but instead initiate the attack on them.

In mid-air, Crane held his sword and danced, the steps he took were profound and hard to fathom, his loose black shirt floated gracefully, resembling a dancing black crane, his expression was pious, and his gaze as clear as water. With the Crane Sword in hand, his sword techniques were at their apex. An ancient aura seemed to burst from his movements, an ancient and savage flow quietly and faintly spread from the sword blade into his body.

Realizing the burst of Qi, Crane's extended out his limbs, like a black crane raising its head up high.

Invisible ripples undulated out with him as the center, and as quietly as it was produced, it dissipated.

The platoon commander turned pale in shock, what sort of martial technique is that? He had never encountered something like that before, the energy of the entire platoon actually seemed to have slowed down!

Jing Hao who was in the air, his eyes were calm without a trace of ripple, the sword in his hand trembled slightly, it had long been thirsting and impatient.

For its name was Drunk on Saint Blood!

Chapter 581 – The Swordsman, The Invisible Sword Wave, And The Sissy

Neither Ling Xu's recklessness and craziness, or Crane's unfathomable dance shocked Sun Jie as much as Jing Hao alone.

Jing Hao looked to be the most ordinary, but at that moment, Jing Hao had attracted everyone's attention without knowing it. Dressed in his simple clothes, he floated quietly in the air, wielding the black sword with ease, every movement of his was very casual, without a bit of killing intent.

However Sun Jie's expression, changed.

A swordsman!

He is a true Swordsman!

Swordsmen were an ancient profession, so ancient that it had not followed to the previous generation. They did not care about winning, and only cared about the sword in their hand, their comprehension towards the sword or what state they had attained in their sword. They ate the wind and drank the dew, forever alone, chasing after their imaginary perfection, and thus were lost in the times.

This is a generation of armies, a generation where the armies were the overlords.

There will always be a limit to individual strength, and only a collective of intelligence could change the world. They were incompatible with the current generation, giving off an unnatural stench, and struggling to hold on to things of the past, unwilling to let go.

However, Sun Jie had met real swordsmen before, and understood how dangerous they were. Maybe one could use 200 people to easily kill them, but if one did not make defensive preparations, then the swordsmen were like hard awls that would penetrate your defense, the rusting sword tip already at your throat.

And the man in front of him was releasing the bearing of a swordsman.

Just then, he unleashed his sword.

It was an unspeakable beauty, there was clearly no brilliance, yet, in Sun Jie's eyes, with just one straight sword light, they were split into 2.

The entire platoon, was cut into two by the sword.

A deafening silence.

After two seconds, fine cut wounds were produced in between the eyebrows of the ten soldiers in the center of the platoon, which slowly expanded along their bodies.

The ten soldiers lost control and fell from the sky.

The black Drunk on Saint Blood in his hand revealed a bewitching dark red color, just like molten red iron, causing the flesh on Jing Hao's palms to be burnt, but Jing Hao's remained indifferent as if he did not feel a thing.

No matter how savage or ruthless you are, you're still the sword in my hand.

I am devout to the sword, my mind is focused purely on the sword, but I will not be lost in the sword.

What I seek is not strength, but the sword in my heart.

Jing Hao did not seem to care, and once again raised Drunk on Saint Blood in his hands.

When the ten soldiers died, the platoon commander was shocked beyond words, and when Jing Hao who was above them released another cold intent, he immediately screamed: "Swallow Protection!"

The remaining 40 people, released light auras that converged into one, releasing over 100 light swallows that formed into one body. A few hundred light swallows flew out from the team, circling around the platoon and preventing even the wind from entering.

Sun Jie who had an ashen expression finally relaxed, the platoon commander's reaction was not slow, which meant he was not in a confused state of mind. [Swallow Protection] was their specialized defensive tactic, and whenever they were in a disadvantageous situation, it was able to give them a chance to catch their breath. When looked at closely, one would realize that every single light swallow's body was a transparent light shield.

Hundreds of light swallows flew around, forming a thick protective barrier. The [Swallow Protection] was different from normal barriers, in which normal barriers were sturdy, but these light swallows were alive and ever changing, with an automated defense capability, they would automatically choose to gather at the most dangerous area to defend and block against incoming attacks.

Being active, intelligent and brimming with flexibility was the strongest points of the [Swallow Protection].

But it was a pity, it was a step too slow.

The [Swallow Protection] of a full platoon was hard to be broken through. Now that they were short by 10 men, it had an effect on the Swallow Protection's potential, reducing its strength by at least 25%.

Sun Jie was calculating quickly in his mind, but he did not have too much of worry, even if the strength of the [Swallow Protection] was only at 75 percent, it was not something that an individual

could possibly shattering merely by relying on his own strength.

The straight sword light once again appeared in the sky, it did not flicker at all, and remained in the sky like a crack in glass.

All swordsmen were weird in some way.

The Sword Concept Law, although his sword was not considered very strong, it contained the laws of the sword concept, as expected of a swordsman.

Sun Jie secretly praised in his heart, he was in fact looking forward a little, to see the result of the sword slashing into the [Swallow Protection]. He had initially thought that the operation in the Shang Continent would be very boring, and did not expect to meet a few powerful individuals.

He was already pondering over the background of the individuals, and if he was able to buy them in and fill up his vanguard barracks. Although Sun Jie advocated control over the entire body, but that did not mean that he would overlook the use of vanguards. Regardless if it was partly separation or being involved in a messy dog brawl war, or the frequently used stealth attacks, it was what the untamed fugitives were good at.

For example the swordsman as the arrowhead, with two platoons by his side, would have an extremely sharp break in ability.

However, let's see what happens first.....

Wait, what!

Sun Jie's pupils expanded, his expression as if he had seen a ghost.

The active light swallow was not able to sense the impending danger, the sword light fell from the sky as straight as a ruler, cutting through the Swallow Protection as if it was cutting tofu. The flock of swallows were cut into two, seven soldiers were not able to dodge in time, and watched with their eyes opened as the sword ray swept through their bodies.

Spurts of blood blossomed.

Before the shock on their faces could dissipate, they had lost control of the energy in their bodies.

Bang!

The fire of the exploding energy enveloped the entire platoon.

It was unthinkable for the Swallow Protection to be unable to block the sword. There were burning flames and loud explosions everywhere, causing the soldiers to become confused, and instinctively charge out in panic.

In such a situation, they were able to maintain their overall team

formation, it was obvious that they were trained well.

But it was not the first time for Crane and Jing Hao to see such a thing, since they were facing a Sacred Saint Galaxy army. While sparring with Shi Sen and his group, they were able to grasp a few points about armies, and the most important were their formations.

Shi Sen had told them, to any army, the formation was the fundamentals of the majority of all war tactics, if not, they could not even advance to energy synchronization.

Chance!

The soldiers who had just charged out from the ball of flame, only saw a blur, the demonic figure barged into their scope of vision.

Crane had suddenly appeared, causing the soldiers to panic, and could only block with their instincts.

The most front soldier suddenly revealed a strange sluggish look. He remained frozen at his position, and the moment he struggled to get free from the state, he felt his throat in pain when a spurt of blood wind shot past him. He opened his eyes widely in fear, the spurt of blood wind was like an arrow suddenly transformed into a blood mist.

That demonic black figure, had already disappeared.

His body was falling rapidly, his consciousness started to slacken, why couldn't i see that sword....

Pu Pu Pu.

In the blink of an eye, a few other people fell, there were no exceptions as they were struck in the same way.

The military generals and soldiers who witnessed everything were pale in their face, all the soldiers that had died, had their throats pierced by what would be an invisible sword, and they would suddenly exploded.

Sun Jie was unable to hold back anymore and cried out in surprise: "Ethereal Sword Wave!"

Hearing these four words, Sun Zheng's expression, was suddenly pale.

Sun Jie stared at the demonic black figure in the sky, that's right, that was the Ethereal Sword Wave! Every time the black figure changed his position, an ethereal and formless halo wave would emerge.

The entire platoon was long caught inside the seemingly complicated and formless ripples. The graceful and light sword dance had its killing intent hidden, it looked as though it was just ripples that would disrupt a person's focus. The waves overlaid

quietly, like a raging tide formed by one after another of waves that converged together, forming the Ethereal Sword Wave.

The might of each sword wave was not strong, and only existed for a few seconds, after which they would disappear into the complicated formless ripples.

Just those few seconds were sufficient.

Sun Jie's heart turned cold.

The overflowing ripples itself had the effect of disrupting people's state of mind, and so when the Ethereal Sword Waves were produced, they were unblockable.

The agile and light sword dance, was no longer a sight to admire, it only made people fearful and paranoid, a true heartfelt fear.

He was like a death god in the black gown who suddenly started dancing, and every move he made would take away life. No one knew when it would be their turn, no one knew where the sword wave would appear at or would attack from, and when they realized it, they would already be dead.

Nothing made people more fearful than to have the near death experience.

Jing Hao's two sword lights that were brimming with the law of sword concepts did not break the platoon up, and the sudden

explosions also did not break the platoon up.

But Crane's silent reappings, made the brave platoon reveal signs of breaking down.

In the blink of an eye, they were left with less than 20 people, The platoon leader was distressed, not caring about anything else, he shouted loudly: "Retreat! Retreat back to the main body!"

He knew even if he returned alive, he would be punished by the Master. But in such a short time, Platoon Two was left with so little people, his heart was in extreme pain, no matter if he was punished or not, he could not care anymore.

As though they received an amnesty, all of them escaped in panic.

Crane and Jing Hao realized at the same time, that it was their best chance, and both of them made their moves in unison.

Drunk on Saint Blood trembled in Jing Hao's hand as seven extremely straight sword auras, blossomed from the sword. Like seven fine light beams, they pierced into the heads of seven soldiers.

Crane's feet seemed to take missteps, consecutively stepping upon seven bright lights, his sword was like a swimming dragon flying past, creating dazzling transformations in the sky. Chi chi chi, six soldiers instantly bled from their throats at the same time.

In another blink of an eye, they were left with only four soldiers including the platoon leader.

A total massacre!

It was a total massacre, a one sided massacre. From start till the end, the Platoon did not make any threatening offense, they were in the state of being suppressed from start to end.

The opponent's attacking methods, were innumerable in succession, and no one could guard against it.

In just the few bouts, the entire elite platoon was left with only four members, they were completely devastated, showing the disparity in strength.

“So powerful!” Tang Tian watched till both his eyes were stunned, Jing Hao and Crane's performance, made him very fascinated.

So, everyone was improving!

So, everyone hasn't given up!

That's great!

Tang Tian could feel his blood boiling, his fighting intent, was

lifted by their shocking performances. He had long forgotten that he was supposed to rush over and reach Precious Bright City early. He only had one thing on his mind, that was to fight! To fight fiercely!

He glanced through the enemies, very quickly, he locked onto the most obvious person in the group.

That's right, that's him!

Tang Tian's eyes released light, this fellow was the head.

He cupped his mouth with his hands, pulling his throat, he used all his strength to shout.

“Hey, the sissy in white, come out and fight!”

The entire place immediately became silent, and the air seemed to freeze.

Chapter 582 – Realm Of The Silver Saints

Sissy....

Swoosh, regardless if it was the enemies or Tang Tian's side, everyone's gaze instinctively turned to Sun Jie, the air seemed to have frozen, and the atmosphere was extremely pressurizing.

Sun Jie's face turned from red to green, green to black, and black to white.

Crane looked on helplessly and reminded softly: "Hey, the plan is to go to Precious Bright City....."

But he was silently celebrating in his heart, Crazy Tang was too rude and had hurt the feelings of others..... however..... he glanced at Sun Jie, silently praising him.

Jing Hao felt a little pity: "You can kill a soldier but you cannot humiliate them....."

"Are you sure he's been humiliated?" Ling Xu was rejoicing in Sun Jie's misfortune, he suddenly remembered he was wearing white as well, and his expression immediately changed, quickly separating himself from the name calling: "It does not matter what clothes are worn, I feel that that guy truly looks like a sissy!"

Sun Zheng was dumbstruck, sissy.....

Although he was a wine sack, food bag, but he understood his cousin far more than anyone else. His own cousin, who usually looked like a gentleman, regardless to whom, was a humble and courteous man. But Sun Zheng knew that under this pretence, there was a cold and violent heart.

He had personally killed the servant that his stepmother had assigned to keep a close watch over him, then set up a false scene.

His stepmother continuously sent for six more servants, but none of them lived past three months by his side, and what was even more terrifying was that he never left any evidence behind.

The entire clan was shocked by the incidents, even his stepmother trembled with fear, and automatically stopped. On the third day after Sun Jie became the commander of the army, the mechanical boat she was on met trouble, and she unfortunately passed away.

His cousin who was so strong and coldhearted, was actually labelled as a sissy

Sun Jie who was beside him had already calmed down, while Sun Zheng's legs and stomach trembled slightly. When he was young, he watched as his cousin got rid of his servant, with the calm face, it made him pee his pants on the spot. It was also from that time on, the terrifying look his cousin gave on his calm face, was deeply etched in his memory.

Cousin brother is angry.

The entire 8th army all revealed frightened expressions, the entire army kept quiet out of fear, and did not even dare to breathe deeply. They knew their master's temper.

“Those who retreated without orders, are to be executed on the spot.”

With a calm face, Sun Jie said coldly.

The eyes of deputy commander beside him flashed with a cold light, he immediately said: “execute!”

From their formation, four palm-sized light swallows flashed out and immediately embedded into the four remaining soldiers who came from the platoon, the four figures froze on the spot.

Bang!

Four balls of flames blossomed in the air, swallowing the four figures.

“Sissy” Sun Jie squinted his eyes and grinned: “I never thought that there would actually be people who would dare to speak to me like that.”

“Why wouldn't I dare? Are you very powerful?” Tang Tian was filled with curiosity: “However, this has nothing to do with being

powerful or not, however..... hmm, Bearing! yes! That's right, it is the manner of bearing you give off!"

Bearing..... so hurtful.....

Crane facepalmed, Ling Xu facepalmed, Little Fool facepalmed, even the firm and steady Jing Hao, also had the urge to facepalm.

Although he is an enemy, but..... we can still sympathize with you.....

Sun Zheng who was being very careful noticed that the vein behind his cousin's ear throbbing, and quietly shifted to one side.

Sun Jie strongly resisted the anger in his chest, using all of his self control, he slowly breathed in and out, and forced himself to remain calm "Is your target the Precious Bright City? Could it be that you are people from the Shang Continent? You guys....."

Tang Tian interrupted impatiently: "Hey, stop bullshitting! do you want to fight? White sissy!"

White..... White sissy.....

Sun Jie who was holding back his rage finally exploded, and flew into a rage : "Since you want to die, I will fulfill your wish!"

"Master....." his deputy commander saw that things were not

good, quickly tried to advise him.

“Shut up!” Sun Jie turned and roared in anger, he climbed over the rest, if he did not completely evaporate the bastard in front of him, he would not back down.

Behind Tang Tian, Ling Xu revealed an expression of sudden realization, he stretched out his thumb, saying softly: “Crazy Tang is really clever, he provoked their leader to spear him to death, to kill the bandit chief first and get rid of the bandits!”

“You think too much.” A few people replied at the same time, no one believed that crazy Tang was so smart.

However, this was a good opportunity.....

Crane spoke softly: “We will take this time while they are distracted by Tang Tian, and go to Precious Bright City first, and rescue the others out.”

Jing Hao nodded: “Yea.”

Ling Xu was a little hesitant, it would be a pity to miss such a big battle, he said: “Why don’t you guys go, I will stay to help crazy Tang?”

Crane stared at Ling Xu: “Oh, I know, you wear a white shirt.....”

Ling Xu immediately laughed out loud and patted his chest, he exclaimed out loud righteously: “Without me, won’t you guys be in danger? Crazy Tang is an unkillable cockroach, let’s not bother with him.”

Ling Xu suddenly waved his palms at Tang Tian, he shouted: “Hey, Meng Nan, this place is yours, we will go to Precious Bright City!”

The others nearly dropped from mid-air, their plan was exposed just like that..... this idiot!

Tang Tian waved his arms without turning back, his fighting spirit was soaring: “Go go, leave this place to me!”

Crane gritted his teeth, he regretted actually telling Ling Xu about the plan. “Fine, I’m the dumbest.”

Ling Xu was completely oblivious of it, he waved his silver spear excitedly, and took the lead by transforming into a ray of silver light: “Precious Bright City rush rush rush!”

The others helplessly followed suit, only Little Fool and Ya Ya stayed behind.

“Master, should we send people to Precious Bright City?” a subordinate asked Sun Zheng.

Sun Zheng looked at his cousin’s back view which resembled a

devil, he shook his head: “This is definitely the opponent’s way of distracting us, who would be so dumb to shout out their plan? They definitely are planning to separate our troops, it’s a trap, definitely a trap!”

His subordinate felt that it made sense, he quickly said: “Master is wise!”

Sun Zheng was pleased, but quickly after that, his gaze was stunned by the aura his cousin was releasing.

Sun Jie flew out of the formation and stopped 30m away from Tang Tian, he was completely calm. He was an outstanding military general, and because of one person and his few words, he almost gave up his advantage. He had woken up and was completely shocked for almost falling for it.

Such a profound scheme!

His innocent and feigned naive face, coupled with his way of speech, and provoking language, almost tricked me, he truly is an expert. And then using his companion to accidentally leak their “plans”, it is plots after plots. This was what was going through Sun Jie’s mind as he looked at Tang Tian.

Lately, I’ve been too easy going, and got a little dull, I need to reflect well on this.

Sun Jie became more vigilant.

“Hey, I’m making my move!” Tang Tian shouted, and just as he spoke, he immediately took action.

His figure flickered, and appeared beside Sun Jie, throwing a fist towards Sun Jie.

Sun Jie easily dodged the attack, it was not much of a threat to him. Hailed as the famous Sun Jie of the Vast Star Continent, Sun Jie’s own strength was outstanding. Before the age of 30, he had reached a strength of the Silver Saint, and was the one and only one amongst the military generals in the Vast Star Continent.

The people in the Sacred Saint Galaxy were saints upon being born, and naturally knew how to use energy, and were blessed in terms of training. But this did not mean that all of them were experts.

After an ordinary person is birthed, he is considered rankless. After going through systematic training, he would increase in strength and have a preliminary understanding towards energy. After going through specialized tests, they would earn the recognition as Bronze Saints.

Being a Bronze Saint meant being separated from the ordinary people, and they would also be considered an elite soldier in the army, and the outstanding ones would hold positions like a captain or a low level warrant officer in the army.

Above bronze rank would be the silver rank. It is extremely

difficult to be promoted to a Silver Saint. If we were to say that Bronze Saints are saints that need the preliminary understanding towards energy, then a stronger Bronze Saint needed to be outstanding and find control over the energy in their bodies

But a silver rank is on a totally different level, the greatest difference being the Energy Transmutation!

Through destructive energy at the subatomic level, they would obtain ten times as much new energy, this process was called Energy Transmutation. To be able to awaken the Energy Transmutation became the mark of a Silver Saint.

At the very least, an energy increase of over ten times, that absolute disparity was what made the disparity between Bronze and Silver Saints.

This was where Sun Jie's confidence came from, although his opponent was scheming, had an unknown background, there was no doubt that he had not attained enlightenment on Energy Transmutation. Regardless of what flowery techniques he had, as long as he had not attained enlightenment on Transmutation, he was unable to defeat Sun Jie.

But since the opponent was so sly and scheming, he would definitely not send himself to death, and must definitely have an unexpected killing technique.

Sun Jie decided to wait and see.

Tang Tian continuously threw punches that struck the air, he did not lose morale, but instead became more excited, shouting here and there, his fists turned into claws, clawing towards Sun Jie.

Dazzling sparks, swept across the air.

Sun Jie squinted his eyes slightly, interesting, that's something I have not seen before, such a unique way to use energy. But, these sort of attacks cannot possibly defeat me.

Sun Jie's lips curled in a cold smile.

Little Fool's heart quivered, Sun Jie was Tang Tian's true first opponent in Sacred Saint Galaxy. As the Sacred Saint Galaxy was known for having armies as the overlords, Little Fool initially thought that their individual strength would be terrible, but Little Fool realized how wrong he was.

Sun Jie's movements were extremely quick, agile and extremely natural, compared to the flying spirit techniques in Heavens Road, his was more refined and less flawed. Thinking about it, Little Fool then understood that the Sacred Saint Galaxy people knew how to fly the moment they were born, and to them, flying was an instinct.

Their flying techniques that had been refined day in and day out, was something that Heavens Road was not able to compare with.

Little Fool who was knowledgeable and rich with experience was

clear how important outstanding flying techniques were in battles. The two figures kept crisscrossing each other in the air, they were lightning fast, but it confirmed Little Fool's suspicion, Tang Tian had barely scratched the enemy's surface.

Tang Tian suddenly whistled, and changed his claw technique.

Demon King Blazing Firefly!

The combusted energy transformed into fireflies that filled up the entire sky, seemingly infinite.

Sun Jie's pupils froze, the light balls that resembled fireflies was energy being combusted, and he realized a familiar feeling coming from them.

Energy Transmutation!

Although it was at a low level, and had not completed Energy Transmutation. but it meant that his opponent had already touched the borderlines of a Silver Saint. In days to come, he would definitely step into the realm of the Silver Saints!

So this is your trump card?

Such a pity.....

Sun Jie's gaze turned cold, and a short sword that resembled a

swift appeared in is hand.

Chapter 583 – The Determination In The Darkness

The creators of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces had brought their martial techniques from the Sacred Saint Galaxy over to Heavens Road, and given the high amount of spirits and low amount of energy environment of Heavens Road, through progression and expansion, the martial techniques produced were completely different from the Sacred Saint Galaxy.

The descendants had different mindsets, and in the hearts of many martial artists in Heavens Road, the saint rank was the highest. But at the same time, in the eyes of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces Creators who were birthed in the Sacred Saint Galaxy, saints were just the beginning.

Even the term saint made them think about their hometown, as well as their designated name.

But regardless of whether it was the Sacred Saint Galaxy or Heavens Road, the saints in either place had basically no difference.

Realm of the Silver Saints!

The Swift Dagger suddenly lit up with a dazzling light aura. After going through Energy Transmutation, the power of the energy in Sun Jie's body had increased by 10 times.

A loud and crisp cry of a swallow could be heard.

The light aura on the sword body dimmed, a swallow the size of a palm, dazzling with its shiny silver flew out from the sword body, and rested on Sun Jie's shoulder. The Silver Swallow looked extremely real, its eyes were moving about, jumping up and down on Sun Jie's body, from time to time it would peck on his shoulder, they looked extremely intimate.

The nifty Silver Swallow, was actually releasing an extremely dangerous Qi!

Tang Tian stared at the Silver Swallow, disbelief showing in his eyes. Behind him, Little Fool also revealed a shocked look.

The swallow with its glossy silver body, was made up of extremely compressed energy, and congealed into a silver crystal body. In essence, this silver crystal body's composition was not much different from a star rock, and the only difference was its density.

The density of the silver crystal body, could be 46 times as dense as the highest grade star rock!

If the energy brimming inside the Silver Swallow were to explode, it could wipe out 30% of the entire Red Grass Planet. That was Sun Jie's strongest confidence, he chuckled, which was filled with pride.

The realm of the Silver Saints was an extremely strong realm, and to any Bronze Saint, it was an unthinkable ground.

Seeing the sky filled with fireflies, the Silver Swallow's eyes revealed looks of disdain, it opened its small beak, and screamed!

Bang!

The surging energy blast was like a tornado, suddenly gushing out of the little delicate silver bird's beak.

Pa pa pa!

The flaming energy regiments started to explode like firecrackers, exploding one after another, with the thousands of fireflies exploding, it was a magnificent sight.

The energy tornado produced by the Silver Swallow covered a huge area. Tang Tian was not able to dodge it in time, so he arched his body and placed his hands in front of him to block. A force passed him, causing Tang Tian to feel as if a sprinting enormous beast had collided into him. His first thought was that he was not able to block it, and following the surging power, he became a spring, borrowing the momentum of the force to shoot backwards.

By doing so, his arms nearly snapped off, and it was so painful that he groaned.

Woosh!

Tang Tian was shot back with astonishing speed like an arrow leaving the bow, shooting into the dense clouds.

The Silver Swallow displayed an extremely strong battle ability, causing the entire battle formation to cheer thunderously. Everyone was in the state of fight or flight, with adrenaline pumping their bodies. This was a true battle to the death, the Master was hailed as the one with the potential to be the future strongest famed general!

The Silver Swallow suddenly expanded its wings and transformed into a silver light as it shot into the clouds like a silver arrow.

Little Fool cursed in his heart. He knew they were in a bad situation, and immediately rushed forth, his right palm went inside the void, borrowing the momentum, he retrieved the Ocean Prison Sword from inside!

With the void as the sheath, the Dark Flames as its blade, his thoughts as the handle.

Saint Sword Ocean Prison!

Little Fool had never been as serious as he was currently, because he had never fallen into such a situation where he could feel the sense of extreme danger. The delicate silver sparrow, was far stronger than any opponent it had ever met.

He was different from the fool, he was a dark side of Gemini Constellation, upon birth, he lost the control over his body, and had to live on the other side.

Tang Tian had the Southern Cross Camp, while he had the Gemini Palace. Tang Tian had always been ignorant of the future, while he was entrusted with an extremely critical task.

The spacious and empty palace was covered in dust, the spiders inside diligently built their cobwebs all over every corner they could find. The walls had cracks all over, with weeds growing everywhere, and decaying plasters could be seen.

The glory of the old Gemini Constellation had been long gone.

Gemini Constellation that had been sealed for 20 years, also had its palace sealed for 20 years.

The citizens outside of the palace all still miss their previous Master, every year, all the citizens would come to the outside of the Palace to worship in endless streams. Little Fool could hear their devout footsteps, could hear the prayers and whisperings brought in by the wind. 20 years was not enough to let these previously prideful people lose their faith. Perhaps their hope was vague, but before they died, no one was able to erase it from them.

Once in awhile, Little Fool would want to go out.

But he was unable to, as the Palace Gate could not be opened. Father should have arranged for a backup plan, the Palace was changed into a place suitable for spirits to thrive, and the entrance of the Palace remained on his body. The inside of the Palace held a vast sea of records, all collected through plots and schemes by Father, so he should have arranged everything earlier.

Other than that, there was his teacher, the six Sword Saint spirit generals. There was Ocean Prison Sword Saint Wu Wang Hai, Pipa Sword Saint Shang Wan Ting etcetc. This prevented him from being too lonely, although their demands were extremely high and strict, and training was extremely tough and cruel, but due to his prideful nature, he sought to attain perfection by himself, and performed any training outstandingly, thus all his teachers praised him endlessly.

His intelligence, perseverance, maturity, cool headedness, taciturn made all of his spirit general teachers feel that he was the perfect student.

He also had his happy times, for example watching the fool doing stupid things.

But many more times, he was like the majestic Palace that stood there covered in dust, bearing the weight of the people's hopes, bearing his father's hope. He could be taciturn, but he needed to stand upright, he could be lonely, but he needed to move forward.

Alright, I cannot always compare with this fool.

Five years of fundamental martial techniques, that perseverance, caused people to be surprised. Even while watching from afar, he was able to feel the radiance and passion emitting from the fool, he was truly a person who was unconsciously an eye dazzling luminous person!

Suddenly, Little Fool revealed a bitter smile, the naive and adorable face, which was also as sharp as a sword, released a cold aura. 16 years of his life swept past his mind.

Your bravery and fearlessness, your radiance and passion, you have been such a warm and encouraging partner.

But.

I have been confined to the space of my Palace, for 16 years. Like a beast living in seclusion, never before wasting my time.

In the darkness of the Palace, for 16 years i lived on in cold and solitude, but with hope.

All that, is not to fail!

Holding the Forceful Subjugating Bead in his left hand, with the sea of laws in it, a chain of golden scriptures flew out, quietly wrapping around his Ocean Prison Sword and entered the Spirit Devouring Flame.

The energy in Little Fool's body was immediately swept by the

golden scriptures. He did not panic, with his strength, he had no possibility of winning against a Silver Saint.

The Fool was not clear of the huge disparity between a Silver and Bronze Saint, but he knew it very well.

His Sword Saint teachers had always discussed the so called Silver Saint with him.

Without hesitation, he used the best method he could think of, while borrowing the power of the Forceful Subjugating Bead!

The Ocean Prison Sword immediately started to transform, although the Spirit Devouring Flame were still curling around the sword body, there was no fusion between the Void Dark Flames and Spirit Devouring Flames. But this time, with the additional golden scriptures, the two completely fused.

The rainbow color of the Spirit Devouring Flames disappeared, becoming transparent, while the pitch black Void Dark Flames became much dimmer, as though it became a shadow.

Little Fool slashed the sword out without hesitation.

A sword light that was formed by a transparent and shadow aura, appeared in front of the Silver Swallow.

The Silver Swallow recognized the danger, and screeched, instantly tensing up the feathers on its silver body, woosh, the

feathers shot out towards the sword light like silver arrows.

Chi chi chi!

The silver feathers flew in random directions, but the sword light did not decrease.

Sun Jie's face changed, He had never seen such a weird sword light in his life before, the intense danger looming over his heart.

How is that possible....the silver feathers, actually disappeared in the air without exploding! How is that possible.....any minute piece of the feather should be able to induce an explosion.

Wait a minute!

That is Spirit Dyads!

Sun Jie's eyes were opened wide, his heart thumping hard. The prerequisites to form Spirit Dyads were extremely demanding, and people able to play with Spirit Dyads were definitely not ordinary.

He started to feel some regret.

To him, the Shang Continent was completely worthless. The problem of conscripting villagers was not a big problem, he could do it in the Summer Continent as well. But who knew Sun Zheng did not complete the task, and borrowing the face of his own Sun

Family, he begged Master Zi Qing, for Master Zi Qing would not to be so difficult.

For such a small matter, to form an enemy out of someone with a huge background was clearly not a clever thing.

But at this point of time, it was too late, the situation was not something he could back out off easily.

The Silver Swallow erupted with a bright radiance, transforming into a silver light, it rushed to the sword light.

Two light auras clashed head on.

Bang!

The intense explosion blossomed out eye piercing light auras, causing the entire sky to become pure white like a flashbang, and the sound caused their ears to buzz.

When the light aura dissipated, the originally arrogant and exquisite Silver Swallow, had its entire right wing broken, the wounds on its body was terrifying. Little Fool's situation was worse, the Ocean Prison Sword in his hand was completely broken, shua, it transformed into fragments of auras and disappeared into the sky.

Little Fool's face was extremely pale white, and he started to fall.

The sea of laws in the Forceful Subjugating Bead, was vast without boundaries. If he was to fight inside the Forceful Subjugating Bead, he would be able to fight skillfully and easily. But to apply the power of the sea of laws from the Forceful Subjugating Bead onto a sword, its difficulty was raised at least 10 times.

In the recent period, Little Fool had practically poured all of his heart and soul into the Forceful Subjugating Bead, and his understanding of the Forceful Subjugating Bead grew day by day, adding that his attainments on the sword were extremely outstanding. Compared to the entire group, only Jing Hao was second to him, and would only be able to barely do what he did.

But this sword had consumed all of his energy, and not one drop was left.

“Yi yi ya ya!” Ya Ya screamed, as it dropped down at an extremely fast speed, it did not know how to fly, and purely relied on Little Fool’s help in the sky, but at that moment Little Fool’s energy was depleted, and it was like a free falling weight dropping downwards.

“Little Fool! Little Fool!”

Tang Tian shouted frantically, he and Ya Ya were in the same fate. What was even worse, was that he was flung even higher, and he thought Little Fool would be able to catch him, but who knew that the falling speed did not decrease, the wind screamed in his ears as he approached the ground closer and closer. But Tang Tian

did not care about anything and just shouted loudly.

At least you two won't fall to death....

Little Fool revealed a helpless smile, the world in his eyes was spinning round and round, my consciousness is getting blurry, am I dying like this.....

Tang Tian had immediately noticed Little Fool's state at the start, and was feeling extremely anxious. The ground in his eyes was becoming extremely large, in the blink of the eye he was about to crash into it. Tang Tian clenched his teeth, and displayed a movement no one would have ever thought to do.

Chapter 584 – Ya Ya's Ferociousness

Tang Tian was like a frog, his hands and legs continued to push the air beneath him, in an attempt to slow his plummeting speed.

His speed dropped, although it was an extremely small drop, but Tang Tian was stimulated by it, his mind suddenly had a brazen idea.

He knew that the biggest problem in the air was his inability to borrow momentum or force externally. But what if he created the momentum himself?

Tang Tian's first idea was to compress the air and form a vacuum wall.

Tang Tian who was still falling at a very fast speed took a deep breath, feeling all the power surging in his body, he slapped downwards.

It was a different power congealed. The power released was extremely dissipated but equal, forming a large circular plate shape.

The vacuum of air that was highly compressed formed beneath Tang Tian's palm. Feeling its form, Tang Tian was ecstatic, and borrowed the momentum and shot upwards again.

Pa!

The vacuum layer was shattered, and Tang Tian was rising upwards again.

Success!

Tang Tian was extremely happy. Without saying much, he did it again, and shot upwards again.

Pa pa pa!

Tang Tian was like a swaying fire arrow, 'woosh woosh woosh' he kept going higher and higher, sometimes he would rush to the left, sometimes to the right, it did not look easy at all, but instead looked to be as if he was in a difficult situation.

It looked like television show in slow motion, frame by frame.

The army behind Sun Jie all broke out into laughter, they knew how to use energy since they were born, and flying to them was more of an ease than walking, and had become an instinct. To watch Tang Tian acting like a frog jumping everywhere in mid air, naturally they thought of it as a joke.

Sun Jie also revealed a smile on his face, but he was thinking, could that person be born with an energy impediton?

Although the people in the Sacred Saint Galaxy knew how to

maneuver and use energy since young, there is a very small percentage of them that were completely unable to use energy at all. In Sacred Saint Galaxy, that was called Energy Impediment, indicating there was an impediment when trying to use energy. Energy Impediment was the most severe form of being a handicapped, much more severe as compared to losing an arm or a leg. If they did not have an arm or leg, but had the talent for using energy, then they could still live freely. Energy could do whatever functions a hand and leg could do, and there were many grandmasters who were born with a physical disability, so they relied even more on controlling energy, and became even more focused, allowing their domains to become even stronger.

Domains in the Sacred Saint Galaxy were no different in controlling energy.

Sun Jie who was initially fearful finally had no more fear in him. No matter how big the opponent's background was from, regardless of how pampered or favored he was, Energy Impediment had also set him to live a tragic life.

The bigger the clans or families, the more intense the quarrels, competitions and fights in the inside. This person who was deemed to be a crippled, has basically no space to live. They can only rely on others and live in the shadows, struggling at death's door.

So that was why he left home and came to the Shang Continent.

It is truly a pity, this trash is not even worth anything.

Seeing Tang Tian in ‘difficulty’ in the air, Sun Jie felt that he was making a big fuss over a small matter, for such a trash, he felt that he had wasted too much time. His Silver Swallow that was injured jumped back into his Swift Dagger, and the endless energy nursed its injured body.

In the blink of an eye, the Silver Swallow was as good as before, it jumped around on Sun Jie’s shoulder actively.

Suddenly, he ‘eh’.

A figure bringing forth blue afterimages suddenly flew in front of him.

Ya Ya’s face was enraged, it’s chubby face was staring at Sun Jie while revealing its teeth. Usually it would be relaxing around, although it had its pair of wings, but usually it was Little Fool that helped it fly. It is extremely sticky, and also viewed this action as Little Fool’s intimacy, so when Little Fool never brought it along to play, it would become extremely lost and sad, revealing an expression of losing the love and favor.

Little Fool was helpless against it, after seeing how Ya Ya protected and shielded him the last time, every time he saw Ya Ya’s crestfallen face, he would immediately think about that day, and would indulge in Ya Ya’s fun and enjoyment.

Why should I be quarrelling with a bud spirit general....

Suddenly Ya Ya dropped downwards, it got so afraid it frantically used its wings to flap, and finally managed to stop after only being 30m away from the ground. When it saw that Little Fool was injured and fainted, it immediately flew into a rage. Without hesitation it flew up, wanting to take revenge for Little Fool!

This thing has a pudgy body and blue wings, and a little blue rock on its forehead.

What is this?

Su Yun could not be sure, is it a Spirit Dyad? No it does not look like one.

Ya Ya's body was plump and soft, and looked greatly different from normal spirit generals.

A blue light flickered, Sun Jie became dazzled, an intense sense of danger surfacing in his mind. His face changed, while the Silver Swallow on his shoulder transformed into a silver light and welcomed the blue light.

One blue and one white, the two straight light auras clashed.

But the next scene left everyone dumbstruck.

The moment both sides collided, Ya Ya suddenly went downwards, and appeared beneath the Silver Swallow, extending both hands with lightning fast speed, it suddenly hugged the Silver

Swallow.

The blue and white two clearly different light auras merged in the air.

The Silver Swallow seemed to have felt danger approaching, and struggled with all its might, and continued to release energy tornados from its mouth.

Bang bang bang!

The surging energy tornados flew around recklessly, causing the air in the area of 5 kilometers to be unstable.

But Ya Ya had already taken the chance to flip over and sit on the Silver Swallow's back, the energy tornado could not hit him. Ya Ya cursed while revealing its pale white teeth, its small face revealing a fierce expression. Just now it was the sparrow that hurt Little Fool, causing Ya Ya to become enraged, a vicious courage birthing from inside it, it suddenly lowered its head and bit on the Silver Swallow's throat.

Crack!

The Silver Swallow's body froze, and Sun Jie's face changed.

Crack crack!

The Silver Swallow was like a biscuit, which was being eaten by Ya Ya. 10 seconds later, the Silver Swallow was completely in Ya Ya's stomach.

Everyone who witnessed it only felt a cold chill surging from their legs up to their brains.

The Silver Swallow was completely composed of energy, and the accumulated energy inside the Silver Swallow was extremely terrifying! If it exploded, a circular area of 25 km would definitely be destroyed into a flat land.

It....was actually eaten....

Sun Jie was the one who was struck the heaviest, he watched in dumbstruck at the little pudgy thing, he dare not believe his own eyes.

That is energy after Energy Transmutation, and it actually....!

Burp!

Ya Ya burped in satisfaction, and the stone on its forehead suddenly lit up with a faint blue light. Strands of blue light flowed out from the stone and swam around Ya Ya's body. The blue light strands were like water, splitting into two parts, one part flowing into the light wings, causing them to grow and become bigger. The other half flowed into Ya Ya's fists, forming a pair of blue gloves.

The gloves were extremely mini, perfectly wrapping Ya Ya's little iron fists.

Ya Ya felt rejuvenated, it smashed its fists against each other, bringing forth a light aura. Ya Ya became extremely excited, its eyes were extremely bright, Bang Bang Bang, it struck its own chest, and started screaming out weird Yi Yi Ya Ya sounds.

Sun Jie's face became somewhat ugly, but at that moment, his body suddenly froze.

Ya Ya had suddenly stopped, with its arms raised high, it stared right straight at him.

Ya Ya howled, and then pounced towards Sun Jie.

Sun Jie's face changed, the blue light was extremely fast. Without thinking, he raised up the Swift Dagger in his hand.

In an instant, the blue fist was about to strike his sword tip. Sun Jie prepared himself, the energy in his body frantically surging into the Swift Dagger!

Then, what he never expected was, Ya Ya's blue light fist actually became gentle, and grabbed onto the Swift Dagger's body, and immediately latched onto it like an octopus, grabbing onto the Swift Dagger tightly.

It's body was mini and small, like a doll hanging on the blade, its

head only half a cm away from the blade edge.

Ya Ya raised its head and smiled at Sun Jie, revealing its two rows of snow white teeth, it lowered its head and bit on the blade.

Crunch Crunch!

The extremely tough blade body was like a crispy biscuit, as Ya Ya nibbled on it at astonishing speed.

Sun Jie was complete stupefied, the snow white teeth were like two rows of steel edges, no, steel edges were not as ferocious as this. He watched as Ya Ya's two rows of teeth opened and closed as fragments of his blade flew out.

What caused Sun Jie's spirit to fly was that he noticed the energy in his blade was like a bull charging into the ocean, disappearing into nothing.

Seeing the Swift Dagger in his hand becoming shorter at an alarming fast speed, Sun Jie trembled, he threw the Swift Dagger and anxiously retreated.

Crunch crunch!

It was not a loud sound, but it was extremely cold as the scene swept everyone away.

All of their gaze were transfixed on the figure hugging and biting on the dagger.

The blade is gone....even the blade handle was given no mercy....

What kind of creature is this?

Everyone was thinking about that same question. Sun Jie only felt his body going cold. The Swift Dagger had followed him for so many years, in which he had bought it by spending a lot of gold back then, inviting a grandmaster smelter to help create it. It had followed him in all scales of skirmishes, and had never been broken or cut, and even the energy that had gone through Energy Transmutation was unable to injure it.

But.....facing the two rows of perfect snow white teeth, it was actually weak.

But what made him feel that it was even more inconceivable, was that the freak was actually absorbing his energy! That was what truly scared him. It must be made clear, after stepping into the realm of the Silver Saints, after the energy had gone through Energy Transmutation, not only will the quality increase, but its destructive ability will rise as well.

This energy, is impossible to absorb!

But....in a short span of time, half of Sun Jie's energy was taken away. This was the true reason why Sun Jie was panicking and let

go of his blade, he had a feeling that if he did not let it go, all the energy in his body would be taken away.

And his body, was definitely not as sturdy as the Swift Dagger!

The entire battlefield was silent, only the crunching sound could be heard, and Tang Tian's gasping sounds.

Behind Ya Ya, Tang Tian was still having "difficulty" in his progress, Tang Tian had already thought of a name, called "Adaptive Eclipse". Little Xu Xu has his [Spear Rush], But I have my [Adaptive Eclipse], but....it's so tiring.....

And no one seems to be caring about me....

When the last bit of the dagger handle was finished, Ya Ya raised its head, its moist blue eyes curving into two slight crescents, its pudgy face revealing satisfaction, laughing foolishly there. But to the group of people, it was an extremely terrifying scene.

The two rows of perfect white teeth, with the remnants of steel fragments, looked exactly like the most ferocious beast after a meal, with remnants of blood and flesh around its teeth.

Too....too ferocious!

Chapter 584 – The Change In The Devil Flame

Ya Ya's ferociousness also scared Tang Tian, but his first thought was, that fellow eats everything, won't he harm his own stomach? But seeing Ya Ya with its satisfied look, it looked like it would have no stomach issues, but it had a dumb and dazed look, the look as if it had ate too full, and was lethargic.

Seeing that Ya Ya was fine, Tang Tian calmed down and his attention went back to Sun Jie.

The Silver Saint Realm!

It was the first time Tang Tian had met a true Silver Saint, and he never thought it would be in the Sacred Saint Galaxy. The Sacred Saint Galaxy Silver Saints and Heavens Road Silver Saints had differences, Heavens Road Silver Saints have the Spirit Furnace, which Energy Transmutation would occur and complete in. But Sun Jie did not, he did not have a Spirit Furnace, and instead directly dealt with the energy to complete the Energy Transmutation.

In terms of techniques for energy control, the Silver Saints of Sacred Saint Galaxy would definitely win, since the Silver Saints of Heavens Road still required the help of a Spirit Furnace to complete Energy Transmutation. But in terms of efficiency, Tang Tian felt that the Silver Saints of Heavens Road would be stronger because of the Spirit Furnace.

The Spirit Domain into the Furnace, before coming to Sacred Saint Galaxy, Tang Tian would feel that it was the usual and normal path to take. But after coming to the Sacred Saint Galaxy, Tang Tian learnt that not every place would have spirits.

Compared to Sacred Saint Galaxy, Heavens Road possessed spirits. Any martial technique, training, mechanic techniques, practically everything in Heavens Road had deep ties and directly related to spirits.

In terms of realm, the saints in Heavens Road and the saints born in Sacred Saint Galaxy were on totally different levels.

So what did Heavens Road have an advantage in? That was what Tang Tian had been thinking about the most, after hanging around Uncle Bing for so long, Tang Tian finally had some vague idea on war strategies and their related systems. Other than that, he did not know much, his way of thought was much simpler, and if the differences between them and Sacred Saint Galaxy was truly too huge a gap and unable to catch up, they definitely did not have the chance to obtain victory.

Who would care about what an ant thinks?

Regardless of whether it was Honorable Martial Group or Saint Temple, or the backers behind the Saint Temple, if he wanted to beat them, then he had to be stronger than them!

So the question boils back down to the origin, what advantage did Heavens Road have?

Spirits!

That was Tang Tian's answer. In terms of what spirits were truly, there were many theories to it, but the most widely accepted one was that spirits are the essence after energy transformation. Laboratories have already proven that when energy concentration exceeds a critical point, corrosion of the energy would become present, and not only would the essence be unable to complete energy transformation, it would be corroded and completely turn back into energy.

Heavens Road low energy environment made them lose out at the start, but it was also that under this low energy environment that it created a colorful world with many spirits.

So what are the benefits of spirits?

Spirits have their own consciousness, which meant, they are intellectual. The higher rank the martial spirit or spirit generals, the more intellectual they are. This is further proven in mechanical techniques, where the mechanical spirit weapons Sai Lei had created, as compared to mechanical weapons, are far more intelligent, and are of better support to mechanical martial artists.

Intellect, that was the spirits best unique features!

Wait a minute! What does this feature have to do with me....

When this thought came up, it was immediately overruled by Tang Tian himself, as a godlike young lad, he naturally was the most intelligent!

But, this indescribable lack of confidence, where is it coming from....

Distracting thoughts, these are all distractions!

Tang Tian threw all of them to the back of his head, all the “distracting thoughts” to the back of his head. He licked his lips, his gaze turning fiery, with [Adaptive Eclipse], he finally had the ability to do battle in air freely.

Then, let me have a taste of what the so called Energy Transmutation is, this so called realm of the Silver Saints!

Tang Tian suddenly stepped on something, a round compressed vacuum forming. After testing out [Adaptive Eclipse] for so long, Tang Tian realized, he had been thinking of it in a too complicated manner, as long as he could form the vacuum plate, he could completely use the rebound power momentum. Stepping on the plate, he would shoot forward again, and his body would suddenly appear higher.

In the air, his body would twist and turn in all sorts of weird patterns, his leg would then kick as a vacuum plate would appear in the corresponding direction of his kick, upon kicking the plate, Tang Tian’s body would snap, and his speed would increase again!

Many vacuum plates appeared in the air suddenly, they were at all sorts of places, horizontally, vertically, slanted, all sorts of directions. Tang Tian was like a rubber ball shooting around from vacuum plate to vacuum plate as he moved forward. Every vacuum plate would shatter after use, and form a ripples that rippled through the air.

With every step, Tang Tian's speed would increase by a bit, after going through the black gold strengthening, the body would be able to bear a lot of load.

But Tang Tian's face did not reveal a bit of pain, just an endless fanaticism and fighting intent.

The sky is beneath my feet!

The silver rank is in my face!

Then let us fight, let us fight passionately!

Ya Ya who had completely overate, sat in the sky with its foolish smile. Tang Tian flashed past it like lightning, the intense gust of wind caused Ya Ya to be lifted and flung recklessly. Ya Ya who was being flung still had its foolish smile, it did not even change its posture, completely void of the tyrannical ferociousness aura it had previously.

It was too much....it's so much that I want to sleep....

Ya Ya floated while its head swayed, smiling foolishly while yawning, its eyes started to turn hazy.

Tang Tian's sudden burst shocked Sun Jie, he had never seen such a weird way of advancing before. The dense sounds of the vacuum plates being smashed, was like a fast pace war drum, with a soft rhythmic pattern bubbling forth, battle intent to soar, the figure that was shooting forward rapidly was extremely overbearing!

No!

Sun Jie was an experienced and seasoned general, and his sensitivity towards strength far exceeds ordinary people. He knew, if the opponent's battle intent had soared to such overbearing measures, then at that time, even with his strength, it would be hard to battle.

People who were crazy and reckless were the most disliked enemies of military generals. These types of people were hard to predict, and even if they were to obtain victory, it would always come at an extremely high cost.

Sun Jie had an indescribable fear towards Ya Ya with regards to it being an unknown attribute. But towards Tang Tian, Sun Jie had no fear at all, such a straightforward way of attacking caused his eyes to light up, but it was under Tang Tian's display of power, within his knowledge that he could confirm his guess that his opponent had Energy Impediment.

No matter how powerful you are, with Energy Impediment, what can you do?

As long as they prevented him from building up his momentum, Sun Jie believed that they would be victorious very quickly. And facing Tang Tian's lightning quick assault, a cold gaze flashed past Sun Jie's eyes, he did not retreat, and instead moved forward with another dagger in his hand.

This dagger's quality was inferior to Swift Dagger, but facing against someone with Energy Impediment, it is more than enough!

The dagger was held parallel towards the ground, bending his body like a bow, he thrust forward in a straight movement!

The dense light aura permeated out of his body and enveloped the dagger in his hand, flowing slowly.

Sun Jie who was flying at high speed thrust out!

All the Light aura around his body transformed into a sword aura that resembled a light swallow, flapping its wings and crying out loud, it sped like lightning towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian who was dashing forward with all his might, felt an unspeakable content, he was a person who enjoyed head on fighting, but after stepping into the saint realm, the way of battle had changed. Flight was something that he lacked, so he had no choice but to rely more on Little Fool.

Tang Tian was astonished by Little Fool's unthinkable methods and tricks, but he did not enjoy such type of battles, he hated that it was so unfair.

He loved to fight at close quarters!

To have a brawl in close quarters, in a confined area clashing with either weapons, fists, or body, that was a real man's way of fighting!

Finally, he had attained the technique of [Adaptive Eclipse], he had finally overcome the problem of flying, and found back his way of fighting.

Come, let's have a good fight!

The extremely cold sword aura was brimming with danger, but this time, Tang Tian did not have any intention of retreating. The vacuum plate beneath his feet shattered upon brief contact, and he had no choice but to increase the efficiency of Adaptive Eclipse, he felt an unprecedented speed in himself, it was so fast that he had to use all of his strength to barely control it.

The wind whistled in his ears, and blowing into his eyes to the point that he could not see, all of his skin felt as if he was being cut by blades. The sky was booming, the ground was booming, raging flames appeared everywhere like a flaming sea, he did not know if it was his blood that was igniting the fighting intent in him, or the fighting intent that was burning the blood, every nerve of his was

burning till flushed red, causing his entire body to be boiling and trembling, he was going crazy with excitement.

Come on!

Silver Saint!

He roared like thunder, opening up his arms, his ten fingers formed claws, the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was ready to be used!

Suddenly, Tang Tian's figure froze, his eyes suddenly opening wide.

Woooosh, bright colored flames suddenly sprung out from his palms, Devil Flame!

Devil Flame was a spirit technique created by William, but this burst of Devil Flame, had been reduced by Tang Tian, and was left with only the laws contained in it.

It was like a string of an instrument being played, the Devil Flame was so intense yet ice cold, the scarlet flames jumping and releasing outwards.

Tang Tian was being pulled into a red world, when a red haired, pale faced with black eyes young man suddenly appeared before him.

“I am William.”

The Young man’s voice was clear and calm.

In that short exchange, William left an extremely deep impression on Tang Tian, a man who regarded death as life, a man who despised worldly conventions, and under that craziness, was willpower and resolution as strong as steel. A man whose words contained countless cruel experiences, the way he spoke was the same as before, as though it could peel off any person’s spirit, and cause their body to decay.

“Everyone has a devil in them, and only you can get rid of it.”

The red haired young man had a faint mocking smile, inside the fanatical eyes, Tang Tian saw endless ice.

“Although we have the same enemy, and I like you, I prefer to seek revenge personally.”

The red haired young man laughed bewitchingly, his gaze was ice cold. A tongue of flame rose up, and his body slowly merged into the flames.

Tang Tian was shaken, how is that possible! How can there be remnants of William’s consciousness inside the Devil Flame? Didn’t I get rid of everything in it?

He suddenly realized.

A perfect pretense! William's pretense had completely fooled Tang Tian and Little Fool.

And at the moment, Little Fool was in a coma, facing such an opportunity, William had to cut short the act and reveal himself.

"You lied to me?" Tang Tian's eyes opened wider, his face filled with rage.

"I only believe in myself." William chuckled, and squinted his eyes, speaking cheekily: "Such a fair fight. Come, let me show you the real Devil Flame, and please let me see, godlike young lad, what qualifications do you have."

With that said, Devil Flame exploded and permeated through every corner of Tang Tian's body.

"What qualifications?" Tang Tian was thoroughly enraged: "Come, let me tell you what qualifications I have!"

Chapter 586 – This Old Soldier Will Not Die

The Devil Flame burst recklessly in Tang Tian's body.

Tang Tian finally understood what the true Devil Flame was. The explosive cold flames, immersed into every single muscle of his body. The intense pain from the various parts of his body continued to assault him.

But Tang Tian was currently bursting with fighting intent, so the pain did not make him feel like retreating, but instead further angered him.

Devil Flame huh.....

Every inch of his skin on his body felt as if they were about to be split open, the bewitching ice cold feeling permeated into the deepest parts of his body.

William's last strand of consciousness was in the flame, and he observed Tang Tian calmly. The Devil Flame was the spirit technique he had created, it did not burn anything, but its strongest forte was that it could corrode the state of mind.

He was waiting for the opportunity.

If not for Little Fool fainting, he would definitely not have taken such a brazen action. Little Fool who was a Form Spirit was his

greatest enemy. But Tang Tian was a person who purely relied on his physical body, and was definitely unable to defend against his Devil Flame. The Devil Flame burned the person's deepest and darkest negative desires, and this was why the Honorable Martial Group deeply detested him.

But even the Honorable Martial Group, the devout group, was unable to bear the tortures of the Devil Flame.

As long as Tang Tian revealed a flaw in his state of mind, the Devil Flame would penetrate through, and thus William would be able to take the chance and hide inside Tang Tian's mind, and quietly control Tang Tian. At that time, Little Fool would not be able to do anything to him.

So this is the Devil Flame?

Tang Tian sneered, his expression was sinister, his reaction, was far out of William's expectation.

Tang Tian did not bother with William at all, and directly rushed towards Sun Jie.

That's right, he was unable to unravel the Devil Flame, but why would he need to do it?

The Devil Flame was currently his strongest killing technique in his arsenal!

Tang Tian did not have a trace of fear and did not stop at all, he had somehow completely ignored William, and was completely set on Sun Jie. With his sinister smile, he suddenly released his burning red iron claws!

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw!

Imbued with the Devil Flame, the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw's might had gone through a qualitative change.

Fireflies pervaded the sky, and amongst the fireflies were countless minute fiery red granule like sparks.

Sun Jie's face took a huge change.

Inside a jungle, Shi Sen and his team were staying quiet.

To the saints of the Sacred Saint Galaxy who knew how to fly the moment they were born, they preferred the air. The majority of their cities were built in the sky. And the average armies preferred to hide inside the sea of clouds.

But Shi Sen knew that the cliffs, caves, forests, water and grass were more suitable for cover.

His luck was good, not long after he left, he met a small team and was told of the news regarding Sun Jie. He was taken for a surprise, for he was extremely clear of Sun Jie's power. For Master Meng Nan and the rest to rush over, wouldn't that be clashing

head on?

Shi Sen knew that the safety of Master Meng Nan was the most important.

So without hesitation, he had changed his plans and went to support Master Meng Nan.

Very quickly, up ahead of them roughly 15km, an intense energy fluctuation proved to be a battle. Shi Sen guessed that it was Master Meng Nan stumbling upon Sun Jie, and thus sent scouts out.

Shi Sen listened attentively to the report, as expected, it was Master Meng Nan, causing Shi Sen's heart to drop. He did not wish for the support that he was relying on to be killed, that would be too terrible.

But when he heard that Sun Jie was engaged in a fearsome battle against Master Meng Nan, he was startled, and his eyes lit up.

He immediately realized that it was a good opportunity!

Although he did not know what had happened, but for Sun Jie to go one on one, to Shi Sen, it was giving up his best advantage. And hearing that the elites of the army were spectating by one side, a brazen plan formed in Shi Sen's mind.

To Shi Sen, Sun Zheng was basically nothing, and the only thing

that could form a threat was Sun Jie and his 500 elites.

If it was any other day, Shi Sen definitely did not dare to confront Sun Jie's 500 elites. But now that Sun Jie was in a tangle, Shi Sen was not afraid of them at all. Furthermore, Shi Sen and his team had just changed equipment and seen a huge growth of strength, so he was more confident.

“Everyone get ready, we will move out in half an hour.”

Shi Sen then sat down, the constant battles had tired him out. Beside him, the rest were quietly recuperating. It was easiest to sustain internal injuries from battles, and if they were not resolved properly, the corrosion of energy would only cause the injuries to become more severe. As a veteran, how to recuperate was a compulsory skill that was needed to be grasped properly.

Of course, in terms of techniques that referenced restoration and recuperation, medicine was even more outstanding, but in reality, the situation was always changing, and if one was not able to adapt in time, regardless of what situation it was, it would be terrible.

A qualified veteran will not leave things to luck.

“General.” Ah Leng hesitated for a moment, and then spoke out: “This plan, it is too dangerous.”

Shi Sen was slightly confused and smiled: “Since when would Ah Leng ever think that a plan is dangerous?”

Everyone around chuckled, Ah Leng was the most rash and had a risk loving personality, so when everyone heard that Ah Leng felt that it was dangerous, everyone thought that it was funny.

Ah Leng argued: “That is Sun Jie, as long as Sun Jie is not properly tied down, we will be in danger.”

The laughter subsided, everyone knew that Ah Leng was right, they all knew of Sun Jie’s capabilities. To be able to command an army at such an age, and to be sworn as the Vast Star Continent’s most potential military general. His eighth army was a force with the backing of the Sun Family, and was created with elites.

Looking at it logically, Everyone felt that the general’s plan was risky and dangerous.

Shi Sen looked at Ah Leng, he was too familiar with everyone, and thus spoke: “Ah Leng, just say what you want to say.”

Ah Leng did not hide from his look, and looked straight into Shi Sen’s eyes, and said: “General! Are we following that little kid from now on?”

“What little kid?” Shi Sen’s face darkened: “That is Master Meng Nan!”

“But he killed many of our people.” Ah Leng was stubborn.

Everyone stopped what they were doing and looked at Shi Sen, many of their expressions revealed that they agreed with Ah Leng. Master Meng Nan had recently killed off five of their brothers, to surrender and join under him in a blink of an eye, everyone still felt turmoil in their minds.

“Did he use any shameful methods in doing so?” Shi Sen straightened his body: “He defeated us with himself, that’s the first time something like that has happened.”

Seeing that Ah Leng was about to open his mouth to speak, he cut in and continued: “Stop looking for excuses, we are all men of war. If we lose, we lose, there is no reason or excuse. To rely on his own strength and defeat us honorably, I am convinced. That’s right, he killed five of our brothers. If he was the one who caused their deaths, no matter what, I would seek revenge with all my life. But in wars, there is nothing much to say. We are the Demonic Mounts, people destined to die on the battlefield.”

Everyone quieted down.

“Don’t forget, we are captives. In truth, we should be dead right now. But we are still living, in exchange for a set of clothes.” Shi Sen said coldly: “Since we surrendered, stop being half hearted, and stop being unhappy. We do not have the rights to be unhappy, we have surrendered, to do something to harm the Young Lord, that is something I, Shi Sen, cannot do.”

Ah Leng’s face flushed red, and he disputed: “I am not trying to plot against the Young Lord, It is just that I feel that....”

“Feel embarrassed?” Shi Sen’s face which was covered with hardship had a complicated expression, after a long while, he then sighed: “He is right. So what if it’s shameful, I let it torment me, but I have no excuse anymore. I am a defeated general, a failure, is there anything else that can shame me? I was always lying to myself. As long as there is still a thread of hope, I should not give up.”

“General....” Many soldiers started to stand, Ah Leng’s mouth was wide opened, feeling regret in his heart. They all loved Shi Sen with their hearts.

Shi Sen with his grayed hair looked around, all of the faces that were no longer young entered his vision. Every single one of their tired and hurt faces, narrated the hardships they had been through,.

“I’m old, all of you are old.”

Suddenly, his mind started to think back over a decade ago, and all the young faces seemed to appear in his eyes.

We still haven’t fulfilled our dreams, are we to just wilt?

Our blood that is still boiling, is it going to turn cold?

We have not even earned our glory in our youth, are we just going to turn old like that?

His mouth was filled with pain.

How long has it been, the Underworld Continent's trade wind, when will go back to its glorious days, it's hopeful and bright days?

"I am a failure of a general, and since young, I have always been failing."

He extended his hand out to stop his brothers who wanted to console him, and his coarse voice resonated in the air.

"Now that we are old, we do not have many years ahead of us, and maybe we will be killed soon enough. But I do not wish to die on the bed. I will always think back to the times in the Underworld Continent, oh, that red tree, where we would sit by to drink and enjoy. Ah Zhu said he wanted to marry six wives, Ah Hun said he wanted to buy the shop down the road. Thinking about it back then, when Ah De was dying, he was talking rubbish in my arms, saying he was afraid. He told me not to abandon him. I told him that I will not abandon him and that I will build a large Memorial Hall for all our brothers, and I also told him to bless us from Heaven."

Suppressed whimpers could be heard, many of them turned their heads, not wishing the others to look at their red eyes.

"As long as I can hold and move my blade, I will continue fighting, no matter how shameful it is, no matter how humiliating it is, even at my lowest point, I will definitely not give up!"

Shi Sen laughed: “As old people, we shouldn’t talk so much, who cares about face?”

Ah Leng was already crying: “General, stop speaking already...”

“Since we have already lost to this point, what other reason should we be afraid to continue losing? We have already lost to this age, why give up? If we are set on failing, then I want to see the result of losing!”

Shi Sen suddenly bellowed, stunning everyone. They all stood up, wiped their tears, and quietly packed up their equipment.

“We are the Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts, destined to die on the battlefield!”

Shi Sen wanted to slow down his speech, but his voice was trembling uncontrollably. He recalled the faces that had died, thought of the expeditions of the past, thought of the many forgotten things.

Their pride, their faith, their friendship....

They are all old now.....

Shi Sen looked around, seeing the wrinkles on their faces, seeing the scars on their bodies, seeing all of their dimmed eyes, their old

dried out bodies which seemed to be glowing.

Somehow, boiling emotions were spewing out of Shi Sen's chest.

Even if we are injured, we are still here!

Even if we are old, we are not defeated yet!

He raised his blade, and with a stern voice, he roared: "Thou Shall not deny a fight!"

"Fight! Fight! Fight!"

The 45 Underworld Demonic Mounts all started to roar.

Chapter 587 – Hey, Red Devil, Bye Bye

The white colored fireflies and the fiery red gravel, danced in the sky.

At the very start, Sun Jie activated his energy barrier, he had noticed danger, especially the little dots of fiery red gravel which released an extremely dangerous and unfamiliar qi, it was obviously a power he did not understand.

The energy barrier was the most frequently used martial technique, and Sun Jie was extremely outstanding in that regard.

The [Swift Protection] utilized by him, compared from Platoon two, was not in the least bit inferior. The light swallow flew upside down, dispersing the fireflies and fiery gravel. They were not displaced far, and formed a dense layer of shattered aura around like a light halo.

The world was quiet, Tang Tian, with his distorted look released an involuntary roar, as though only by doing that, he was able to absolve the pain from the Devil Flame. But yet, his gaze never turned away from Sun Jie.

William is truly a genius!

Tang Tian did not know how powerful William was in the past, but for the Devil Flame to cause Sun Jie who was a Silver Saint to

feel fear, it meant something.

Leaping about in the air in straight lines at lightning speed, the strong wind swept past Tang Tian's face, yet it was not enough to bring down the burning temperature of his body.

The world is so quiet, Tang Tian thought, completely ignoring the fact that he had been roaring nonstop. His body and mind seemed to have separated, Tang Tian felt as if his thoughts were somewhat being disengaged from his body.

The sky filled of dancing fireflies and fiery gravel were like fairy lights in a dream.

Inside this illusory dream, Tang Tian was running about in the sky with his fists raised up high, his entire body was like a stretched bowstring, his fist smashing heavily on the light halo.

Wooosh, a few light swallows blocked Tang Tian's fist.

Bang!

Surging energy suddenly burst forth. Tang Tian felt as if he was going against a wild beast, he groaned, and was not fast enough to react, and was ricocheted outwards like a ball.

After flying out for roughly 30m, Tang Tian gradually managed to turn around, only after consecutively executing a few Adaptive Eclipses, did he finally stabilize himself. His eyes shone with

splendor, is this the energy after Energy Transmutation?

He carefully recounted the feeling of being struck by the light swallow.

The energy of the light swallow had some similarity with the Demon King Blazing Firefly. Could it be....that this Energy Transmutation, is actually just the combustion of energy? And my Demon King Blazing Firefly, is not combusting enough?

This idea suddenly came to his mind, he looked pensive, but without hesitation he shot forward again, he had many ideas that he needed to verify, and the battle was the best opportunity to do so!

Sun Jie was not surprised that the Swift Protection was able to block the punch, he was a Silver Saint and if his energy barrier was so easily broken through by someone else, it would be a joke! Furthermore, he was someone with Energy Impediment, his punch did not have any form of energy at all.

Suddenly, Sun Jie's eyes turned sluggish.

The light swallow that was struck by the fist suddenly crumbled like an avalanche and disappeared into the air. Sun Jie's eyes widened up, looking in disbelief, impossible!

Tang Tian once again strode in the air with lightning speed, brimming with an offensive aura!

Another fist!

This time, Sun Jie was alert, and the moment the light swallow and the fist connected, his eyes were opened wide. The opponent's fist actually contained an astonishingly powerful vibration, in a short span of time, it had vibrated over 200 times, and instantly disintegrating the light swallow!

Sun Jie looked at Tang Tian in a daze, how did he do that?

To Sun Jie, the frequency of the vibration was a simple move. But that was through using energy, if he did not use energy, he could not do it.

He is a person with Energy Impediment, under the circumstance of not having any form of energy, purely by relying on the strength of his body, to be able to produce such an effect was something unheard of.

Sun Jie had felt it right, Tang Tian was currently using [Great Avalanche].

After experiencing the ability to use the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw with his body that did not have energy, that meant his other martial techniques might be able to be realized.

For example the [Great Avalanche].

With the success of his first fist, Tang Tian quickly grasped the knack of doing it, causing the vibrating frequency of his second fist to rapidly improve.

The second light swallow was directly crumbled into dust the moment it touched his fist.

Although Tang Tian was still being flung back, he was ecstatic. The [Great Avalanche] unleashed purely from his bodily strength, produced a might far stronger than when he used it in the past. He did not understand why, but as long as it worked, it was fine!

Tang Tian who was being flung outwards, found his footing and while tiptoeing, bang bang bang, he quickly formed and destroyed multiple Vacuum Plates, once again stabilizing himself.

The moment he was stabilized, Tang Tian once again begun his assault!

William was hiding inside the Devil Flame, and attentively watching the battle. Tang Tian's display of fighting talent made him full of praise. Tang Tian had extremely astonishing sharpness in battle, and would always think of all sorts of different fighting methods.

But William was even more surprised at Tang Tian's body. It was a truly perfect body. He believed that if Gui Wu were to see such a body, he would eagerly attempt to snatch and take over the body.

The [Great Avalanche], which is a low level martial technique, is not in any way brilliant but rarely would people purely rely on their body to utilize it, due to a simple reason. Their bodies were unable to withstand such a high frequency vibration, before their fists touched their opponent, their bodies would be the first to crumble.

So Tang Tian's body was truly too scary!

Furthermore, Tang Tian's body was different from other Blood Meridians Saints, his outer appearance did not have any changes. William, being extremely knowledgeable, already had a few guesses to why it was so.

The evolution of Tang Tian's body was not from energy, but from the power of his flesh and blood. Purely focused on the power of his fleshly body, how far could he evolve to?

The battle became more and more intense, as Tang Tian continued to test out new methods of fighting, and Sun Jie was gradually getting used to Tang Tian's attack.

Suddenly William frowned, he suddenly realized something that was not logical.

Tang Tian was treating him as air, and completely ignoring his existence.

That's not right!

In terms of danger, he was far more dangerous than Sun Jie, William believed that Tang Tian knew that. The Crazy Tang who never underestimated all his battles, the Tang Tian in battle had beast like instincts towards danger, that was something William also knew.

Why was Tang Tian ignoring him?

Could he have found a way to counter me?

William squinted his eyes, and was somewhat anticipated, even if he swapped positions with Tang Tian, he did not know of any method to resolve the situation.

Godlike young lad, you better not disappoint me.

Bang Bang Bang!

Both sides clashed intensely inside the battlefield that was sealed by the fireflies and fiery gravel.

Sun Jie's defense did not have any flaws, as he reacted quickly facing Tang Tian's succession of attacks. Before the light swallows that crumbled disappeared, they would be eaten up by other swifts, and in this way the speed of his consumption of energy lessened greatly.

Sun Jie checked on the amount of energy in his body and made a decision.

Although Tang Tian's attacks were vicious, but the techniques were very low level, and did not consume much. In terms of energy usage, Sun Jie had ample confidence in himself, although they were caught in a stalemate, but to him, it instead meant a victory.

He was not in a rush to counter attack, the opponent's attacking methods was constantly changing, with different style and methods in succession, opening Sun Jie's eyes. Sun Jie did not know many martial techniques, so as a cautious person, and somewhat excited, he knew he had to grasp the opportunity.

As a military general, he hardly had the chance to fight in individual battles, and it was even rarer to meet such an interesting opponent. To be able to sharpen his own strength, it was considered a worthwhile trip.

Tang Tian continued to change his martial techniques, [Flash Fist Technique], [Great Avalanche], [Heavenly Dragon Energy]....

All of the martial techniques that he had learned in the past, he kept on interchanging between them, and continued to have new understanding and discoveries. In the past, he always thought that all these martial techniques base was to be activated by energy, but he was actually using the power of his body currently, and he was once again interpreting all these martial techniques, realizing that the might of the martial techniques were instead being improved leaps and bounds.

He suddenly realized that all the comprehension and understanding he had were all very superficial.

His physical strength was depleting quickly, although his body was extremely unreasonable, but facing against a Silver sSaint, his consumption was extremely astonishing, and he was very quickly drenched in sweat and gasping for breath.

But he did not stop, and was still going at it furiously.

Sun Jie was shocked, he could see that Tang Tian was already expending all of his strength. As time passed, the chance of his opponent winning grew less and less, but why was he still attacking so furiously?

And at that moment, William's strand of consciousness suddenly shook. He finally understood Tang Tian's plan.

But, it was already too late.

Tang Tian's physical state was extremely weak, the sea of blood in the Gemini Furnace was extremely dried up, and being suppressed into the corner by the sea of energy. The risk was that as Tang Tian continued to give it his all, the Blood Furnace would activate its self preservation instincts, and immediately become active and work frantically, and begin its natural ability to absorb things.

For example, the Devil Flame!

The Devil Flame that had entered every corner of Tang Tian's body, was an extremely nutritious medication to the Blood Furnace.

Every vein and artery of Tang Tian's body became like bottomless pits as they greedily absorbed the Devil Flame. All of the Devil Flame were being absorbed into the blood.

William laughed bitterly as he felt the intense absorbing force. He did not expect that Tang Tian would actually think of such a method. It was truly ingenious. William's remaining strand of consciousness can only survive in the Devil Flame, if it were to be absorbed into the Blood Furnace before he could corrode Tang Tian's mind, his consciousness and Devil Flame would be completely digested by the Blood Furnace.

But, how does he know that he will definitely succeed before the Devil Flame corrodes his mind?

And, did he not think of the consequence? What changes it would bring his body after absorbing the Devil Flame?

Even William himself could not predict what would happen, and he believed Tang Tian would not either.

But in truth, William understood.

It was just that Crazy Tang had already set his mind to destroy him while ignoring everything else. It truly was a decisive action, to destroy his enemy, he would even give himself no way out.

William became calm again, as he grew to admire Crazy Tang. He did not care about living or dying, did not care about fame or recognition, did not care about Tang Tian's hatred and loathe towards him.

He only thought that Tang Tian had the strength to get rid of Sun Jie.

He only wanted this result, regardless of if he lived or died. If he disappeared or remained, regardless of who took action, regardless of what happens, he only wanted that result. For Tang Tian to get rid of Sun Jie.

I wish you the best of luck.

William peacefully got absorbed into the blood, inside the boiling blood, his consciousness was quickly absorbed and melted, and just before he was completely melted, he laughed at himself, maybe i'll be a good nourishment.

All of the Devil Flame was cleansed in Tang Tian's body, everything was absorbed into his blood. All of his veins and arteries were swelling, the blood that flowed like lava, caused Tang Tian's entire body to become like a completely heated and red steel bar.

Tang Tian's face distorted even further, he kept on inhaling cold air, his plan had finally succeeded! But in his eyes, beneath the burning fighting intent, was an ice cold indifferent expression.

Hey, Red Devil, Bye bye.

Chapter 588 – Null Flame

Tang Tian was in extreme pain, every single vein and artery in his body seemed to be on the verge of exploding from the intense burning sensation in his body.

Am I smoking?

Tang Tian suddenly had the silly thought, he amused himself, and his mouth twitched as he wanted to laugh, but it caused him to look uglier than crying.

Inside the Gemini Furnace, the boundless sea of blood churned and roared, the enchanting large red waves took in and sent out red bursts of light.

The sea of blood released an immense pressure, pushing the sea of energy into a corner, constricting into a small regiment.

Every time the sea of blood swallowed and spat out red light, it would produce a black fragment, which would shatter and cover the sea of blood, transforming into a boundless black mist. These black fragments were the laws in the Devil Flame, representing the dark desire side of laws.

The black mist churned and churned vigorously, and then suddenly collapsed. After a few moments, it transformed into a strangely shaped devil, standing there coldly. The thin and frail figure was made up of countless of minute greedy dark looking worms. These greedy dark worms were formless, and were one

part of the dark desires of the laws.

Black Desire Insatiable Devils.

The true reason why the Devil Flame was strong, was due to the Black Insatiable Devils which were mixed inside of the Devil Flame, and as long as any one of the worms was able to enter their opponent's mind, or managed to conceal themselves inside, they would start combusting until everything was destroyed.

But it was a pity that it met the Blood Furnace, where only the purest blood meridians power existed, and could only assimilate the laws inside the blood meridians, and thus would become fussy. The seemingly invulnerable Black Insatiable Devil Worms, facing such pure power of the blood and body, was in no way able to defend, and were twisted and smashed.

The Black Insatiable Devil Worms melted like snow.

The Devil Flame that was being purified was constantly being absorbed by the sea of blood, causing the sea of blood to become even more brightly-colored, and its temperature to quickly plummet, causing the sea of blood to once again become calm.

Other than the color of the sea of blood becoming brighter, there did not seem to be many changes.

But when the Black Insatiable Devil Worms disappeared, Tang Tian's body jolted, all the veins and arteries that were swollen to

the point of exploding, quickly subsided. The blood in his Blood Furnace began to extinguish all the vessels and arteries in his body, flowing into every corner of his body.

Ka ka ka!

The sound of fried beans cracking exploded out from Tang Tian's body, causing him to shiver like a sieve. A hot flow spread through his limbs and entire body, causing him to feel as if he was being enveloped in lukewarm water, bringing an unprecedented comfort.

He was able to feel the substantial qualitative change in his body, his bones becoming even more dense and sturdy, his muscles becoming firmer and stronger, filled with explosive power, even his skin seemed to have become metal like.

He could feel the increase of his strength.

The sky full of fireflies and fiery gravel disappeared into thin air, exposing Tang Tian to everyone.

From the looks of it, there were no changes on Tang Tian.

Sun Jie took caution and did not engage, Tang Tian looked extremely horrifying previously, who knew what had happened inside his body. But he was not worried, even if he had a breakthrough, he definitely could not become a Silver Saint with Energy Impediment.

But, it had become more interesting....

Sun Jie felt that it was no longer a wasted trip, although the enemy suffered from Energy Impediment, but his various techniques and methods were not poor, causing him to be exposed to a brand new world. Suddenly his eyes shrunk, Tang Tian was laughing in front of him, revealing his pure white teeth.

Huh?

Something's wrong, his complexion change and a strong sense of imminent danger caused all the hairs on his body to stand erect. A fist suddenly appeared right in front of his face!

His pupils dilated, he could not believe what he was seeing, and at that instant, he actually forgot to react.

The opponent's fist was less than half a meter in front of his face, and was blocked by three light swallows!

Bang!

The three light swallows immediately shattered into light auras, which were like a light mist that struck his face, causing Sun Jie to be bewildered.

How is that possible? He completely did not understand how his

opponent actually broke through the outer defense of the Swift Protection? His Swift Protection did not have any dead angles, and every light swallow could judge all incoming attacks at a very precise level.

If the fist previously had struck him, his brain would be smashed like a watermelon.

The intense fear enveloped his entire body, nothing was more terrible than for the enemy to suddenly become so foreign!

Tang Tian was extremely elated at the moment. The surging power filled his entire body, making him feel as though his body was like a vast ocean, and that every movement could topple mountains and overturn the seas.

What made him even more fanatical was that there was a grey flame curling around his fist.

After absorbing the Devil Flame, his Zero Energy Body had finally took a qualitative leap. The grey flames, was the ability of the Zero Energy Body!

Any blood meridians would had a unique ability that belonged to it, and when the blood meridians evolved to a certain level, the ability would manifest. Tang Tian's Zero Energy Body had never revealed its special ability. Other than his fleshly body becoming even stronger, there were no advantages to his blood meridians.

But now, the ability of the Zero Energy Body had finally revealed itself!

The grey flame was dim, and continued to linger around Tang Tian's fist, but did not dissipate.

Tang Tian decided to call it the [Null Flame], he had never seen such a strange flame before. The Null Flame was not hot or cold, and if any live body without energy touched the flames, there would be no reaction. It possessed an extremely destructive force against energy, and any energy that interacted with the Null Flame would immediately be destroyed. Previously, he was able to easily break through the Swift Protection outer defense, because of the destructive effect of the Null Flame towards energy.

Tang Tian immediately noticed Sun Jie's panicked mode and without hesitation he attacked again.

Pa pa pa!

Inside the concentrated and loud sonic booms, Tang Tian was like a ray of lightning flashing back and forth in the air, forming ripples around himself, and appearing in front of Sun Jie.

Bang!

Hist fist struck a light swallow, crack, the light swallow shattered into aura fragments.

Sun Jie felt as if his soul had flew out of him, he had never thought that Tang Tian would actually suddenly become so strong!

Bang bang bang!

The flying light swallows around Sun Jie were shattered one by one, in the blink of an eye, the number of light swallows had dropped substantially. His Swift Protection had become extremely thin, and the shattered aura fragments of his light swallow had transformed into a mist of qi.

The opponent's speed had become extremely and strangely fast, Sun Jie suddenly realized that he could no longer catch up to his speed.

Not being able to catch up with the speed meant that he had lost control, and meant that he would be unable to break away from his opponent to return to his army formation. His heart was brimming with regret, the battle in which he initially felt confident of winning, actually had become such a despair!

With the fear of death in mind, Sun Jie cast aside all the complicated thoughts and started to stubbornly block Tang Tian's attacks.

He clenched his teeth tightly, and completely started to use his energy without restraint. The dagger in his hand continued to brandish out everywhere, one after another of light swallows flew out of the blade, and entered the light halo. In the critical moment, he had burst forth through his potential and allowed himself to

break through his own limit, and more and more light swallows flew into the light halo.

Bang bang bang!

The sonic booms caused his attention to focus fully at his front, ignoring everything else, he waved his dagger out frantically.

Seeing that the situation was not going well, Sun Jie's Adjutant could no longer hold back, and shouted out loud: "Support Master!"

The troops who finally reacted immediately followed the Adjutant, and flew towards the two people fighting intensely.

How could Tang Tian not sense such a large movement? His mood immediately became extremely bad.

Damn it! If you give me some more time, just a bit more, Sun Jie will not be able to take it! He could clearly sense that the efficiency in which Sun Jie was brandishing his dagger was slowing down, and that proved that he had almost consumed all of his energy.

Just a bit more time....

Tang Tian's heart was feeling an intense emotion of dissatisfaction, but he also knew that if he was surrounded by the 400 odd elites, even though he had just broke through, he would have to give up his life!

Damn it....

Tang Tian clenched his teeth, and was about to retreat, but suddenly from the corner of his eye, he chanced upon a little black dot, in the surprise, he immediately became ecstatic, that was Shi Sen's Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts!

Just in time!

Tang Tian immediately made his decision to delay the enemy. Most importantly, he could not allow Sun Jie to reconnect back with his troops. If Sun Jie rejoins his army, then he and Shi Sen's small group will definitely not be strong enough to fight against them.

Tang Tian knew the power of an army, and furthermore, Sun Jie is an outstanding military general.

Taking a deep breath, Tang Tian suddenly retrieved out a blue tree branch!

It was a spoil of war that he had kept from the blue sea of light, the spear that the Blue Dwarves were using, had a might that Tang Tian was clear on. Even Little Xu Xu was unable to defend against it, and was struck badly.

Bellowing out loud, Tang Tian gathered all the strength in his body and threw out the Ice Blue tree branch.

A blue light blossomed out from Tang Tian's hand.

The Adjutant's face immediately changed and shouted anxiously: "Watch out!"

But it was too late, they were all worried for their Master's life, and were already sprinting forth with all their might. At the same time, Tang Tian's Empyrean Ice Tree branch that he threw out, was also at full force.

10 blue rays of light shot into the army.

Pa!

The ice blue tree branches immediately shattered in unison, the blue energy that resembled the cold wave pervaded over more than half the army, and the strange energy immersed into their bodies.

A few weaker soldiers instantly dropped from the sky without making any sound.

"Empyrean Ice Tree Spears!"

The Adjutant cried out in alarm while losing his voice, his complexion changed, the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears belonged to the Blue Dwarves, and only the high level Blue Dwarves were able to use it, so how could he have so many Empyrean Ice Tree Spears!

The Adjutant's cry caused the entire company to be stunned, and all the expression of the soldiers started to change. The infamy of the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears was known far and wide, it was the most terrifying weapon of the Blue Dwarves.

But the Blue dwarves had never used the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears as trade. Countless of masters had been extremely curious about the weapon, but there were no Empyrean Ice Tree Spears to be bought on the market.

This person.... What relationship does he have with the Blue Dwarves?

If not for Tang Tian's appearance being a human and did not have an inch of familiarity with the Blue Dwarves, they would definitely had thought that he was a Blue Dwarf!

But the surprise Tang Tian had given them had not ended.

To delay them from joining back together, how could Tang Tian be merciful? Tang Tian still had a wooden chest full of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears.

The wooden chest that was the size of a table, was raised up high using one hand, Tang Tian then fiercely tossed it towards the army.

What is that?

The Adjutant focused his vision, and involuntarily slowed down his speed.

The wooden chest suddenly shattered, and its contents exploded out, forming a pitch black shadow looming over the army and shooting down at them.

The Adjutant could then see clearly, what was flying at them were all square bronze boxes.

That is.....

The situation could not allow him to hesitate, so he immediately shouted: “Frontline defense!”

The soldiers at the front immediately lit up their energy shields, and prepared to defend against the attack!

Just at that moment, the bronze boxes flying towards them shattered.

A cold light aura burst forth from the bronze boxes!

Chapter 589 – Fall Apart

[Note: System has been changed to Continent from here on.]

The Origin Mark Box were what Tang Tian had made out when he was in Ancient Cold City, and was prepared to be used against other saints, but when Bing used the Single Valve Stronghold to resolve the situation, the Origin Mark Boxes had always been lying inside Tang Tian's Aquarius Vase. After that, when Tang Tian went back to the warehouse, he found a pile of spirit treasure remnants, so how could Crazy Tang leave them as waste? He immediately turned them all into Origin Mark Boxes.

At that moment, Tang Tian who had no other ways, instantly threw out the entire chest filled with the Origin Mark Boxes!

Tang Tian currently had a total of three chest full of Origin Mark Boxes, and in every chest there were 300 Origin Mark Boxes.

The 300 Origin Mark Boxes, instantly exploded!

The suspicious cold auras were not extremely powerful, but their light auras were as fine as thread.

The Adjutant hardened his heart, he did not feel any energy undulation that made him feel uneasy, and shouted: "Rush forward!"

Their master was in imminent danger, and could fall at any

moment, causing his heart to be anxious. The 8th Army was created personally by Sun Jie, and majority of the soldiers had connections to the Sun family.

If something were to happen to Master.....

The Adjutant's heart shivered, the 8th Army, the Sun Family... he himself would definitely be unable to run from the army laws!

Furthermore, the 500 men who were travelling with Sun Jie were the elites picked out from the 8th Army, all of them were strong and had been through 100 battles. They were not afraid facing the cold aura, since it was not strong, and the energy undulation was close to none.

They had never seen the small bronze boxes before, and thought it should be the mechanical techniques of the Gold Continent. They knew that the key point between the fight was time, and the small bronze boxes were just a method the opponent was using to disturb them.

As long as they were to join back with the Master, the opponent would definitely be defeated.

Different from the Adjutant, everyone else was not over worried. The distance was less than 1.5km, and to sprint the distance only required a few blinks of their eyes.

In terms of strength, they held the absolute advantage, as long as

they did not make any fatal mistake, there would not be any problem.

They did not decrease their speed and continued to rush forth, splitting up their formation, both flanks of soldiers dispersing to the two sides, and the soldiers behind dispersed downwards, they were preparing to surround Tang Tian.

No matter what, they could not let him escape!

The soldiers at the front released their energy barriers, and shouted for their forward assault, their expressions were extremely eager. To them, their Master was merely messing around.

Fine, Master sometimes like to mess around, and once in awhile falls into a bit of trouble, it's no big deal.

A few of them were already thinking about when they return to their barracks after the battle, they would have another topic to talk about. They were filled with anticipation, the Master was like a god to them, so the discussion they would have would definitely be intense....

The distance between both parties got smaller and smaller, the fine threadlike light auras gently floated as the wind blowed on them, and the light auras landed on the most frontal energy barriers.

Chi chi chi!

It was like blades cutting across paper.

The thick energy barriers that could defend against an army's assault, were useless in the face of the weak looking threadlike light auras.

The crisscrossing light auras were like blades aimed at the fatal spots of the barrier, as it entered the formation quietly.

There were no blood splatters, no wailful cries, it all happened in silence as many of the soldiers realized they had wounds on their bodies.

Law fragments!

All these threadlike light auras, were pure laws, although they were just pieces of the law, but a law was still a law, its' might was fully displayed at this time.

The fierce charging troops suddenly turned sluggish.

The soldiers at the front suddenly lost control and because the soldiers behind them were following too tightly, they were not in time to evade, and they all turned pale in fright, and immediately slowed down.

The originally neat and tidy formation immediately turned into chaos.

“Be careful!”

“What’s going on?”

Angry shouts could be heard, the troop became a mess because of the front, causing the soldiers at the back to erupt in scoldings and shouts. Suddenly, all the scolding stopped.

Countless blood traces suddenly shot out from the front troops like a whirlwind, the blood traces interweaved with each other, and the blood that had spurt high up into the sky was blown into a blood mist which pervaded the entire company. All the blood were from the soldiers, they were void of life, and dropped down from the sky like rain.

Everyone were shocked by the scene, there were only a few soldiers left at the front, who were lucky enough to not meet any Origin Mark Boxes. But, all of their faces were filled with complete shock, their lips trembling and their complexions were as white as paper, they had already lost all of their fighting spirit.

300 of the Origin Mark Boxes had resulted in the death and injuries of over 70 people, such a weird and odd weapon had burst out with astonishing power.

The Adjutant was also stunned by the scene, he had experienced

so many battles but had never witnessed such a terrifying scene before. The soldiers who had lost their lives had already fell to the ground, but the blood mist in the air did not dissipate, and the smell of blood was extremely choking, causing the place to resemble a battlefield invaded by an Asura.

Suddenly, someone at the back screamed in panic: “Ambush! There are enemies behind us!”

The Adjutant was shocked and immediately turned his head to look, a small team that was armed to the teeth had unknowingly crept up and appeared behind them, and was 300m behind them.

“They’re our people! They’re our people! It’s Shi Sen! Shi Sen!”

Someone beside Sun Zheng had shouted, although Shi Sen had disappeared for a few days, but their armor seemed to have changed, but Sun Zheng and the rest were still able to recognize Shi Sen. No one would have thought that Shi Sen would have actually turncoat. In the nominal roll, Shi Sen was the commander of the 36th Army, although no one saw him as anything, but to be a commander on the nominal roll was not something anyone could obtain just because they wanted it.

To them, Shi Sen had no reason to turncoat, so when Shi Sen appeared, Sun Zheng and the rest immediately viewed him as a lifesaver. Shi Sen’s temperament was bad and stubborn, but he was still like the old traditional generals, and was extremely fearsome in battles, and the old soldiers around him, were like him, peas in the same pod.

When Shi Sen appeared behind, Sun Zheng and the rest shouted out in joy.

Sun Zheng's cheers numbed the soldiers of the 8th Army, they thought that a brother army had come forth to support them, and they immediately heaved a sigh of relief. The suddenly attack had caused their morale to fall to a down low, and the incoming support was just right to arouse their willpower.

If it was just any ordinary day, the 36th army, which was just a meat army, to come and support them, they would have snorted disdainfully and disapproved of it, but at the moment, after experiencing such a cruel and vicious attack, any bit of power that came to support had made them feel better.

The Adjutant's eyes suddenly contracted, Shi Sen's small army was in the formation of an assault!

They did not seem to have the intention of slowing down, the distance between the two armies was just 150m, at such a short distance, they already had no more time to change in direction!

Not in time to change direction.....assault.....

A cold feeling crept up his back, causing all the hairs on his body to stand, his face immediately changed: "Enemy attack...."

Before he could finish speaking, Shi Sen's troops had all raised up

their Black Wind Blades in unison.

“Kill!”

Shi Sen’s eyes had a hint of cold intent, without any warmth. His short, white and dry beard, along with the wrinkles from the hardships he had endured, showed as his expression was stern and cold as the translucent [Evening Snow Ocean], and slashed down!

“Kill!”

The 45 Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts roared in unison, and slashed down with their Black Wind Blades.

A dazzling light regiment enveloped the small troop, their blade auras flowed forward like a current, following the [Evening Snow Ocean] in Shi Sen’s hand, pouring out fiercely. Every blade aura was just the size of a palm, but this flow was actually composed of 600 rays of blade auras!

The 600 rays of blade auras struck the army formation from the back straight up.

The Adjutant’s eyes opened wide, the surging blade aura had covered his entire vision, causing him to lose focus and mind becoming a blank.

It was a complete mess and carnage as flesh and blood flew everywhere.

None of the 8th Army elites were able to guard against the attack, all of them were livestock waiting to be slaughtered. The blood-curdling screams, the curses in rage, the screams that came out involuntarily, were all engulfed by the flow.

Compared to Tang Tian's Origin Mark Boxes that resembled daggers of assassins, quietly taking lives, the attack led by Shi Sen, was like a sledgehammer besieging a town, filled with power.

The flow of blade auras produced an extremely huge hole, Shi Sen knew that the army had already reached the brink of falling apart, and as long as they were struck with a heavy blow, they would completely fall apart.

“Ichthyosaur Transformation!”

The stern shout amidst the mess caused everyone's heart to shiver.

The location of the Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts started to change, a light aura enveloped all of them and started to transform into a Ichthyosaur, that rushed into the gap into the army formation.

The Ichthyosaur formed by the 46 of them wielded surprising strength. The rushing force produced sounds of thunder, and all the soldiers that were swept by the light were severely injured, causing them to spit out blood and wail as they were flung away.

Shi Sen who was at the head of the Ichthyosaur, gently waved the Evening Snow Ocean, causing the light to distort like a broom sweeping, striking the Adjutant who was completely stunned. The Adjutant groaned with blood in his mouth and flew out.

The barrier before them had been swept clean, and Shi Sen knew that they had completely broken through the opponent's formation.

Shi Sen's eyes flashed with a thread of solemnness, Evening Snow Ocean set upright in front of his nose, and he growled.

“Burst!”

The Ichthyosaur released countless blade auras, that were brimming with killing power, shot in all directions.

The Ichthyosaur's head had just broken out of the formation at the other end, and the dragon's body was still inside the formation, with that explosion right in the middle, it cleared a vast empty space.

The Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts did not slow down at all, and rushed out of the formation.

The moment when Shi Sen had begun attacking, Tang Tian had placed all of his attention solely on Sun Jie. Tang Tian who had just broken through was brimming with power in every part of his

body.

Tang Tian kept on disappearing and appearing, his attacks like a torrential storm, causing the number of light swallows around Sun Jie to become less and less.

Sun Jie fell more and more into despair, the opponent did not seem to ever be tired, his fists were getting heavier and heavier, and that strange grey flame, made him feel an intense sense of danger.

How can someone with Energy Impediment be so strong.....

When Shi Sen's team had completely broke the army formation, the last line of defense in Sun Jie's heart fell apart.

He screamed in hysteria: "Who exactly are you?"

Bang!

His body froze, and the expression on his face became gloomy.

A fist had struck his back, and at the same time a cold intent had drilled into his body.

Before he lost consciousness, he thought about the grey flames lingering around the opponent's hand, what is that.....

Chapter 590 – I Cannot Figure It Out

Sun Jie's death became the last straw for the dying army, the entire army had completely fallen apart, although there were still officers trying to rouse up their soldiers. But it was Shi Sen and his Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts that attacked, and the crucial thing was, they had completely smashed their intentions. They killed off a few of the officers, and no one else dared to do anything stupid.

Who exactly were these old people?

The remaining soldiers of the 8th Army that was alive were filled with fear. The opponents only had 46 people, and had wiped out almost their entire unit. Many of them were grieving, if Master was still there, they would have definitely wiped out their opponents. But they also knew that the opponents were extremely strong, far beyond their expectations.

Regardless of the time of opportunity, their method of attacking, or their energy synchronization, they were all at an astonishing level.

If it was any ordinary army, even without their Master leading, for 40 people to try and rouse that, that was pure stupidity. Even the other famous armies in Vast Star Continent would definitely not do such a thing.

They had never heard of such fearsome elites before, and they

were hidden in the 36th Army? Weren't they just a meat army?

Unless.....

A few of the smart ones, thought about the possibility that Shi Sen came from some powerful backing, and deliberately laid low in the Vast Star Continent? That was the most plausible explanation. If such information were to be transmitted back, they should be able to be pardoned for their sins....

Thinking about that point, they were immediately aroused and did their best to escape. They were all elites, and all had a way to handle against the enemy chasing after them. They all tacitly separated and escaped in all directions. So how the enemy would choose the direction, that would be left to fate.

Shi Sen only had 46 men, and the disadvantage finally came out.

Tang Tian carried Sun Jie's corpse and dropped to the ground. He was brimming with enthusiasm for the fight, but he did not have much interest in slaughtering the opponents.

When he noticed that the remaining soldiers were escaping, he shouted to Shi Sen: "There's no need to chase!"

Hearing that, Shi Sen stopped chasing, the lucky survivors numbered to only a few of tens.

In the battle, it could be said that they had fought to their hearts'

content, with the might of their new equipment being displayed and removing all doubts. If it was in the past, if they wanted to obtain such an achievement, their death count would definitely number more than half.

It was the first time that Shi Sen had truly experienced the advantage of hugging a powerful backer, he looked at Sun Jie who was in Master Meng Nan's hands, and a look of pity flashed past his eyes. Such an outstanding military general, to have died in one on one combat instead of in war, was truly a pity.

And from that battle, Shi Sen truly understood how powerful Master Meng Nan was.

Although Sun Jie was not known as a brave person, but he was still a Silver Saint, yet he died in Master's hand. In the entire battle, Master did not use any underhanded method, and killed Sun Jie off just and honorably, that meant that Master's strength was in the realm of the Silver Saints!

That conclusion shocked Shi Sen.

Sun Jie was already Vast Star Continent's youngest Silver Saint, and Master Meng Nan who was even younger than Sun Jie, what kind of existence would he actually be.

The Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts respected strong fighters the most, Shi Sen and his men who had witnessed the battle were completely convinced towards Tang Tian. Shi Sen's mouth revealed a smile, all of his brothers that had followed him

for so many years, he also did not want them to have problems in their heart.

After the battle ended, other than the few tens of men who had escaped, Sun Zheng and his group were all captured. Compared to the 8th Army elites, the 36th Army meat army, could not escape. When the few Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts appeared before them, they immediately chose to surrender.

“Master, that little bronze box, can you give this subordinate one?”

The power of the Origin Mark Boxes had frightened him, if they were to meet upon such a thing, he did not have the certainty that escape from it, could it be a new invention of the Gold Continent?

If used right, it would definitely be a good weapon.

“The Origin Mark Boxes?” Tang Tian did not expect Shi Sen to notice it, and was immediately pleased, he had spent a lot of time and effort to produce them, and were left in a corner to collect dust, since someone had an eye for it, he became extremely happy, and without hesitation he took out a wooden chest: “Hey, share with everyone some.”

Shi Sen was dumbfounded, this object was extremely powerful, and must definitely be expensive, he had just wanted to ask for a few from Tang Tian, but who knew Tang Tian would immediately give him a chest full.

He accepted it clumsily, his mind was still in shock, the fortune came too suddenly.

“This chest has 300 of them. It is very easy to use the Origin Mark Box, you just need to throw it, it has a few fragments of laws in them, and every box has different laws, but their power are still quite equal. I have spent countless hours of effort and time on them.” Tang Tian said happily.

Laws!

Shi Sen quivered, and immediately spoke out: “Master, we do not need so much, this is such an expensive good, we have better use it sparingly....”

In the world, regardless of what it was, as long as there was law involved in it, it would become extremely expensive. After knowing what the Origin Mark Box was, Shi Sen felt that the wooden chest he was holding on to was extremely heavy.

The other Demonic Mounts looked at Shi Sen with anger, they so badly wanted to snatch the wooden chest away from Shi Sen, the Head was being sincere, and Shi Sen still wanted to return the gift.

300 of them, they did not even have 50 people, so each person would have at least 6 Origin Mark Boxes. Such a powerful weapon, if every single one of them have six of it, everyone felt as if their waist would become loaded with steel. Everyone looked at the wooden chest in Shi Sen’s hands with a blaze in their eyes.

“Why should we save it?” Tang Tian asked in puzzlement.

“The future is long, and saving will bring you a long way, Master, it is extremely expensive raising an army!” Shi Sen advised, he was accustomed to being poor, and knew it was not easy. If he had better equipment in the past, their losses would not have been so high.

Tang Tian waved his hand: “No matter, although I do not have much money, but I have a lot of this. I still have one more chest, do you want it?”

One more chest.....

At that moment, all the Demonic Mounts were finally dumbstruck. They were all veterans, and had come across all sorts of equipment, so they were extremely clear on what was expensive and what was not. These boxes were definitely not cheap, and one chest was enough to shock them, then to hear that their Master had another.

Heavens, have we truly found ourselves a huge backer this time....

Shi Sen awoke from his dream, and with much difficulty, he swallowed his saliva and shook his head: “One chest is enough, it’s enough!”

Wooosh, all the Demonic Mounts turned their gazes at him, all of

them so badly wanted to beat up the old man, two chests, that was 12 per person, to have 12 of such devastating weapons in their arsenal, they even dared to fight their way into the Vast Star Continent.

“It’s truly enough?” Tang Tian persuaded patiently: “I have a lot of these.”

“Yes it is, yes it is!” Shi Sen nodded his head foolishly, eh, why is my leg becoming soft? It seems that the sky is spinning slightly.....

The Demonic Mounts by the side all had pained expressions, some of them were pulling their heads, some of them facepalmed themselves, some were shaking their heads with all their might, their head was truly a retard, to be losing half of the Origin Mark Boxes, they were bleeding in their hearts.

Without giving them the other chest, Tang Tian was unsatisfied, he did not notice their pained expressions, when suddenly he smacked his own forehead: “Oh yes, this is good too.”

He took out an Empyrean Ice Tree Branch.

Shi Sen was dumbstruck, and stammered: “Em-Empyrean Ice Tree Spears....”

All the Demonic Mounts all froze, their gazes were immediately locked and attracted to the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears in Tang Tian’s hand, and did not dare to move one bit.

It was said that the strongest weapon of the Blue Dwarves were the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears. It was an indication of being a high level Blue Dwarf, and was a symbol of position and status for the Blue Dwarves, and an extremely rare and desirable spear in the market.

Tang Tian portrayed a very experienced expression and spoke: “This is quite good to use.”

Shi Sen recovered from his shock, this item of the highest quality, to be able to witness it personally, was already an extremely rare opportunity. He was speechless towards Master’s words, “This is quite good to use”. The Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, how could they be bad?

Equally speechless were the other Demonic Mounts, some of them even looked at Tang Tian in anger, was Master Meng Nan trying to ridicule us?

Seeing that Shi Sen was not speaking, Tang Tian became anxious: “It truly is good to use! Try it out if you don’t believe me!”

Shi Sen was an honest and upright man, hearing that he became even more anxious, such an exorbitant product, if it were to be wasted, he would definitely never forgive himself, he did not know how to reject Master, and became even more anxious, his face was flushed red, he shook his head, and he subconsciously replied: “I am not trying it! Definitely not!”

One of the Demonic Mount could no longer watch Shi Sen handle the situation, and stood up to advise: “Master, The might of the Empyrean Ice Tree Spear, We have all heard about it, and if it was used to be tested, that would truly be a waste.”

Tang Tian became somewhat irritated hearing him speak: “I am just asking, is this useful or useless for all of you?”

The Demonic Mount became completely speechless, isn't that bullshitting? The Empyrean Ice Tree Spear is useless? Who would dare say that it is useless? It is an item that is highly sought after in the market. If they were to sell it, they would never be able to buy it back again, such an object, how could it be useless?

It turned into a cold staring contest.

The situation became worse and worse, causing Tang Tian who was already irritated to become completely angered: “SO IS IT USEFUL OR USELESS?”

Everyone jumped in fright from Tang Tian's shout, Tang Tian had already established himself after the fight, so everyone shouted in unison: “It is useful!”

What kind of broken character do all of you have! All of you are so difficult to talk to, it truly is vexing! I must definitely find a time to beat all of you up one by one!

I cannot figure it out, how to bloody nag at you all!

Tang Tian was scolding them in his heart, the anger on his face had not dissipated. He immediately took out a large bunch of Empyrean Ice Tree Branches out from his Aquarius Vase, and angrily threw them onto the floor: “Split them up yourselves!”

Tang Tian felt that if he were to continue staying with them, he would die from anger, so he turned and left.

The bunch of Empyrean Ice Tree Branches fell to the ground, causing a pile of dust to blow up. The clear sound of Empyrean Ice Tree Branches falling onto the ground, seemed to have caused time to stop.

The translucent and sparkling Empyrean Ice Tree Branches were like blue crystals.

Everyone’s mouth were wide opened, they stared at the pile of Empyrean Ice Tree Branches in shock, they had stopped breathing, and their minds had stopped running.

Em..Empyrean Ice Tree spears....

A bunch of them.....

All of them half the height of humans.....

Chapter 591 – I Told You I Have No Money

Sun Zheng and the other's choice to surrender made the battles after that much easier.

The 36th Army was originally a meat army, their soldiers had low standards, and when Shi Sen was in control in the past, the daily training was much more intense, Sun Zheng had completely devastated the army after taking control. Their will to fight was extremely weak, adding that there was both Sun Zheng and Shi Sen present, all of them decided to surrender.

The Shang Continent did not suffer from much damage, causing Wang Zhun Xian and the rest to finally be able to relax.

But everyone knew that the movements this time were too big, and that the Vast Star Continent would definitely not leave it to rest. The incoming battles would definitely be intense, and thus everyone was worried. Worry begets worries, but at this point of time, there was no place to retreat to. The conscripted citizens, were all returned back to their places, now that the 8th Army was destroyed, for Vast Star Continent to want to destroy the Shang Continent was not weird.

All of the citizens of the Red Grass Planet understood that point, so some of them chose to leave, while others chose to stay, and these people were allocated to stay inside the Black Castle. Fortunately, the Black Castle was set up to be big, and they were able to settle these people down.

Instead of being extremely worried, Bing, the old fox, was extremely excited.

Upon thinking about operating and being in control of the territory, his head would swell, and he was most unafraid of fighting.

A weak army? No problem, a weak army had their own methods of fighting. No one knew the ins and outs of fighting wars better than him, as it was his most proficient subject.

He had already started to expand and prepare for war when he saw the 36th Army, he blinked twice, then took two people and left. The two were recommended by Shi Sen, their potential was good, and were upright and honest, they were not well liked by Sun Zheng, and after Bing tested them, he felt that they were right.

If it was the Precious Bright Village Regiment, although the members were ordinary, they were diligent and trained daily, and their attitude was also proper.

That was the only merit.

“This is shit! This type of training is shit!”

Bing scolded mercilessly. In front of him, Wang Zhun Xian, Shi Yong and the rest had their heads lowered like students. They were not angry at all, Master Bing was such a high level military

general, to be able to receive his criticism, it was their greatest honor.

Bing was left with no choice, he realized that when he talked to them nicely, their faces would be uncomfortable and terrified, but when he scolded them, their expressions would be comfortable and good.

He mocked them in his heart, what kind of revolting behavior was this!

But to him, their training plan was truly of amateur hour, although Wang Zhun Xian was diligent, but his standard was truly lacking. Alright, being diligent is enough, that was enough to be responsible for training, if it were those simple fools who were in charge of training, then he would have to pull them out, and Bing would truly be driven mad.

“From today onwards, all of the training content will be removed, and they will only train in one thing, synchronization! I only want them to be synchronized, and a 50% synchronization rate is the lowest! From today onwards, you all better train to the death!”

Bing waved his hand, speaking with killing intent. 32% synchronization rate, is this a joke?

“Yes!”

“We will train to the death!”

“Whatever Master says, we will follow!”

Everyone started talking excitedly, causing Bing to have the impulse to facepalm himself, they truly were a mob. But Bing was overly demanding, so he impatiently waved his hand: “Go! You will all begin now!”

The group of people scattered like birds.

Bing decided to find Crazy Tang to discuss about their next plan, and just when he stepped out of the room, he heard Crazy Tang’s shouts.

“I have no money! I told you that I have no money!” Tang Tian was pissed off, the group of unclear and confused people were so vexing!

“Master, this does not require much money, the current market price of the Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts is not high and is very cheap, with 2 million Cloud Coins, you will definitely be able to hire one. Your subordinate knows where to find the real Demonic Mounts. We only need to hire 60 more, no, 50 more, 30 is also possible, and after integrating, our fighting strength....” Shi Sen persuaded persistently.

After the battle, it could be said that he was trying to gain some favour for the Demonic Mounts. But very quickly, he calmed down from the excitement from the victory. The ruckus created from the death of Sun Jie and the destruction of the 8th Army for Vast Star

Continent.

The power of Vast Star Continent was not something the Shan Continent could ever hope to defend against.

At the very start, he had advised the Master to leave the Shang Continent, to temporarily avoid the danger, was the most logical choice. In the Southern Region, there were a few continents that were comparable to the Vast Star Continent.

His suggestion was put down by the Master without hesitation.

In truth, he did not find it weird, Master had constructed the Black Castle, and that itself was already a clue.

Since war was inevitable, then they had to look for ways to increase his own strength, and he believed in Master Meng Nan, because he understood in the power of money.

With the origin mark boxes that had laws in mind, along with the Blue Dwarves strongest weapon, the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, Shi Sen believed that Master Meng Nan was wealthy, and even the Vast Star Continent that was known for their businesses was unable to compare to him. But, wasn't the Savage Continent known for their desolate and barren lands? Seems like the information was wrong.

If they could replenish their ranks with a few additional Demonic Mounts, adding the super quality of equipment, Shi Sen believed

that they would be sufficiently prepped for the incoming war.

He felt that his suggestions would definitely succeed, in the current market, it was difficult to distinguish between the real and fake underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts, with the problem of their prestige, their value had dropped substantially. To Master Meng Nan who was such a wealthy tyrant, spending for the additional Demonic Mounts was still not comparable to the equipment on their bodies.

But he had never expected at all, that his Master would actually say he had no money!

When he heard those words, Shi Sen almost vomited blood. He stared at Tang Tian in shock, and even thought that he had heard wrong.

No money.....

Tang Tian was unhappy that Shi Sen was staring at him, and reinforced his statement of having no money. All of you are so annoying, this young lad is already worrying the matter about money ok? After half a day, I still have nothing ! Hey. What're you trying to show me that face for?

You want to fight? I've had enough!

Honest people were blind to a fault, and Shi Sen was completely lost. No Money? How can Master be ever connected with those two

words? How can Master actually say out those two words? Master, are you truly not joking? Why did your face become so angry and distorted?

Shi Sen did his best to take a deep breath, then said earnestly: “Master, If you have an opinion of me, Please tell it to me! Please do not use such words to confuse this subordinate, it is truly hurtful!”

Tang Tian scratched the air with his fingers, his eyes were rolled so far back and his mouth pouted almost to the ground, he felt as if he was going crazy....

Calm down, I need to calm down!

Tang Tian clenched his teeth: “What do you want me to do to prove that I have no money?”

“Master cannot prove that ever.” Shi Sen had a “I am calm, can you be calm too” expression.

Tang Tian was completely speechless, he stared at Shi Sen, and did not know what to say.

“The Empyrean Ice Tree Spears are weapons that are extremely valuable, for Master to be able to take out a bunch of them, it is impossible that you have no money.” Shi Sen gave his constructive opinion.

“Wait, you’re saying that is very valuable?” Tang Tian suddenly asked.

“Extremely valuable!” Shi Sen replied.

“Really?” Tang Tian asked again.

“Definitely!” Shi Sen remained persistent as steel.

Tang Tian was already lazy to speak, bang, he threw out a bunch of Empyrean Ice Tree Branches that were half his height. Bang, he threw out another bunch, half his height.

Bang bang bang.....

Pile after Pile of Empyrean Ice Tree Branches that were half his height, forming a small hill.

Tang Tian looked at Shi Sen, and asked with disbelief: “You’re sure that they are valuable?”

If they truly were valuable, then the problem with money would be quickly resolved, as he could instantly sell the branches. To Tang Tian, they were just bunches of branches, and were no different from firewood.

Yesterday, the bunch of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears had shocked Shi Sen, he spent the entire night calming himself down, and he

thought he would not lose himself like yesterday, but the truth would actually be so cruel....

It was too cruel!

The scene in front of him was like a dream, it was to the point that Shi Sen knew that even in his dream, such a scene can never happen.

After standing for a few minutes, Shi Sen turned his head like a robot, revealing an expression that was uglier than crying: “Master, now I am not so sure, whether or not it is valuable.”

The Empyrean ice Tree Spears, to Shi Sen, they were practically divine weapons. Such divine weapons were extremely difficult to even obtain, and to have a bunch.....or even 10 bunches.....

Shi Sen thought he was wrong, the things in front of him were not Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, but just that they looked alike, and that would be the logical reasoning.

I already told you, how are these valuable? From the start, Tang Tian did not believe that they were valuable. The blue sea of light had so many Empyrean Ice Tree Branches, to the point that it would cause people to be angered, how could these revolting cheap stuff ever be valuable....

Tang Tian who felt that he had already proven that he had no money felt extremely pleased, you have to know, to be able to

convince a group of messed up fellows, the difficulty was far higher than fighting in a war.

Tang Tian who had become victorious was naturally happy.

He patted Shi Sen's shoulder and consoled him: "Don't be sad, we are still in the beginning phase, although we are poor now, but we will become better in the future."

Shi Sen's expression became uglier than him crying.

Tang Tian's mind was filled with empathy, when any person's dream of becoming rich shatters, they would appear like that.

This is life, Uncle, Tang Tian sighed, but left happily.

Bing who had appeared and witnessed the scene was also filled with sympathy towards Shi Sen.

He pondered about their problem on money, which had to be resolved soon. He walked towards Shi Sen and said: "Why not, you bring a few of them out to be sold, see what can be sold, for example, the Black Wind Blades, we have a lot of those. You are experienced enough, since you are not much in numbers, aim small, be quick and flexible and call for good prices. Actually, running errands is not supposed to be done by you, but now that you've seen our limited manpower, I can only rely on you. But you have to be fast, I reckon that the response from the Vast Star Continent will occur soon!"

Shi Sen had already awoken from his sense of loss, he was used to being poor, to suddenly becoming rich made him feel extremely uncomfortable. Now that he was back to the start, he now had an unspeakable burden on his shoulders.

A man is never content, but our current situation is definitely much better than our past. Evening Snow Ocean, Black Wind Blade, adding on our winged armors, Origin Mark Boxes, Bogus Empyrean Ice Tree Spears and all, all of these are things I never thought we could have.

And Master's trust in us, is the true precious thing.

Shi Sen nodded his head and replied: "Once the goods are prepared, we will depart immediately."

Chapter 592 – The Estuary

In the end, it was Tang Tian who travelled along with Shi Sen, and the problem was choosing the products. While selecting the goods, Bing was dumbstruck, Tang Tian had stockpiled so many items that they formed a hill, with all the different types of items, they were all extremely weird. So what was good? When they asked Shi Sen, he gave an expression that he was helpless for that. Shi Sen had never seen all the things before, much less give them a value.

Bing decided to find Crane for advice, but seeing Crane training so frantically, he did not have the heart to disturb him. Ling Xu and Jing Hao were also immersed in training, their failure had struck a chord in their hearts.

Bing could only find a local trader through Wang Zhun Xian, but the trader also shook his head, he had never seen the items before, so how could he offer prices.

Bing then thought of the best method, and that was to simply get Tang Tian to follow Shi Sen, throwing a few random phrases about to act as he deem fit, he then left the place.

Bing reckoned that the Vast Star Continent would not react so quickly, they were subtle, and Sun Jie's demise also made them not underestimate Tang Tian's strength, as they would be suspicious of Tang Tian's background.

This buffer period was extremely important for the Shang

Continent, and Bing had even more important matters to undertake.

Through Wang Zhun Xian, The other two planets of the Shang Continent started to evacuate, and those who were unwilling to leave the Shang Continent were dragged back to the Black Castle. Although it was only a portion of the Shang Continent, the population of the Black Castle quickly reached 60,000. The Black Castle was unable to accommodate so many people, so with Sai Lei's help, the idea of a fort was raised.

With the Black Castle as the center, 12 tall towers were spread outwards, and using the technique of a Treasure City, they shared and sorted the energy around, forming a gigantic pack of strongholds.

Bing who was a famous general, upon seeing Sai Lei's plans, inhaled in a breath of cold air.

According to Sai Lei's plan, if the strongholds were to be completed, they would be able to control a quarter of the Red Grass Planet's energy, and this would give them the benefit of fighting in their homeground. Sai Lei wanted the pack of strongholds to be called the "Sword Forest Stronghold", and she had calculated that if the number of towers reached 36, due to the overlapping effects, they would be able to control all the energy of the Red Grass Planet.

When the time comes, the Red Grass Planet would become an unbreakable and impregnable stronghold Planet.

Bing attempted a few simulated attempts by himself, and realised that to be able to attack and bring down the pack of strongholds, one must pay an exorbitant price.

Without any hesitation, he begun to push for the “Sword Forest Stronghold” Plan, with the sufficient manpower in his hands. But at the same time, Shen Rong and Xia An, the two elders of the 36th Army, finally figured out an estimate budget for the approaching war. Even if manpower was free, fighting ability was free, but food, medicine, training supplies etc, all of these reached an astonishing figure of 120 million cloud coins.

The lack of money became the currently most important problem.

Crazy Tang was so angry he started screaming, he was unhappy that his own plans for training were cut short. But Bing’s one sentence, “You’re the boss, If you do not think of something, who will”, brought him back to reality.

Fine, who asked me to become the boss, Tang Tian had no choice but to force himself to travel with Shi Sen.

But not long after they started moving, Tang Tian regained his usual self.

Pa pa pa, Tang Tian stepped on the Vacuum plates, and shouted out loud as he rushed ahead, leaving sonic booms behind him.

Seeing that, Shi Sen retracted his gaze and looked to his team, and said: “Maintain position, and pay attention for anything amiss.”

The others all complied, as the entire team separated very quickly. Like a big bird expanding its wings, the two scouts at the end moved to and fro, sweeping around their surroundings.

Compared to Tang Tian’s loud hoorah, Shi Sen’s Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts were extremely silent, like a group of bats quietly flying in the sky. The Demonic Mounts outstanding individual strength and discipline were displayed to saturation. En route, no one caught sight of them, and they maintained an oppressive silence throughout.

Tang Tian was enjoying his flight, after attaining the [Adaptive Eclipse], he was immediately in love with the technique. He tried out various levels of strength and styles, the harsh travelling turned into training for himself. By persistently training without slacking off, there would always be results, and Tang Tian’s Adaptive Eclipse produced smaller and fewer sonic booms than before.

After flying for a long period of time, Shi Sen suddenly spoke: “Master, we need to ascend higher ahead, we are at the Estuary.”

“Ascend? Estuary? What’s that?” Tang Tian was startled.

Shi Sen was secretly shocked, Master doesn’t even know what

the Estuary is? Could the Savage Continent be different from the Southern Region? He explained: “We need to ascend up about 25 km into the sky, and go through the Estuary to be able to enter the Sea of Energy.”

“Sea of Energy? You guys don’t use Star Doors? “Tang Tian was surprised.

“Star Doors?” Shi Sen was surprised, but sort of realized what was happening, and shook his head: “The Southern Region does not have Star Doors, this subordinate has never heard of such a thing either, a Star Door. Could it be the latest discovery of the Savage Continent?”

Before Tang Tian could reply, a belt of light appeared in his vision, startling him.

The belt of light had a diameter of 150m, formed up of many fine strands of light, like a flowing river of light, and at the other end, it stretched deep into the sky.

“Is this the Estuary?” Tang Tian was completely captivated by the belt of light and was brimming with curiosity.

“Yes.” Shi Sen knew that his Master had never seen an Estuary before, he looked at the belt of light and said: “Luckily this Estuary is small, and Warships are unable to pass through it. If not, we would be in danger.”

“Warships?” Tang Tian was attracted to the new phrase once again.

Seems like Master rarely went out in the past....

Shi Sen explained: “Once we exit out of the Estuary, we will reach the Sea of Energy. The Sea of Energy is a boundless place filled with energy, and contains a lot of impurities which holds a strong eroding property, and thus it’s not a place for the weak. If the distance is too far, we will need to sit on a boat, in which the strong martial artists would take turns to prevent the boat from eroding. A Warship is specially used to battle inside the Sea of Energy, and is extremely powerful. There are some Warships that can hold an entire army, it can greatly increase the strength of the army.”

“So powerful!” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up: “When we have the money we will buy a Warship!”

When Shi Sen heard that, a look of excitement flashed past his eyes, he had always longed to own a Warship, but even the smallest Warship was a burden that he could never ever bear. Every time they flew in the Sea of Energy, their bodies would be eroded drastically. If the erosion was not properly cleared, they could easily become untreatable hidden injuries.

Recovery after battles would always occur a huge expense.

After entering the belt of light, Shi Sen immediately reminded Tang Tian: “Master, fly upwards.”

“Ok!” Tang Tian was eager, stepping on his vacuum plates, he continued to use the Adaptive Eclipse. He flew upwards faster and faster, very quickly throwing the rest off. Adaptive Eclipse held absolute dominance while flying vertically upwards over horizontally on a plane.

25km up in the sky, Tang Tian had never tried flying so high before, in the past, the highest point he had reached was above the clouds.

The higher he flew, the thicker the belt of light became, it looked like they were flying upwards in a large pipe.

After using Adaptive Eclipse to reach 25km high, even for Tang Tian who had a monstrous body, he felt exhausted. Shi Sen and the rest were nowhere better, all of them revealed looks of fatigue, the constant flying inside the energy was multiple times tougher than ordinary flight.

At the current moment, the energy concentration around them had become extremely dense, the light aura of the belt of light had become extremely piercing. Shi Sen and the rest all activated their energy barriers, but when their gaze landed on Tang Tian, they were immediately shocked at the scene before them.

All the energy that was filled with eroding properties, seemed to be pushed away from Tang Tian's body to about 1m away by a formless energy, and unable to inch closer towards him. A vacuum region formed around Tang Tian.

Shi Sen and his men who thought of themselves as knowledgeable, upon witnessing such a scene, were completely shocked.

What was that?

I've never heard of that before!

Ah Leng and the rest became even more revering, all the current martial techniques were monopolized by the large and powerful clans and families. Master Meng Nan's martial technique was never seen before, and definitely something unique.

Shi Sen was more calm, he was already lazy to think about it, because he realised that no matter how much he thought, he would never understand it. In the past, he was the one to make the decision for the entire team, and he felt extremely tired, but currently, he only needed to listen to orders, and that did not require thinking at all.

He did not care where Master Meng Nan came from.

Woosh, Tang Tian felt as if he had broken through a barrier, suddenly, the dazzling light darkened and his vision recovered.

Tang Tian finally understood what the Sea of Energy Shi Sen was talking about.

The void in front of him was brimming with chaotic and boundless energy that was extremely dense. All the chaotic energy was not restricted into anything, there was energy that revolved, some swimming like fishes, some forming a long shooting star arc, some were like facula, floating indefinitely....

Their colors were varied, with a myriad of gorgeous colors.

When the entire space was so chaotic, the scene was bewitchingly spectacular, causing Tang Tian to be completely shocked. He only regained his senses after a long time, and he praised: "Really beautiful!"

When Shi Sen heard that, he knew that Master Meng Nan had truly never been in the Sea of Energy, and reminded: "It is not just beautiful."

"What else is there about it?" Tang Tian blurted out.

"Dangerous." Shi Sen explained "There are some chaotic energy flows that are as huge as the stars, and if you are not careful and fly near it, you will be devoured by it. These are already considered good, as they are easily noticeable, the most terrifying ones, are a unique type of chaotic energy flows. These chaotic energy flows are extremely dangerous, but they also conceal themselves and mix into other chaotic flows, and are not easy to be detected. If you touch onto them, you can only blame yourself for being unlucky."

Tang Tian was dumbstruck: "Then we cannot defend against it?"

“Yes.” Shi Sen nodded: “That is why it is still better to sit on boats, the defense of the boats are stronger and safer. Even the trading ships are safer. Now there are already very few people who would fly through, as there will definitely be danger.”

“We must definitely buy a boat in the future!” Tang Tian decided, he then suddenly thought about a problem, and asked: “How can we find Red Grass Planet when we come back?”

“Energy Sea Charting and Energy Pole Needles.” Shi Sen answered: “When we fly out later, Master will realise that the Estuaries are very obvious. Although Red Grass Planet’s Estuary is not big, but as long as you are around a 250km range, you will be able to sense it.”

“Let’s move out, let’s move out!” Tang Tian was extremely eager, what made him excited was the air in the void.

With air, he could freely use Adaptive Eclipse.

“Let’s go, the road is not short!” Shi Sen remarked, and took the lead.

A group of them started to travel inside the sea of energy.

Chapter 593 – Boarding The Ship

“It’s here.”

After taking a look around their surroundings, and noticing that there were not many dangerous chaotic energy flows, Shi Sen reckoned it was a good place to camp. Everyone all revealed expressions of relaxation, after that a few people scattered out with a silver metal ball in their hands.

“Ready.” Ah Leng shouted.

The others also replied in unison.

“Activate!”

The few of them poured energy into the metal balls, and they all lit up with silver light auras at the same time. Tzzzzzz, the silver light all shot out from the balls at the same time, and connected at the top, forming a frame, following that, the frame lit up with a light screen. The light screens all started to form, forming a completely sealed space.

This was called the Spherical Chain Tent, with the silver balls as the fulcrums, it uses energy to form the screens.

Everyone felt the pressure lightening inside the Spherical Chain Tent, and all sat down.

Outside the Chain Tent, the chaotic energy flows struck the surface, but the tent did not move at all. Without the erosion from the chaotic energy flows, everyone could finally relax and start to recuperate. Tang Tian did not need to recuperate, but he also felt tired.

Advancing inside the Sea of Energy was extremely difficult. His body could repel energy, which meant that the Sea of Energy was also repelling against his body, so the pressure for him to advance was heavier than other people. Every step was tiresome, and that exhausted him quickly.

Tang Tian's entire body was already drenched with perspiration, he sat down and gasped for breath. His improvement was apparent, with his continuous advance, his physique had been tempered greatly.

Inside the sealed Spherical Chain Tent, it was extremely peaceful and quiet. The howls of the chaotic energy flows had all disappeared. No one spoke, as the time for rest was precious, and the longer the Spherical Chain Tent lasted, the more consumption was required. If the energy inside the silver balls were to be completely consumed, the protection of the tent would disappear.

Without the Spherical Chain Tent, if they are not able to rest inside the Sea of Energy, it would be a one way road to death.

Not everyone could rest, as five Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts sat guard at five different corners. Behind them, connected to the silver balls were extremely fine energy strands that connected and spread against the cover, which spread out

towards the chaotic energy flow. All these light strands were extremely mobile, and used to detect the dangers that were fatal and hidden inside the chaotic flow of the Sea of Energy.

Shi Sen and the rest were all used to it, and no one complained of fatigue.

They were to rest for ten hours, then continue their journey.

A warship flew quickly in the Sea of Energy.

“In three days. I will reach the White Sands Continent, and at that time, I must definitely have a good time.” Qin Yu Ran stretched lazily, revealing her full and voluptuous figure like a blossoming flower, adding her languid and tired look, her bearing was all over the place.

A look of appreciation flashed past Bai Xiao’s eyes as he laughed: “The White Sands Continent is a strategic commerce town in the Southern Region, and to even go for one round, I am afraid that it will take young miss a while. Inside the White Sands Continent, the most famous place is the commerce street, called White Sands Down Street. It’s a first class flourishing place, and is one of the 16 golden streets of the Sacred Saint Galaxy.”

Qin Yu Ran immediately became excited: “woah woah, I want to visit that place!”

“Young miss, we still need to rehearse.” A middle aged lady immediately reminded, her last name was Qiu, and everyone called her Auntie Qiu, and was Qin Yu Ran’s manager.

Qin Yu Ran pleaded miserably: “Rehearsing once will be enough, right.”

“No way!” Auntie Qiu shot a glance at Qin Yu Ran: “This is the most important play this year, and more than half of all the aristocratic families and clans of all the various continents in the Southern Region will be present. If any hiccups were to occur in the play, it would definitely strike a blow in Young Miss’ reputation. The selection is about to begin soon, and at this time, reputation is the most important, we cannot be careless.”

Qin Yu Ran pouted and dropped her eyes, her facing looking like a sullen eggplant.

Bai Xiao laughed out loud.

Suddenly, someone barged in and reported: “Young miss, we have discovered a Spherical Chain Tent outside, and the people hope to board our ship.”

Qin Yu Ran and Auntie Qiu turned to look at Bai Xiao who nodded: “Bring up the screen.”

“Yes!”

A screen lit up on the wall, and a Spherical Chain Tent appeared in the screen. Bai Xiao scrutinized it and was surprised: “Eh, a very systematic army method, who are they?”

“They said they are traders heading towards the White Sands Continent.” His subordinate reported.

“Traders?” Bai Xiao did not express any opinion, and told Qin Yu Ran and Auntie Qiu: “They don’t seem to look like bandits.”

“I’m not afraid even if they are!” Qin Yu Ran showed off her little Snow White fist, with a look of excitement: “Best if they were, this way Little Bai can beat them until they piss in their pants.”

Auntie Qiu chided: “How can a lady speak such dirty language!”

Qin Yu Ran cowered back, and showed her tongue.

Auntie Qiu spoke out: “Since they do not look like bandits, then let them on board, since it is convenient, and it is good karma.”

Bai Xiao laughed: “Auntie Qiu, rest easy, I will watch them.”

His speech was indifferent, yet contained a strong sense of self confidence.

Inside the Spherical Chain Tent, Tang Tian was curious: “They

agreed to let us board?”

He sized up the gigantic warship in front of him. It was over 700m long in length, formed with many 10m long red boards. Shi Sen explained that it was a plank called Blood Wood, which was extremely expensive with strong defensive properties. The warship spotted a few pavilions with figures moving about, and the warship was protected by a thick layer of energy barrier.

It was the first time Tang Tian had witnessed such a thick and dense energy barrier, which was at least 10m thick, causing him to be dumbstruck. Any human would feel insignificant facing such a huge warship.

“Who knows. This depends on luck, some people are more worried about safety, some thinks that it is troublesome, but this is a warship, and I am afraid that its defense is very strong and they will not be afraid if we are bandits.” Shi Sen shook his head, he turned and spoke to the rest: “Everyone, keep anything that seems valuable.”

Everyone took off their armours and kept their Black Wind Blades.

Very quickly, a voice came out: “My master welcomes you all on board.”

“Thank you, noble lord!” Shi Sen called out, they quickly and efficiently kept the Spherical Chain Tent, and floated up to the warship.

The energy barrier suddenly opened up with a perfect 3m circle, and Shi Sen took the lead and went through the passageway. Only when he boarded the warship did Tang Tian truly feel the majestic grandeur of the warship. His face was filled with shock, Heaven's Road has never had such a huge mechanical weapon before.

A stronghold!

It is a stronghold, a stronghold that moves!

He was extremely sensitive to energy and could clearly feel the energy of the warship was one, and did not dare to think if the warship fully exploded with might, how powerful and terrifying it would be.

A manager brought them to a passenger cabin, and after settling them down, he spoke: "We only have this cargo hold left, I am afraid you all have to put up with it temporarily. Please do not move around casually. We will reach White Sands Continent in three days."

"Alright!" Shi Sen immediately agreed: "Once again, please help me express thanks to your noble lord."

Seeing that Shi Sen and their attitude were good, the manager's complexion became better: "If there is anything you need, feel free to come find me, I am in room 13 ahead."

“Thank you!”

The feeling of stepping on ground was miraculous, and everyone started to sit down. The location they were in was the cargo holding area, there were no beds or tables, but everyone was satisfied. The energy inside the warship was abundant, and they did not need to defend against the chaotic energy flow.

Everyone sat down, All of them consciously maintaining their defensive position with Tang Tian protected in the middle.

“How much is it for this type of warship?” Tang Tian suddenly asked.

Shi Sen laughed bitterly: “I don’t know, it is also this subordinate’s first time sitting in such a high grade warship, it definitely must be worth a lot.”

Tang Tian was already salivating, previously when he talked to Shi Sen about warships, he had no idea of them, but after personally witnessing it, he finally knew how powerful a warship was.

A gigantic object of over 700m, a moveable stronghold, caused Tang Tian to be extremely excited. The Sacred Saint Galaxy was truly a unique place, to actually be able to construct such a terrifying object, with energy barriers over 10m thick, this left an extremely deep impression on Tang Tian, he was unable to comprehend what kind of attack was able break through the thick energy barrier.

There were many things that Tang Tian did not know about, but as long as it involved battles and fighting, Tang Tian's sharp, beastlike instincts would surface.

After thinking for a long time, he only thought of two possible methods.

An energy that was even stronger and concentrated to clash with the ship, Tang Tian guessed that the ship would definitely have a counter method against that.

Other than that, would be force that used laws.

Power with laws were even higher ranked, and in theory, any energy barrier regardless of how strong it had been structured from energy, is unable to defend against power with laws infused in them. But Tang Tian knew, to be able to break such and thick energy barrier, the attacker needed extremely and astonishingly deep and profound comprehension and understanding of laws to be able to do it.

What about the legendary Gold Saints?

Tang Tian chuckled.

There were so few Gold Saints in Heaven's Road, whether or not there were any remaining, was unknown. But such a warship in the Sacred Saint Galaxy was not a rare object.

The Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts took the chance to recuperate, and the place became quiet.

Shi Sen noticed Tang Tian's worried look, and asked: "Does master have any sort of worries?"

"I am slightly worried." Tang Tian rubbed his head, he felt somewhat helpless, and then suddenly said: "Old Shi, tell me about the situation of the Sacred Saint Galaxy."

Situation of the Sacred Saint Galaxy?

Shi Sen was slightly taken aback, he did not expect Tang Tian to suddenly throw out such a huge proposition, and spoke cautiously: "This subordinate does not know much."

"Tell me how much you know." Tang Tian did not mind: "for example who are the main powerhouses, you don't have to be too in depth, it doesn't matter."

"Oh, alright." Shi Sen sort of understood, thinking of his Master's display of lack of information, he figured that Master definitely never left home before. He took a deep breath: "Then this subordinate will just touch and go. The Sacred Saint Galaxy is divided into the Eastern, Southern, Western and Northern regions, and we are currently situated in the Southern Region, and it is the most flourishing region with the strongest trade and commerce. With regards to the Southern Region's strength, there are no one particularly strong, but because of the trade atmosphere, there are

rarely power struggles or battles here. Master's hometown which is Savage Continent, is in the northern region, which has the strongest powerhouses. The Savage Continent is a general term, there are many continents which seems to be at war, in which Master might be more knowledgeable in. The strongest in Eastern Region is the Gold Continent, which is proficient in mechanics, which have influenced the entire Eastern Region, and thus are prevalent in it. The strongest in the Western Region, should be the Honorable Martial Continent....”

“Honorable Martial Continent!” These three words immediately caused all the hair on Tang Tian's back to stand, he exclaimed out loud, and his suddenly enlarged eyes had a cold intent flickering in them.

Chapter 594 – Honeycomb Sword Cannon

Tang Tian's reaction surprised Shi Sen, could Master Meng Nan have some sort of grievance with the Honorable Martial Continent?

“What's the situation at the Honorable Martial Continent?” Tang Tian asked gravely.

There truly is something between them! Shi Sen Confirmed his guess, it was nothing weird, who didn't have enemies these days? But for their enemy to be the Honorable Martial Continent, that is some weight. After being stunned for a moment, Shi Sen became somewhat anticipated, could Master be going to the Western Region in the future?

He coughed slightly and formed his train of thoughts: “The Honorable Martial Continent is the Western Region's strongest continent, and is the overlord that emerged suddenly in the past few hundred years. Their martial techniques especially, made them stand out on their own, they are meticulous and detailed, and have even formed some sort of light element martial techniques. But what truly allowed them to rise suddenly was because of their research on spirits, in which they are the most advanced in. They have found a method to artificially groom spirits, and allowed them to assimilate into martial techniques. Although they are the overlords only for some time, but they seem to be in the good books of everyone, and for the past few years there are signs of the Western Region unifying.”

Hearing that, Tang Tian knew that Honorable Martial Continent

was the goal he was looking for.

Their meticulous care over martial techniques, grooming of spirits artificially, the time of their emergence, it was all perfect. As the Sacred Saint Galaxy had an abundance of energy, they did not need to excessively keep in check their rate of energy usage, and thus allowed the martial techniques to expand greatly and in a huge manner.

And for the artificial grooming of spirits, the Sacred Saint Galaxy did not have any spirits, the high energy concentration environment made the erosion extremely powerful, thus no spirits could exist. With the Temple and the Honorable Martial Group, Tang Tian did not find it to be weird at all.

The timing was uncanny.

“This subordinate only knows so much.” Shi Sen said, he looked at his Master who had a gloomy face, and his heart dropped, it seems that the hatred is not small. He then added: “Master, If you are interested in the Honorable Martial Continent, once we reach White Sands Continent, Master can go and purchase a information on them, and that will be more concise and detailed. Everyone is interested in the sudden emergence of the Honorable Martial Continent, so there are many people researching about them.”

“En.” Tang Tian nodded his head, and did not speak much.

Seeing that Tang Tian was deep in ponder, Shi Sen did not disturb him and closed his eyes to recuperate.

The cargo hold was quiet, under the dim light, all the Underworld Continent's Demonic Mounts were like statues. Tang Tian laid down on the ground without a care for image, relaxing his body, his mind somehow could not stop thinking.

Honorable Martial Continent is actually an overlord in Sacred Saint Galaxy, that is not good news to them. As an overlord of the Sacred Saint Galaxy, they must definitely have many armies and many warships.

The army of Ursa Major Constellation and the army of Sacred Saint Galaxy were on totally different levels. Although to Tang Tian, in terms of having the same level of saints, Sacred Saint Galaxy was not as strong as Heaven's Road. but saints were still saints, and not something ordinary martial techniques could evaluate on.

Suddenly, the ship's hull trembled, and a sharp ear piercing warning alarm sounded out.

Bang Bang Bang!

The intense explosion caused the ship's hull to tremble violently, and continued to sway, causing all the cargo on the warship to fall from their racks, and dropping all over the ground, and the dim lights of the cargo hold seemed to flicker on and off.

Without Shi Sen's order, all the Demonic Mounts had stood up, their faces revealing looks of caution.

The warship was in a mess.

Countless light aura explosions blossomed in the darkness.

“Pirates!” Shi Sen’s noticed Tang Tian’s eyes, and said calmly: “In the Sea of Energy, piracy is abundant, the chaotic energy flows gives them the best cover and concealment. I am afraid that the scale of this pirate attacking is not small, with at least 10 frigates and 1 warship.”

“It doesn’t seem to bode well.” Tang Tian muttered.

“It truly is not something good.” Shi Sen was one of experience: “Unless this warship has an entire full army, from the frequency of the bombardments, it sounds like that defensive power of this warship is not sufficient.”

“Let us go help them!” Tang Tian decided, since he had boarded someone else’s ship, he owed them, so how could they run when there was danger?

A godlike young lad is not that kind of person!

The light aura inside the chaotic energy was unable block off the light aura bombardments from the 10 frigates. The astonishing might of the energy shells, produced beautiful light arcs, and like rain drops, they fell and struck the warship.

The energy rounds that were over 3m long, struck the energy barrier of the warship heavily. One after another, the dazzling light auras suddenly blossomed on the energy barriers, the eye piercing light streaks seemed to envelop the entire warship.

Out of the 10 frigates, the black warship was the most prominent, it was over 900m long and looked like a black beast king. A dazzling regiment of energy balls shot out from its top like rain, towards the lone red warship.

On board of the warship, inside the captain's unit, Lian Bo Jun was observing the battle, the opponent's warship which was amidst the bombardments and dazzling spectacle, was like a prey that could not escape from his grasp.

“We've struck it big this time!” His adjutant was excited: “That is a Bloodwood Warship, and with Qin Yu Ran inside! I heard that Qin Yu Ran is an unmatched beauty, boss....”

Lian Bo Jun did not even turn his head and replied: “Stop thinking about it, I am preparing to exchange her for money.”

“That is a pity.” His adjutant pouted, his face filled with remorse, but he very quickly threw the question to the back of his mind, and remained excited: “If we sell her, we can at least get two Bloodwood Warships. Wa wa wa, A Black Dragon Warship, three Bloodwood Warships, and ten frigates, We will be hailed the Hegemon of the Pirate World!”

Lian Bo Jun's tone did not have any undulation: “Bai Xiao has

not come out yet.”

“Bai Xiao alone is unable to turn the situation, right.” The adjutant was unsure.

“Get everyone to be careful.” Lian Bo Jun replied, a cold intent flashing in his eyes: “Young Noble Bai Xiao is not someone easily defeated.”

Inside the Bloodwood Warship, Bai Xiao stood up, his handsome and clean face, revealed a warm and gently smile, he turned his head and looked at the frightened Qin Yu Ran: “Don’t be afraid, I’m here.”

His voice seemed to have a calming charm to it, that forced the fear down in Qin Yu Ran’s heart,

Bai Xiao walked out.

Shi Sen did not think that after they had found and boarded a warship with much difficulty, and initially thought that they would be able to travel unhindered, would actually meet with pirates. He remained calmed, but was extremely worried, in such a large scale battle, individual strength did not prove to be as useful.

He planned that if something was amiss, he would bring his Master to escape. To escape in such a situation was not something shameless.

He looked at his Master, and his legs turned weak.

That look of excitement, that eager person....does Master not know that the current situation was extremely dangerous?

Tang Tian was truly excited, he had never experienced a warship battle,, the dazzling light auras, the ear trembling and heart shaking explosions and rumbling sounds, caused all of Tang Tian's past battles to pale in comparison!

“How can we help?” Tang Tian was extremely excited and eager to participate.

Shi Sen perspired in cold sweat, Master actually wants to engage in the battle...

It was also Shi Sen's first time boarding a Bloodwood Warship, and he did not know of all the weapons on board. It was lucky that their luck was good, and met the manager who had allowed them to board who heard that they were willing to help, and immediately brought them to a fighting area.

It was not big, but could completely hold all of Tang Tian and his men.

The Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts found their own positions adeptly, although they had never board such a high grade warship before, but they were still proficient in ordinary frigates.

Shi Sen spoke out: “Master, please occupy this Honeycomb Sword Cannon.”

Tang Tian looked at the weapon curiously, it was a seat densely surrounded by floating swords, the number of the swords was astronomical, close to a 100. They were like a school of fish, drifting around slowly, and could suddenly gather or disperse.

“Master, please sit down.” Shi Sen pointed to Tang Tian: “The handle on the seat is the mechanism. Master does not need to pour in energy, you just have to control the direction, Master please take note, do not use too much of it, if not you will place stress and burden on your body.”

Tang Tian jumped up on the seat eagerly and held onto the handle.

Buzzz!

The swords floating around him all lit up, and pointed to the direction he aimed to.

The surging energy continued to flow into the swords behind Tang Tian, all of their blades lit up with dazzling light auras, releasing a faint buzzing sound.

Tang Tian realized that the protection barrier in front of him had become more translucent, allowing him to see the battle outside more clearly. The dazzling bombardments and fire regiments was a

completely new spectacle.

Although it was not like his usual day of fighting in close combat, but the scene in front of him caused Tang Tian's blood to boil.

What a magnificent scene!

Feeling his fighting intent, the Honeycomb Sword Cannon became even brighter.

Tang Tian was not in time to enjoy the feeling, he suddenly realized that a dazzling light was racing towards him!

The intense sense of danger flooded his entire body, Tang Tian felt like an exploding rabbit, all the hairs on his body stood, as though he could not think of anything, his gaze locked onto the light regiment!

Xiu xiu xiu!

Many dazzling sword auras, with astonishing speed, flew out from behind him. The sword auras flew out, and upon leaving the barrier, they transformed into 2m long sword auras.

A huge number of sword auras, like a swarm of hornets, pounced towards the light regiment!

Tang Tian's body trembled, the surging energy instantly filled up

the Honeycomb Sword Cannon, causing Tang Tian who was overly excited to shoot again without hesitation!

Xiu Xiu Xiu!

The light swords continued to strike the energy regiment, causing its appearance to seem to slow down, after taking in tens of swords, it exploded.

Tang Tian who had released the attack was completely immersed in his excitement and entered a berserk mode, he roared and shouted, and continued to release the Honeycomb Sword Cannon madly.

The energy charge on him looked to be completely negligible, the surging energy continued to pour straight into the Honeycomb Sword Cannon. The sword auras flew out from behind his body nonstop, with no end.

The sword auras formed a long light streak in the sea of energy!

The hair standing sounds of the swords continued to pour like a storm.

On the Black Dragon Warship, the adjutant suddenly cupped his head, he shouted in disbelief: “Oh my god! What is that....”

Lian Bo Jun was aroused, did Bai Xiao make his move?

He turned his head and looked towards where his Adjutant was looking at, and was stunned.

In a specific location of the Bloodwood Warship, there was a crazy burst of sword auras, the astonishing amount of sword auras shot out and produced whistling sounds that was endless. They were too many in numbers, to the extent that it actually produced a large sword screen, horizontally sweeping the warzone.

Their bombardments were actually being suppressed!

A few of the closer frigates were struck by the light auras, causing pieces of woods to fly, they withdrew in panic.

The entire warzone was completely blanketed with the sound of the swords, and all the other sounds were completely overwhelmed. The energy regiments produced from the bombardments, were unable to land anymore.

Lian Bo Jun was extremely familiar with the surging light auras, it was produced from the Honeycomb Sword Cannon, in which he was extremely familiar with, a simplistic weapon with a high frequency of attack, and the speed of the sword lights were extreme. It was an excellent weapon, but it had a disadvantage, and that was the extreme burden placed on the operator, usually after every wave of attack, the operator would have to rest for ten seconds.

But.....

Lian Bo Jun looked at the fanatical amounts of sword aura produced in a daze. He was stunned, how many sets of Honeycomb Sword Cannons did they install?

Shi Sen who was beside Tang Tian was completely stupefied, he had never seen before anyone who was able to operate the Honeycomb Sword Cannon in such a manner! All the energy charge seemed to be nullified on Master's body.

Bang!

Suddenly, the Honeycomb Sword Cannon in front of him shattered into pieces, and smoke enveloped Tang Tian's body, causing Shi Sen to be shocked: "Master!"

"Cough cough cough!"

Tang Tian spat out some metal fragments in disgust and rushed out of the smoke, and started to scold: "Who made this cannon! Why is it so lousy!"

In the development and planning stages of the Honeycomb Sword Cannon, no one had ever thought that there would be a day, it itself would be unable to hold the stress due to the energy overload.

To actually use the Honeycomb Sword Cannon to its maximum and cause it to explode.

All of the Demonic Mounts and Shi Sen were dumbstruck, it was the first time they had witnessed someone using the Honeycomb Sword Cannon to the point of it exploding!

Too perverse!

These two words appeared in everyone's mind.

Shi Sen was the fastest to react, without saying a thing, he pulled down a brother on another seat, and pushed Tang Tian up: "Master, try this!"

Chapter 595 – Yet Another Explosion!

Lian Bo Jun and his men looked at the quiet warzone in silence.

The opponent's Honeycomb Sword Cannon had suddenly died down, causing the entire warzone to become strangely quiet. The torrential storm produced by the Honeycomb Sword Cannon, had shocked everyone, the intense firepower, exceeded at least 10 units of Honeycomb Sword Cannon, and was suddenly replaced to open fire.

The nearby frigates never expected to meet against such an intense attack, they had suffered greatly, and had no choice but to retreat to the back to reorganize.

The entire warzone was shocked by the intense attack from the Honeycomb Sword Cannon, even the operators themselves had subconsciously stopped, and watched the barrage of attacks with their mouth open.

Until when it suddenly stopped, for some reason, everyone could finally exhale.

It seemed to be an interesting modification.

Lian Bo Jun regained his tranquil state, and could not help but ponder about the modifications made, to him, the dense barrage attacks of the Honeycomb Sword Cannons must definitely be a

unique modification on the opponent's warship. He had to admit, their modification was extremely apt. Although they were a warship, but they would not participate in regular wars, and were used only to deal with pirates.

And pirates usually had bad equipment, and thus rely on a multitude of tactics. Such an intense firepower in such close proximity when used on pirates, would definitely devastate them.

But it is a pity, you have met pirates that are not ordinary.

Just a trivial Honeycomb Sword Cannon, and you want to beat me? Too naive! Lian Bo Jun laughed in his mind, but maintained an indifferent look on his face: "Retreat, maintain a distance of 5km."

Although the Honeycomb Sword Cannon was strong in firepower, but it had a major weakness, and that was its range. The sword auras produced could only reach a distance of 3km, so it could be called a close range weapon.

With a distance of 5km, it was able to make the Honeycomb Sword Cannon lose its threat, and with such a distance, regardless of either their Black Dragon Warship or their other frigates, they still had a large array of weapons in their arsenal.

His adjutant finally came back to his senses, and was somewhat embarrassed, how could I not think of such a simple countermeasure? As expected of Master. He immediately sent down the order.

Taking the chance while the Honeycomb Sword Cannon was not in use, the pirate units all quickly increased the distance.

“What’s this?” Tang Tian became excited and curious again, he was currently seated on a flat circular machine, and in front of him was a arched tube of over 3m in width.

“Spiralling Blast Machine.” Shi Sen knew that the situation was dire, and spoke quickly: “This is the operating handle, it is just like the Honeycomb Sword Cannon, Master must pay attention, its charge load is three times that of the Honeycomb Sword Cannon....”

Before he could finish speaking, The arched tube in front of Tang Tian lit up with a light aura, causing Shi Sen to be so frightened he retreated in panic.

The light aura on the arched tube instantly became extremely dazzling.

Boom!

A low resounding sound and a powerful force caused Tang Tian’s body to jolt, his eyes suddenly became dilated.

Swoosh, a circular blast of energy with a diameter of 3m shot out of the arched tube at an astonishing speed!

The blast of energy was shout out with a vigorous spiral, and transformed into a ray of white light shooting towards.... The top of the fleets. Tang Tian did not even aim, and it was totally off.

“Too high!” Shi Sen was brimming with empathy, he could not hold back and advised: “Master, pay attention to your aiming!”

But when he turned to look at Tang Tian, his eyes turned dull. His Master had an excited look on his face as he stood up from his seat, shaking his arms, bending down, stretching his back, pulling his legs, all the while repeating the phrase: “Interesting! This is interesting!”

The Demonic Mounts all stared at their Master in a daze, everything before them, to appear in such an intense battle, they were brimming with delight.

But no one laughed, for some reason, they had a feeling that their Master’s following action would definitely be out of the ordinary.

Tang Tian felt as if his body was warmed up enough, brimming with inexhaustible power, he licked his lips, and in front of everyone, he ripped his shirt, and with both hands holding the handles, he got into a horse stance position, his feet seemed to be planted into the ground, and his muscles tensed up.

He suddenly opened his eyes up widely, revealing the rage in his eyes, he bellowed: “KILL!”

Boom Boom Boom!

The low sounds that was similar to thunder, exploded in everyone's ears at an astonishing rate, to the point that their eardrums were ringing.

Woosh woosh woosh, one after another, the blasts of energy all swept past at an astonishing speed that no one could catch. Tang Tian's body trembled like a sieve, his eyes were filled with excitement and rage, all the muscles on his body tensed up, he kept on vibrating, but his legs were stuck in their original positions.

The first ray of spiralling blast, if it was viewed in the eyes of Lian Bo Jun who was on the Black Dragon Warship, it was too bad an aim. The Spiralling Blast Machine was a powerful weapon, its high speed spiral and unusual sharpness, even a warship's energy barrier would have difficulty holding up against it.

Of course, it had its own weakness, its energy charge was extremely high. This so called energy charge, other than the actual attack on the body itself, what was even scarier was the resonance effect with the energy inside the user's body. Being affected by the resonance would cause a possibility that the martial artist would lose control of the energy in his body and die.

And the other terrible part was that, in itself, it was terrible to aim, especially inside the Sea of Energy. The Sea of Energy's

chaotic energy flow, affected the trajectory greatly. Although it was able to shoot long distances, but after 3km, there would be fluctuations in its flight.

Other than that, although it had a strong penetrative ability, it was unable to cause explosions. The 3m long spiral energy blast, to a warship that is over 600m long, is extremely pitiful and small. Unless the blast could accurately strike the crucial parts of the warship, the destructive ability of it was usually very pitiful.

Usually for such a weapon, every warship would have 1 or 2 installed, but no one harbored much hope on whether or not it would be useful or not. The Spiralling Blast Machine had another name, “Lottery Machine”, whether or not it could strike the enemy and be useful, was like being lucky and winning a lottery, it all depended on fate.

It seemed like the Honeycomb Sword Cannon was the opponent’s trump card, he shook his head, and gave the order: “All the ships are free to attack at will, but be careful of Young Noble Bai Xiao....”

His voice stopped abruptly, his eyes opened wide, he could almost not believe what he was looking at.

Dazzling light auras were once again spewing out of the opponent’s warship.

Many spiralling blasts were revolving at high speeds, forming friction and sparks against the chaotic energy flow, it was like a pack of lightning fast white birds with sparks produced at their

wings, streaking and forming weird light trajectories across the sky, flocking towards them.

Sssi ssssi sssi!

This was the first time Lian Bo Jun understood how a group of snakes hissing could cause a person's hair to stand.

One of the spiralling energy blasts coincidentally struck one of the energy shells, splitting it into half like tofu, and the spiralling energy blast that was barely affected continued to shoot forward.

Bang!

The fire regiments blossomed behind it.

“Take note to dodge....”

Every single captain of the frigates all shouted out in unison. At the distance of 5km, to the spiralling energy blasts, it would only need to take the time it required to blink your eyes to cover the distance.

There were too many spiralling energy blasts, and their flying trajectories were all completely random and unable to be predicted.

The spiralling energy blasts that were like rain brought along

hissing noises, upon penetrating through the energy barriers, they produced fragments of the barrier, and left behind many holes in the energy barriers.

Boom Boom Boom!

Wood fragments flew all around, all the parts of the frigates that were stronger than steel, facing against the sharp spiralling energy blasts were not able to contend against them, and the top of the frigates had many criss cross cuts and scars all around.

Everyone's hair was standing, although to the ships, the damage formed by the spiralling energy blasts was extremely limited. But whoever was extremely unlucky to face the blast, would be splattered into blood, and would definitely lose their morale.

If the energy barrier of the warships were unable to defend against such attacks, then the energy barriers of a human, would be comparable to paper.

No one liked to win the lottery, especially when there were so many lotteries to be won....

Cries and chaos immediately pervaded the warzone, and the cannon operators who were initially trying their best to fire, were at the moment peeing in their pants and rushing down from their seats, sprawling all over the ground.

Shua!

A ray of white light swept past Lian Bo Jun's face, he did not even have time to do anything, or to have any reaction, and the table beside him was immediately split into two, and smashed across the floor.

His adjutant's face was void of blood, he laid on the floor and shouted at the top of his lungs: "Lunatic! They are lunatics! How many of those Lottery Machines did they install? 20 or 30 sets?"

Lian Bo Jun was very calm, just before the table was destroyed, he had picked up a cup, he took a mouth of water, and his body just stood stationary. There was no way the battle could continue, with their already low morale, after being struck by the barrage of ruthless spiralling blasts, they were at an all time low.

Despite knowing the low probability of being struck, but to not have any defensive measures, or any way to detect and to dodge, it only made the fear in their hearts grow even stronger.

His adjutant had errors in his calculation, there was at least 40 sets of the Spiralling Energy Blast Machines, and an army of over 120 people, taking turns to fire, to be able to produce such a firepower.

Lian Bo Jun was already considering the practicality of such a fighting tactic.

Pa!

In his vision, he saw one of his frigate splitting into two. This frigate's luck was extremely terrible, its keel was actually struck by five of the spiralling energy blasts, breaking the keel, and striking the so called lottery. Under the attack of the chaotic energy flow, and the body of the ship quickly started to break. The pirates on the ship were shouting and screaming, trying to escape, but before they could leave far enough, the blossoming sparks consumed them.

Lian Bo Jun's expression did not fluctuate, the bright sparks reflecting on his face blinked, revealing his indifferent expression.

First, it was the Honeycomb Sword Cannon, following that the Spiralling Energy Blast, using the advantage of numbers, they had brought their firepower to their maximum, it seems like Qin Yu Ran has some high ranking person by her side.

Such a pity, the plan is a failure.

But....it truly makes one so expected.....

When Young Noble Bai Xiao had just opened the ship's door to move out, he was immediately stunned by the spectacle of the spiralling energy blasts shrouding the sky. The spiralling energy blasts above him were like a dark flock of birds. The entire warzone was lit up with by the them, since when could the weak light auras of the energy blasts light up the place?

The scene that was brimming with impact shocked Bai Xiao.

He was jolted to his senses by one of the pirate's frigates exploding, and his expression became weird. What a minute, the warship only has one Spiralling Energy Blast!

Bai Xiao felt as if his conscious was being toppled, he urgently wanted to know what was happening.

The pirate crew were quickly retreating.

The victory obtained came extremely weirdly without hesitation, he rushed towards the position of the spiralling energy blast.

Boom Boom Boom, Shi Sen and the rest were all shocked, in their numbed gazes, bang, the Spiralling Energy Blast Machine that was unable to bear the burden, exploded into pieces, forming a large cloud of dust, and enveloped Tang Tian inside.

"It exploded! It exploded again! Bastard! It actually exploded again!"

Tang Tian's enraged shout came out from within the dust, he rushed out of the dust mist with vigor, his whole face was charred black, his bare upper body perspiring profusely, flowing along the steel like muscles on his body, making him look like a war god.

Asshole!

After shooting for one whole day, I only managed to bring down one frigate, and was about to continue to pursue to attack, but in the end the spiralling energy blast exploded out again!

Tang Tian was so angry he flew into a rage.

Shi Sen and the rest looked at Tang Tian in a daze, completely at a loss for words.

Chapter 596 – Attack

Unhappy! The young man was unhappy!

The cooked duck has flown away! The meat at the mouth had disappeared! The young man was unhappy!

Tang Tian did not utter a word, he was panting with rage with his charred lips, one after another behind him, Shi Sen and the Demonic Mounts stood quietly and still like 46 statues.

They are truly elites!

Bai Xiao remained a calm look, but his mind was shocked, he never expected for them to meet such elites. Since entering the hall, the 46 men did not even move their little fingers. He then felt that Yu Ran's luck was truly good, to chance upon and pick up a unit of elites.

The sky filled of spiralling energy blasts just now, came from this group of people, even causing the machine to explode.

According to calculation, for the clustered and countless of spiralling energy blasts, it was roughly a firepower produced by 40 sets of Spiralling Energy Blast Machines, and seeing the unit behind Tang Tian, there was coincidentally 40 plus people. I wonder what sort of secret technique did they use, to be able to spread the energy charge on each person, and such a division of

energy charge to be able to produce such a barrage of attacks.

“Thank you, Young Master and your noble subordinates for helping out, and saving Yu Ran from the imminent danger. If she were to land in the Pirate’s devilish palms, Yu Ran would definitely live a life worse than death, Please accept Yu Ran’s bow.” Qin Yu Ran bowed down and expressed her gratitude, and then immediately revealed a smile: “Young Master is so heroic and powerful, We have not gotten your name.”

“You’re welcome, I’m Meng Nan.” Tang Tian was unhappy, there was a beast howling in his heart, the young man was unhappy!

Qin Yu Ran was startled for a moment, then praised: “Truly a worthy name, only such a name with such dominance is able to match up to Big Brother Meng Nan’s bravery!”

She was an intellectual person, with money and position, and was also quick witted. Upon hearing his name, she guessed that it was a bogus name, but she did not reveal her thought at all, and instead praised Tang Tian.

To use a bogus name, he might have some fear while travelling around, such a thing was extremely common.

Bai Xiao who was at the side still had a gentle and warm smile, pa, he kept the paper fan in his hand, with a look of surprise: “Brother Meng is truly brave and strong, and have opened Bai Xiao’s eyes. Truthfully, this little brother had finally gathered the

courage to fight to the death with the pirates, and upon opening the door, to see the spiralling energy blasts covering the entire sky, that bit of courage gathered immediately disappeared, and until now this little brother's legs are still soft.”

Bai Xiao also knew that Tang Tian was using a bogus name, and just to run errands, why would he have such elite protection? Bai Xiao had roamed the world, and have seen countless famous armies, so he knew for sure that the 40 odd elite guards were definitely elites among the elites.

But from the other party's reaction, it seemed as though they did not travel much around. Because the other party had no reaction to his or Qin Yu Ran's name, for anyone who had a bit knowledge of current affairs, they would definitely had heard of “Young Noble Bai Xiao” and “Soul Spirit Singer Qin Yu Ran”.

What a pity, it was lacking only a bit!

Tang Tian was fuming in his heart, the construction of the warship was truly too lousy, to consecutively blow up two weapons, how could they be used? Hey, these are your weapons for war, how can they just be mass produced without checking their quality?

I will need to remind them.

Tang Tian spoke to the two earnestly and sincerely: “For products like these on your warships, they must definitely be durable and high quality, and must definitely find a group of

experts to check on them, to overlook such matters would prove to be fatal and detrimental in wars.”

Bai Xiao and Qin Yu Ran were startled by Tang Tian’s sudden heartfelt and sincere advice.

“Could there be any place on this warship which is inadequate?” Qin Yu Ran immediately asked.

Bai Xiao also looked at Tang Tian, he knew the warship inside out, it was a warship given to Qin Yu Ran by the Continent Master of the Ming Continent, and was a known warship made of Bloodwood.

“Just be more careful.” Tang Tian waved his hand.

Qin Yu Ran and Bai Xiao looked at each other, they decided tacitly that when they reached the White Sand Continent, they would conduct a thorough check on the warship.

Qin Yu Ran then took the turn to speak honestly: “Big brother Meng is going to the White Sands Continent, if there is anything you require, please, come and look for junior sister. Junior Sister will be staying in White Sands Continent for a period of time, and has a bit of a connection in the White Sands Continent, Big Brother Meng, you must not regard me as an outsider.”

Bai Xiao and Qin Yu Ran had noticed, and felt that Meng Nan was definitely not a person who knew about foreign affairs. She was

accustomed to seeing all sorts of people, Big Brother Meng Nan was not feigning his naiveness, and did not have the sly and cunning characteristics of people all over the world, which made her feel comfortable.

“Oh, recently I have been tight on cash, we are going to sell some stuffs.” Tang Tian did not hide their intent.

Bai Xiao and Qing Yu Ran were surprised, Meng Nan’s expression was not faked, could he truly be running errands? Qin Yu Ran thought about that, when she heard Tang Tian’s “Tight on cash”, she immediately thought of a plausible story that his clan was in a situation, and had sent the loyal Young Master who had not seen the world out, along with his guards, to sell a few of their treasures, to get over the crisis.

Qin Yu Ran who was naturally kind at heart asked amiably: “I wonder what Big Brother Meng is selling?”

She had decided to purchase a few of his treasures at a high price from him, to aid him to get over the crisis. She was not worried that Big Brother Meng’s self respect was strong, she was willing to directly aid him generously, compared to saving her life and be her benefactor, what was money considered?

Tang Tian felt that the two of them were honest, and became somewhat happier: “I will have to trouble you to help me see, how much are these worth?”

Qin Yu Ran confirmed her guess.

Bai Xiao did not think that much, although he was surprised that Meng Nan who was unfamiliar with things but was out to run errands, he figured that he might be out to learn and temper himself, quickly agreed: “No problem!”

He laughed: “This junior brother’s skills are not up to standard, but knows of a few things, and am a jack of all trades, and dabbles in things here and there.”

Tang Tian then thought about what Bing said, and took out the Black Wind Blade first and passed it over.

Bai Xiao accepted it and scrutinized the blade for a moment, and said with surprise: “This grade and quality is the first time this Junior Brother has seen it. It is made with excellent craftsmanship, it feels comfortable to be held, its density is extremely strong, but its energy charge load must go through a few tests, but it should be able to be sold at a price of at least fifty thousand to sixty thousand cloud coins, no problem.”

Shi Sen who was the side spoke proudly: “This blade can bear the combined force of 10 people.”

When they were training, they had tested it before, 10 of them had imbued their energy into the Black Wind Blade at the same time, and it did not shatter.

Hearing that, Bai Xiao was moved: “Then the price will multiply, and will be at least a hundred thousand cloud coins. A pity it does

not have blade concepts in it, If it did, its price will be at a different level.”

Shi Sen felt respect for Bai Xiao, he had tried numerous weapons through his life, and had to admit that Bai Xiao’s price setting was accurate and reasonable.

Tang Tian retrieved out the Black Gold Armor: “What about this?”

Bai Xiao tested it out, then said: “A fine product, its price will be higher than the blade, and can be sold for 150 thousand cloud coins.”

Weapon Trade?

Bai Xiao was surprised, but felt that it was all within reason. If they were weapon traders, then to have such elite guards was not weird. It was his first time seeing the black equipment, and seeing Tang Tian’s amateurish conduct, he somewhat understood.

Most likely it was a clan or family that found a brand new type of metal, suitable to smelt into weapons and armor, and begun to walk the path of weapon trading. But to do such large trades without the right connections, it was definitely difficult to find buyers.

Tang Tian then took out one of the Origin Mark Boxes and gave it to Bai Xiao: “What about this?”

“What is this?” Bai Xiao looked at the bronze box in his hand with curiosity.

“Origin Mark Box.” Tang Tian then instructed Bai Xiao: “Just throw it.”

Hearing that, Bai Xiao casually threw the Origin Mark Box, the bronze box shattered, producing a dazzling red light aura, causing the air to distort.

Bai Xiao’s suddenly stood up, his face filled with disbelief: “Just now...that was...

“A law fragment.” Tang Tian explained: “Inside every Origin Mark Box is a law fragment, its might is not too bad.”

“Law fragment, it is actually law fragments!” Bai Xiao muttered under his breath, he suddenly asked anxiously: “Do you still have these Origin Mark Boxes? I want all of them! Any price that you want!”

“I still have a chest.” Tang Tian replied.

“How many is that?” Bai Xiao was stunned.

“A chest.” Tang Tian repeated. “Oh, one chest only has three hundred of them.”

“Only three hundred....” Bai Xiao looked at Tang Tian as though he was looking at a beast, after a long time, he then ridiculed himself: “Please, please do not use the phrase ‘only’ too this junior brother. Where did you get so many law fragments?”

Once he said that, he immediately realized his mistake, and apologized: “My apologies, my apologies, it is not my position to ask. Brother Meng, state a price, this junior brother wants the entire chest!”

Tang Tian shook his head: “You give me a price, I do not know how much these things can be sold, I’m unsure too.”

Bai Xiao muttered: “Two million for one, what does brother Meng say about that?”

The Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts who were standing as still as statues behind Tang Tian since the started, all started to tremble, and some of their breathing turned hurried. Every single one of them had six of the Origin Mark Box, oh my... my mother, isn’t that 12 million worth of cloud coins?

Why are my legs becoming weak?

Why is my mouth becoming dry?

Why is my heart pounding so quickly?

“Alright!” Tang Tian was ecstatic, he never expected the Origin Mark Boxes to be worth so much. But thinking about each spirit treasure pieces were not cheap either. But to be able to make money in such a manner, there were no problems at all.

Two million for one, with three hundred pieces, that would be 600 million cloud coins.

Bai Xiao quickly displayed a bearing of a Young Noble, how can someone who lacked money be called a young Noble? Without saying anything else, he retrieved out a card, and gave it to Tang Tian: “This card that does not save any users, has 600 million cloud coins inside, Brother Meng , please check it out.”

Tang Tian accepted the card. It was an expensive and graceful purple card, it was 600 million, how could it not be grand and elegant?

It seems that earning money was not difficult!

Tang Tian was happy, Qin Yu Ran who was watching at the side was stunned, with her mouth opened. Just now she still wanted to help big Brother Meng, but in a blink of an eye, he had earned 600 million cloud coins.

Tang Tian took out an Empyrean Ice Tree Branch and gave it to Bai Xiao: “What about this?”

Bai Xiao’s eyes immediately dilated, and exclaimed out with a

crack in his voice: “Empyrean Ice Tree Spear!”

Shi Sen felt consoled, finally, I am not the only one to have mistaken it, it is so powerful that even Bai Xiao had mistaken it. He could not help but cough lightly, and then reminded Bai Xiao happily: “Young Noble Bai, please look carefully, although it resembles an Empyrean Ice Tree Spear, but it is not one.”

Bai Xiao looked at it, turned it over and scrutinized it, imbued energy into it, after a long time, he raised his head, with a strange determined tone: “I have a professor in my school called Joseph, and he is the only grandmaster capable of discussing and researching about the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears for the past 10 years. And I, had the fortune to participate in his research, and with the full responsibility, I can dare say this is the Empyrean Ice Tree Spear, the genuine and one and only Empyrean Ice Tree Spear.”

The smile on Shi Sen’s face froze, he became like a dumbstruck chicken.

Before his eyes, the scene whereby the piles of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears covering the entire training grounds appeared before him.....

His eyes rolled back, and he instantly fainted.

Chapter 597 – The Smell Of Cloud Coins

“The Empyrean Ice Tree Spears are a specialty of the Blue Dwarves Race, they are born in the Blue Sea, and is formed by the crystallizing of energy. What is unique about it is that it contains a type of poisonous energy, and we call it the Blue Poison. This type of poisonous energy cannot be found in any other place, it can quickly enter other forms of energy erode them, with such a speed, this poison is extremely tyrannical, and is extremely scary.”

Bai Xiao explained, he had once come across an Empyrean Ice Tree Spear, and knew its prowess inside out.

“In the Blue World, only the high ranking Blue Dwarves that are loyal to the Blue Sea have the qualifications to wield the Empyrean Ice Tree Spear.”

“Only Blue Dwarves exist in the Blue World? Is it very big?” Qin Yu Ran asked curiously.

“It is extremely vast, they have their own cities and their own language and culture” Bai Xiao explained: “The Blue Dwarves are a type of race, and is much bigger than what we can imagine, and the ones that we see are just the tip of the iceberg. The main part of the Blue World is through the void, and past the void, they have connections to various continents, that is how the Blue Tide can appear anywhere.”

Qin Yu Ran was surprised: “I used to think they were all just

stupid creatures, that had no intellect.”

“The Majority of them are.” Bai Xiao continued: “But there are so many of them, and there will be a few instances where they become conscious, and they term it as Awakening. Awakened Blue Dwarves are extremely intelligent, and if they are willing to pledge their loyalty to the Blue Sea, they will immediately earn a high position. But there are many Awakened Blue Dwarves that have their own thinking, and live together. So now the culture and way of life of the Blue Dwarves comes from many of these Awakened Blue Dwarves.”

“Elder Brother Bai knows a lot.” Qin Yu Ran’s face was filled with reverence, she pointed to the spears: “So are those Empyrean Ice Tree Spears worth a lot?”

“They are truly worth a lot:” Bai Xiao nodded: “They have two uses to them, one is for research, another is to refine out the Blue Poison. If you sell it at an auction, One should be worth over 10 million cloud coins.”

Qin Yu Ran’s eyes became bright: “Elder Brother Bai, please do not play with this junior sister, 20 million, and this junior sister can have one additional treasure.”

She wanted to help Big Brother Meng Nan, although she did not come from a very well off family, but she was still able to produce 20 million. Although in truth she knew that Big Brother Meng Nan had just earned 600 million and is not lacking in 20 million, but she wanted to express her goodwill, as he was her benefactor.

Before Bai Xiao could say anything, Tang Tian waved his hand and said generously: “I’ll gift this to you.”

Completely ignoring Qin Yu Ran’s surprised look, he turned and asked Bai Xiao: “You really want to buy it?”

Bai Xiao was pleased, but was shocked: “Don’t tell me Brother Meng still has Empyrean Ice Tree Spears?”

“How many do you want?” Tang Tian asked.

Bai Xiao became even more shocked, but was ecstatic: “Brother Meng, How many do you have, I’ll want them all!”

“Are you sure?” Tang Tian became suspicious.

Bai Xiao’s heart jumped, could this guy truly have even more? But upon thinking about the card in his pocket, he started to become apprehensive, but was still cautious: “If you have many, we cannot calculate by that price anymore. What about 8 million for one, what about that?”

“No problem!”

With that said, BANG, a pile of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears appeared before Bai Xiao, raising a cloud of dust, a cloud of dust that smelled like Cloud Coins.

Bai Xiao was dumbstruck, his eyes stared at the densely packed Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, and his expression turned blank.

Qin Yu Ran covered her mouth with her hands, she dare not believe her own eyes.

A pile of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, all the length of half a person....

Shi Sen who had awakened felt that the world was too fair, and could not help but have a sense of superiority rising in his heart, if Bai Xiao knew that Master had so many Empyrean Ice Tree spears that they could fill up an entire training ground, I wonder how his expression would be?

But after the intense joy, after Shi Sen became calmer, he became somewhat numb to the shock.

Alright, I've truly found myself a huge backer this time, for real!

To recruit more of his men, he believed that his Master would definitely not reject that idea anymore. With a price of only 2 million cloud coins per Demonic Mount, 10 would be 20 million, and 100 would be 200 million, and 500 of them would only be 1 billion.

The heavens have finally pitied me, the unit of a billion, and I can even use the word 'only', this feels so great.....

By replenishing 500 men, along with the 45 of them who can continue with obligatory missions, that's what can happen!

Master should not put this down right, yes, he should not, why am I so nervous?

After a period of silence, Bai Xiao laughed bitterly: "Brother Meng truly befits his name, too fierce! I even suspect that all of you might have plundered a Blue Dwarves City?"

By those words, he was trying to probe on where the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears came from. After so many Empyrean Ice Tree Spears had appeared, it was the first to ever happen, and he immediately became interested in Meng Nan's background.

"How much money do you have?" Tang Tian stared at Bai Xiao and asked directly, he was already unraveling the strings tying the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears.

Such an invasive pair of eyes, he truly is strong, Bai Xiao laughed bitterly in his heart: "I still have 800 million cloud coins."

"8 million for one, 80 million for 10, 800 million for 100, hehehe, 100 then! Oh oh, since you are my first customer, I'll gift you 10 more." Tang Tian calculated and said.

He picked up 110 spears and placed them in front of Bai Xiao, then extended his palm out.

Bai Xiao happily placed the card in Tang Tian's palm, and laughed: "The saying of how people hate having less money when spending, I have finally experienced it!"

He watched reluctantly as Tang Tian wrapped up the other Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, 100 Empyrean Ice Tree spears, only made that pile lessen by a bit.

"No worries, when you have money again, come and find me." Tang Tian patted his chest, showing a look of heroism.

Bai Xiao turned serious: "When we arrive in White Sands Continent, I will go obtain more money from my home, so I hope brother Meng can leave some for this Junior Brother."

He knew how much competition would fight for this product.

"Alright!" Tang Tian agreed happily.

Seeing that Tang Tian had suddenly earned 1.4 billion, Qin Yu Ran was happy but at the same time lost. She was happy that Big Brother Meng had money, but lost and disappointed because she did not help him at all. She secretly noted it down in her heart, and told herself that she might be able to help Big Brother Meng at the White Sands Continent.

Tang Tian kept the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, and after chatting, they noticed that Qin Yu Ran was slightly tired, and everyone

scattered.

After experiencing the intense battle, everyone was feeling tired.

Of course, Tang Tian no longer needed to return to the cargo hold, as Auntie Qiu specially fixed the best room for him, to allow Tang Tian and his men to stay.

Upon returning to the room, Shi Sen immediately spoke out: “Master, the plan to replenish the Demonic Mounts....”

“Not a problem!” Tang Tian waved his hand and said generously, the feeling of having money was totally different.

Shi Sen revealed a look of fanaticism, after so many years, it was the first time that his unit was able to replenish themselves with new blood.

Tang Tian suddenly asked: “Old Shi, how much does it cost for a warship like this?”

“I am unsure.: Shi Sen revealed a lost expression: “Such a high level warship is something this subordinate has never interacted with before. But the White Sands Continent has specialized shipyards, Master can go there to ask.”

Tang Tian whistled, then said unclearly: “Let’s rest.”

Upon lying down, fatigue gushed in like a tide and drowned Tang Tian. The battle had caused his body to suffer from consecutive onslaughts from energy, and the consumption of his endurance was immense, in which due to the excitement of battle he had ignored. But upon resting, he could no longer hold back and fell into deep sleep.

Tang Tian who was in deep sleep breathed weakly, while his body undulated rhythmically.

A gray flame suddenly emitted out from his skin, combusting silently. The energy around continued to attack the flames, and a small portion of impure energy managed to rush into his body. The combusting flames struck at the impure energy, and quickly destroyed it.

The flames became smaller, until they disappeared.

When Tang Tian woke up, he was feeling extremely uncomfortable, and subconsciously stretched his back.

Pa pa pa!

A few exploding sounds occurred inside his body, shocking him. He immediately inspected his body, and after that, he revealed a look of joy.

His body had actually become stronger in all aspects!

After calming down, he sat down and started to scrutinize everything. The improvements in his body were not without reason, and after thinking about it, the most logical reason was due to the battle yesterday.

After thinking on every detail of the battle, he very quickly found the reason.

After using the weapons of the warship crazily, his body had to constantly endure the stress from the energy load. The energy load attacking him was not a good feeling, but at that point of time, he was overly excited, and persevered through using the power of his body and endured the powerful energy charge.

From the looks of it, although the energy charge was some form of attack and could injure his body, but to a Zero Energy Body, it was extremely beneficial.

Eh, isn't this an extremely good method to train?

Tang Tian's eyes lit up, he suddenly realized that, a Zero Energy Body was a completely perfect match for warships! If everyone on the warship had Zero Energy Bodies, what kind of war fighting capabilities would they have?

And it could still help in evolving the Zero Energy Bodies!

Isn't that too perfect?

Thinking about many warships covering the skies, and producing countless of bombardments, suppressing their enemies to the point that they could not raise their heads. Tang Tian instantly became extremely excited, how to utilize and display the advantages of the Zero Energy Bodies had always been the number one problematic issue of Ursa Major Constellation. If this answer could truly be successful, then the power gap between Ursa Major Constellation and Sacred Saint Galaxy would greatly decrease!

Warships! I must definitely buy warships!

Tang Tian had decided, upon reaching the White Sands Continent, he definitely needed to look for shipyards to book a few warships.

But for now, It was best to digest the harvests.

Tang Tian leapt out of bed, pushed open the door, asked for the location of the training grounds and headed straight there. For a Bloodwood Warship that was meant for battle, it would usually travel inside the Sea of Energy for a long time, and a training facility would usually be installed. The strength of crew was related to the might of the warship.

In terms of martial techniques, experts profound in sword techniques controlling the Honeycomb Sword Cannon would greatly increase the might of the Honeycomb Sword Cannon. True experts would be able to control one Honeycomb Sword Cannon machine and destroy a warship.

Although a change in quantity can induce a change in quality, but a qualitative change itself would forever be the strongest change!

Inside the training facility, he became alone. After the battle the day before, everyone was just resting, regardless of their physical state or mental state, they all needed a break.

Only a pervert like Tang Tian would train on the second day after the battle.

Tang Tian had never seen All the equipment in the facility before, but he had mixed with Bing for so long, and had seen all sorts of weird mechanisms, and very soon, he grasped the usage and ways of using the equipments.

He started training in fundamental martial techniques for a while, it was his most passionate subject.

Fundamental martial techniques were his best gauge, he was too familiarized in them, and any minute changes were unable to escape his grasp. After going through a round of fundamental martial techniques, he could clearly feel the changes in his body.

I've become stronger!

Although it is a tiny bit, I still grew stronger, and that itself was not easy.

He calmed himself down, and began to immerse himself in the

training.

The flames coiled around his fists without restraints, as he examined and experienced all the minute changes in the flames.

Chapter 598 – Landing On The White Sands Continent!

Qin Yu Ran opened her eyes, the gentle warm air around her was masked with her favourite scent, her room was quiet and tranquil, as though she was in another world. She lazily stretched, got up and after washing up, she began to enjoy her breakfast and tea, and heard her servants chattering, saying that Big Brother Meng Nan had gone to the training facility early in the morning. She was startled, and put down the pastry in her hands.

Training facility?

She was surprised, she did not want to remember about the war the day before. She was completely overwhelmed with despair and fear, as though it was controlling her heart in which she could not struggle out from.

It was not only her, Bai Xiao too, was feeling an immense pressure and shock, and until the morning, he was still feeling the same way. Even the group of elite guards they had hired were extremely lifeless.

But at this time, Big Brother Meng Nan was actually at the training facility....

From the battle yesterday, it was said that he was the most tired, but why does he seem fine? Could it be that to him, the battle

yesterday was not enough?

Qin Yu Ran decided to go take a look.

After finishing breakfast, she quickly headed towards the training facility. When she arrived, she realized that it was packed with people outside.

“They are all too perverse! Such compatibility, how did they do it?”

“Such high synchronization....definitely about 80%! God! What am I seeing!”

“Who are they, truly?”

Surrounding the training facility was the guard crew of the ship. They were all hired by Auntie Qiu, and every one of them had at least 5 years of experience, they were familiar with battle formations and all of them were outstanding, and were elites of their various continents.

But at that moment, all the elites had shocked looks on their faces, as though they had seen a ghost, and were all exclaiming out loud.

Qin Yu Ran became even more curious, without alarming others, she made her way through. Through the glass, what she witnessed inside the training facility shocked her, it was the group of guards

of Big Brother Meng Nan's.

When Shi Sen woke up, and realized that Tang Tian was already training, he was extremely ashamed. Since when, would the leader be training and the subordinates be lazing about? How could such a joke actually happen on the Underworld Continent Demonic Mounts who became famous for their elitism?

The other Demonic Mounts were also ashamed, it was fine that they were not as strong as their Master, but to be less hardworking than their master, that truly deserved death! And the battle yesterday was entirely Master who did the work, they did not even do anything. To the Demonic Mounts who boast to be elites, to be safe under the protection of their Master was the greatest humiliation.

Furthermore, their boss treated them extremely well.

Without saying a word, they gathered at the training facility and started training.

Shi Sen was angered, if in the future, their boss was to be the one at the frontline, then what was the point of them? Fighting wars was the only thing this group of old veterans could do, and they could not digress themselves to that stage!

Everyone who followed him were all veterans, proud and arrogant, and were also unable to tolerate it, and intensely sought to increase the difficulty of training. This demand was an agreement among all of them.

Shi Sen thought more about it, that Master had already agreed to replenish their ranks, they had to prepare early, since they had not been in a full unit for a long time.

And thus, the scene before Qin Yu Ran.

“I truly never thought that we would see the real Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts here.”

Bai Xiao’s voice that was brimming with emotions sounded out beside her, and Qin Yu Ran then realized, that unknowingly, Bai Xiao had appeared beside her. But she was immediately attracted by Bai Xiao’s words: “Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts? That infamous Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts?”

“The decline of the Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts was so long ago, and the current Demonic Mounts in the markets, out of 10, only one is real, and even the natives of the Underworld Continent, not many of them are willing to take the test to be a Demonic Mount. But all these people, are the real Demonic Mounts.” Bai Xiao explained.

“The real Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts?” Qin Yu Ran emphasized.

“The real Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts, are valiant and brave, tenacious and persevering, disciplined and unified, extremely familiarized with battle formations, and are the most elite army under the heavens, and was known as the King of

Soldiers in the past.” Bai Xiao stared at Shi Sen and his men who were perspiring, and praised: “Furthermore, all of these men are all veterans of the past. The only regretful thing is that they are all not young anymore. If they were just 10 years younger, even with 46 men, they would be a power that no one could underestimate.”

Qin Yu Ran then noticed the white hairs on Shi Sen’s head, that was drenched in perspiration, and her heart was moved: “Why are they still doing their best to train? They are already so old!”

Bai Xiao was startled, then said: “Maybe it is because they are too used to it, the army tradition and training have been ingrained in them, and cannot be changed in a day or two. I have seen veterans before, all of them still maintain their habit of training, and until now, they cannot stop training.”

He then pointed out: “Brother Meng’s background truly makes me curious. He never heard of Origin Mark Boxes before, and the astonishing number of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, and all the guards around him turn out to be the real Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts, Brother Meng’s family, is definitely much scarier than I thought.”

Qin Yu Ran looked at Bai Xiao, then retracted her gaze: “So what? I only know that Big brother Meng saved my life, and furthermore, if that is the case, it is better to be friends than enemies.”

Bai Xiao broke out into a smile and praised: “Still, Yu Ran can see things clearly! It is this Brother that is dumb.”

Qin Yu Ran laughed: “Big brother Bai Xiao has helped me a lot too.”

She was extremely grateful towards Bai Xiao, to be able to gather his courage in the time of danger, it was something that not many people could do. She did not wish to see the two men become enemies, and would be best for them to be friends, Big brother Bai Xiao had a vast connection and was also bright, with his help, Big Brother Meng could definitely make a lot of money.

As many of them were attracted by Shi Sen’s group training, Tang Tian’s training did not look to be so outstanding anymore.

After training for a whole full four hours, Tang Tian finally stopped, and was preparing to return to his room to shower. Just as he was about to leave the training facility, he met Bai Xiao and Qin Yu Ran. Bai Xiao smiled: “Big brother Meng is truly hardworking, no wonder you are so powerful, this junior brother is completely impressed.”

Tang Tian was not the least bit modest, but instead nodded his head as though he knew everything: “Of course, because I want to become even more powerful, I still have things I want to do, and cannot waste time.”

Bai Xiao was stunned, he never thought that Tang Tian would actually say such words. Tang Tian’s expression was completely serious at the same time, and he could clearly feel that it was his heartfelt thoughts.

Tang Tian patted bai Xiao on his shoulders and advised: “Little Bai, you must be serious too! Sweat will not lie! I’m going to shower now!”

He left Bai Xiao, whose face was between the colors green and red, who at that moment was extremely ashamed. He was born a noble, with astonishing talent, and became famous at a very young age, and started traveling and making friends, arrogant talking about life, and had always had a view of contentment towards his life. Everyone around him praised him all day, and all of them always said the same thing, his future was limitless.

But Meng Nan’s words were extremely crude, yet it struck a low resounding bell, completely shocking him. A person who was even stronger than him, yet said he could not waste time, and that sweat will not lie.

Qin Yu Ran pursed her lips, she had almost exclaimed out loud, she had never thought that Big Brother Meng would actually say and do such a thing. Her heart was extremely worried, the proud and arrogant Bai Xiao, how could he endure such humiliation?

And there was that, ‘Little Bai’.....

Bai Xiao’s face gradually became calm again, he raised his head and laughed: “I cannot compare to brother Meng!”

His feelings towards Meng Nan were respect and envy, respect towards his willpower and perseverance for hard work, and envy which was because he was extremely clear of his goal, and chased

at it with an undying passion and fighting intent, causing others to clearly feel the intense thirst through his sweat.

Because he had things he wanted to do.

What do I truly want to do?

He was at a loss, when suddenly, he understood, that was what he truly needed to think about and clarify. He was extremely thankful towards Meng Nan, if not for Meng Nan, he would still be confident of himself and living freely and easily, when in truth, he was just living muddle headedly.

On the same day, they received news that the White Sands Continent fleet were personally sending out envoys to welcome them. When the Bloodwood Warship reached White Sands Continent, they received a passionate welcome.

Qin Yu Ran was hailed as the “Singer who uses her spirit and soul to sing”, and was famous in many continents of the Sacred Saint Galaxy. Wherever she went, she would receive the welcomes and pursuits of many high position families and authorities.

“Woah woah, there are so many people!” Tang Tian looked down at the overflowing human crowd and was speechless.

“Big Brother Meng, are you really not coming with us?” QIng Yu Ran looked at Tang Tian with her beautiful eyes and a look of plead.

“No no.” Tang Tian shook his head: “I want to go buy things.”

Bai Xiao was obviously sharper at such things, and laughed: “Brother Meng prefers tranquility, we will not implore you any further, I have already booked a room at the White Sands Hotel for you, you can go there directly. Brother Meng, you cannot resent me, I am still concerned about the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears in Brother Meng’s hands, I hope that you leave me a portion.”

Tang Tian laughed: “Don’t worry, I will give you however many you want.”

Bai Xiao’s heart trembled, could it be that other than that pile, he still has a stash of them? Suddenly, he was suspicious of his own buying power. He had already sent a message to his professor, and had already decided to contact a few families, to buy the pile of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears.

Seeing that Bai Xiao already made plans, Qin Yu Ran calmed down.

Very quickly, the warship neared the dock, and music from the outside could be heard.

Tang Tian scratched his chin and muttered: “Hey, No wonder I feel that this place is so familiar, isn’t this what Magic Flute likes to do? Hmmm, I can pull Magic Flute over to flaunt his skills, he will definitely be popular, I wonder if he can earn money from this....”

Qin Yu Ran's eyes lit up: "Magic Flute?"

Those two words were obviously related to music.

"Young Miss, we need to go out now." Auntie Qiu reminded.

Qin Yu Ran remembered and took note of the name by heart, she tidied her dress, then waved and smiled at Tang Tian: "Big Brother Meng, I'll go off first."

The moment Qin Yu Ran stepped out of the warship, the group of people outside went crazy.

"Seems like Young Miss Qin is extremely popular here." Shi Sen said as he looked through the window.

Tang Tian scratched his chin, he felt that pulling Magic Flute here to earn money was a good idea!

Chapter 599 – Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce

“This hotel sure is extravagant, it must cost a lot for one night.” Shi Sen was somewhat hesitant, he kept on looking around, and was studying all the decorations which were extremely luxurious.

They were all country bumpkins, since when have they ever seen such a place.

“It costs 500 thousand cloud coins a night.” Ah Leng scoffed, he had just found out about it. When Bai Xiao was booking the hotel, he had specially booked a floor for them for all of them to stay.

Shi Sen jumped in fright, revealing a look of pain: “Why is it so expensive? It is such a waste! 500 thousand, isn’t that just daylight robbery?”

While the two of them were whining, the door opened. Tang Tian walked out: “Let’s go, time to work!”

The two of them immediately roused their attention, for the sake of not attracting too much attention, Shi Sen brought 10 men.

Crazy Tang did not forget, the most important task at hand was for the errands. In the future, the Sword Forest Stronghold would deal mostly with Black Gold, and finding a market for it was their most pressing task. The other two matters were to purchase information about the Honorable Martial Continent and to

purchase warships.

The three matters were all important.

Because of Bai Xiao, Tang Tian and the rest were treated as VIPs and were able to enjoy the facilities and service given by the hotel, and a manager was there for all their requests.

“This is the White Sand City’s largest weapon street, the street vendors are all weapon trading companies, and all the various products of the different continents are all here. As long as you have the money, you are able to buy all sorts of weapons, including warships.” The Hotel manager introduced proudly.

Shi Sen and the rest tried to see as far as they could, but they could not see the end of the stores, and all of them inhaled in cold air.

“I want to go to the biggest trading company!” Tang Tian said without hesitation.

“The biggest shop?” The manager looked at Tang Tian once: “The biggest weapon shop here is Xu Ji, carrying its name for over thousands of years, it has the largest variety. But they have a set of rule, upon entering their trading company, the value that you have to spend on their products must be more than 100 million.”

“There’s a Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce here?” Shi Sen suddenly became excited. All of the Demonic Mounts around him also

became excited.

“Is it famous?” Tang Tian was confused.

“It is super famous! They only sell exquisite grade products, and are very famous!” Shi Sen who was overly excited did not know how to describe them.

In this aspect, the hotel manager was more professional, he started to babble: “The Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce is a specialized high end weapons trading company. In the entire weapons trading line of the Sacred Saint Galaxy, the Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce is one of the top five. Their specialty is not only selling their own weapons, but if they see that a weapon has outstanding qualities, they will automatically put it on their shelves. The weapons that are created by various families that are placed on their shelves will earn honor and pride.”

“That sounds great!” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up: “Let’s go to Xu Ji!”

The hotel manager was secretly pleased, whenever he brought people in, he would be able to earn a commission of 5%. He initially thought that they were just peasants, as they did not hide their shabbiness, but due to his professionalism, he still respectfully serviced them, but he never expected them to be tyrants!

100 million cloud coins, he did not even hesitate at all, he definitely is a tyrant!

He became even more respectful, and brought Tang Tian and the group towards the Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce. Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce Trading Company was located at the center of the entire street, their shop was so huge that they made other trading companies pale in comparison.

The moment they entered the trading company, the shop manager welcomed them: “Welcome to Xu Ji, how can I help you all?”

The shop manager’s tone was amiable and not flattering, he recognized the manager of the White Sands Hotel, which was the most high end hotel in the city. The White Sands Hotel was deeply loved by all rich folks.

“Let us go in and take a look.” Tang Tian said loudly.

“Alright.” The shop manager maintained his professionalism and did not ask why. The customers that visited were all generous, and their temper were all extremely weird, so they were used to it.

“The goods in our shop are split into two main categories, personal weapons and army weapons. Please follow me, in here, we have the armory, present here in straight rows are all the personal weapons. There are weapons, defensive tools, supportive tools and medical treatment etc.”

“Medical treatment?” Tang Tian was surprised.

“Yes. Lone martial artists will always encounter all sorts of complicated situations, that also means that they need even more ways to handle them. In our statistics, medical treatments’ importance, is second to weapons and defensive tools, and thus we recommend this particular type of clients, and raise their investment value. In our statistics, lone martial artists that carry medical treatment goods worth more than two million, survive five times as much as martial artists that invest in a maximum one million into medical treatment.

The shop manager gave extremely detailed statistics and numbers, showing his convincing ability.

“And in terms of the usage of medical treatments, our very first recommendation is with the easy and comfortable to use, Anti-Nefarious Ointment by Benevolence Hall, its usage is to remove the internal injuries caused by energy corrosion. We have done thorough experiments and comparisons across 2400 types of products, and in the end we chose the Benevolence Hall’s Anti-Nefarious Ointment because of its outstanding results. It can remove the internal injuries of up to 10 years ago. The Anti-Nefarious Ointment costs 400 thousand cloud coins for one bottle, although it has an extremely high price, but we still give it a five star recommendation.

Tang Tian then spoke without hesitation: “We will first buy 50 of them, Old Shi, each one of you will get one.”

Shi Sen was moved, but he did not reveal it, and nodded his head: “Yes.”

“50 Anti-Nefarious Ointments.” The shop manager recorded it down, he was not surprised by it, 20 million cloud coins transactions was considered small business.

With the shop manager’s recommendations, all the glossy and brilliant weapons on the racks dazzled Tang Tian. The Sacred Saint Galaxy’s weapons, compared to the spirit treasures of Heaven’s Road, did not have any spirit, but they were all brimming with killing intent, and the strangest thing was that many weapons contained sword concepts and such.

And for the higher grade weapons, they contained laws, but these laws were mostly incomplete.

At the highest level of the weapons rack was a scarlet red sword, which released an astonishing aura, as the energy around it was continuously being absorbed into it. Tang Tian curiously requested the shop manager to take it down for a look, in which he did not reject, and handed the sword over to Tang Tian. Tang Tian then realized that the treasure sword called [Scarlet Snake] actually had a complete law inside it!

But this sword’s price was an astronomical 20 billion cloud coins, causing everyone’s expression to freeze. Tang Tian who thought he was wealthy previously, quickly found out that he was still poor.

Very quickly, with the increase of grades of weapons, the prices of the weapons caused people’s faces to turn muddy.

5 billion cloud coin weapons were just high grade.

Seeing that everyone was getting dizzy, Tang Tian suddenly thought of a terrible question: “Can I ask, how much is a warship?”

The shop manager answered: “This depends on the grade. A frigate starts with a price of 5 billion, if you are talking about a Warship, then it starts from 20 billion, and there’s no cap after that.”

Everyone’s heart turned cold, and all revealed a bitter smile, they were all dreaming as though they were tyrants, but suddenly realized that they could not even afford a warship.

Tang Tian did not care about that, and asked: “Do you buy weapons here?”

“As long as it hits the requirements of the shop, then we will buy it.” The shop manager replied.

Tang Tian asked curious: “What requirement?”

“In terms of same category products, to be able to enter the top five is the shop’s requirements.” The shop manager said calmly, but with a sense of pride.

“Then will you buy an Empyrean Ice Tree Spear?” Tang Tian asked directly.

No matter what, he wants to buy a warship home!

“Empyrean Ice Tree Spear?” The shop manager revealed a shocked look, and said cautiously: “I will have to ask the shopkeeper, can I ask, are you offering to sell the Empyrean Ice Tree Spear?”

“Yes!” Tang Tian replied happily.

“Please give me a moment.” The shop manager rushed out, and after a moment, a blue clothed middle aged man walked towards Tang Tian and cupped his fist: “I am Xu Jin, and am the shopkeeper of this humble shop, Can I ask who is offering to sell the Empyrean Ice Tree Spear?”

“Me?” Tang Tian raised his hand.

“I wonder how many do you have?” Xu Jin asked.

“Many.” Tang Tian replied.

Xu Jin was secretly shocked, but maintained a smile on his face, he extended his hand as an invitation: “Please follow me.”

Inside the VIP lounge, Xu Jin spoke: “Sire is prepared to sell the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, I wonder if you can let me take a look?”

“Alright!” Tang Tian said happily, bang, a pile of Empyrean Ice

Tree Spears were thrown onto the carpet.

The VIP lounge became quiet, everyone were all stunned by the pile of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears that were all half the length of a person, the shop manager and hotel manager both revealed shocked looks.

Xu Jin was stunned for a moment, but he was still someone who had seen a lot, and although his mind was caught in the perilous situation, he still maintained calm: “Can I appraise it?”

“No problem.” Tang Tian waved his hand.

Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce shopkeeper used his hand to touch the spear, and immediately knew that it was real. Empyrean Ice Tree Spear, a real Empyrean Ice Tree Spear. He was secretly excited, the astonishing number of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, it was definitely the first time in history of dealing with Empyrean Ice Tree Spears.

He scrutinized it once, for fear that he might be overlooking something, after a long while, he stood up and spoke in one breath: “I wonder what price is sire setting for the purchase of these Empyrean Ice Tree Spears?”

“8 million cloud coins for one.” Tang Tian replied.

Xu Jin secretly approved in his mind, it is a very reasonable price, the other party obviously had investigated it prior to this. He

replied happily: “Deal!”

“How many do you want?” Tang Tian asked.

After the appraisal, he was already clear on it. Xu Jin said generously: “A total of 1006, worth 8 billion 48 million cloud coins, consider it as 8 billion and 100 million.”

“Just 8 billion and 100 million?” Tang Tian was not satisfied, it was still far from a warship.

“Sire is not happy with the price?” Xu Jin was taken aback.

“No.” Tang Tian shook his head, he looked at Xu Jin: “How many can you still buy?”

Xu Jin’s heart jumped, his words meant that he still had many Empyrean Ice Tree Spears! He maintained his calmness, and laughed: “Xu Ji’s fluid funds is currently 70 billion! As long as you do not exceed this number, it will not be a problem, if you do, then I can go and apply for authority to request for more funds, within 100 billion, it should not be too big a problem.”

Xu Jin’s tone was full of confidence, since when did Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce ever worry about money?

The VIP lounge was filled with people drawing their breaths, everyone were shocked by Xu Ji’s depth of wealth.

But Tang Tian was not shocked, he laughed happily: “That’s great!”

Bang bang bang!

Tang Tian threw out 10 consecutive piles of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears.

The entire VIP Lounge suddenly became silent, 10 piles of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears occupied the majority of the room. Under the light, the translucent Empyrean luster was like attractive sapphire gems, causing their eyes to be dazzled.

Xu Jin who had never lost his composure before opened his mouth wide open, like a fool, in dumbstruck.

Chapter 600 – Black Arrow Warship

11 piles, 90 billion.

It was such a large amount transaction that it was not something even Xu Jin would see often. But after the initial shock, he resolved it very professionally. If they were purchasing other weapons, he would be worried if it would be worth or not, but Empyrean Ice Tree Spears definitely did not have that issue, 11 piles of Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, in total it was just a mere ten thousand of them.

Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce's huge market network, with the ten thousand odd Empyrean Ice Tree Spears had no problem digesting. And what made him excited was that when the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears appeared on the shelves, the stir that it would cause.

A client holding 90 billion cloud coins in his bosom had the qualifications to be treated as an honored VIP of the Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce.

“This is a silver VIP card for the Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce, and is a small gift from me, by relying on this card, you can enjoy a discount up to 5%. You can also rely on this card to withdraw a maximum of 100 million cloud coins at any of our outlets.”

The store manager looked at the silver VIP card in Xu Jin's hand enviously, Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce's VIP card was extremely hard to obtain, and people with money, fame, prestige etc, were all

ving for it.

This was his first time seeing a Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce VIP card.

In truth Tang Tian's requirements were not sufficient to earn the silver VIP card. It requires an total expenditure of at least 100 billion. Tang Tian did not even spend, but even if he did, it would only be 90 billion, which was still lacking by a bit.

But Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, as Tang Tian is the sole customer that could supply the Empyrean Ice Tree Spears, Tang Tian had displayed a tremendous worth, therefore Xu Jin had roped him in.

“I want to buy a warship!” Tang Tian exclaimed loudly.

Xu Jin was joyous, they had just given out 90 billion, but very quickly they would earn it back, what could be better than that? He laughed: “Mister Meng, what kind of warship do you need?”

“I want the best warship!” Tang Tian said without hesitating.

Hearing his words, Xu Jin knew that he was an amateur, but he did not try to dupe the other party knowing their inexperience, but instead, he started to give out more suggestions and opinions of his own: “There isn't the best warship, because each of them have different uses and purposes, to each its own. For example, there are warships that seek speed, and there are warship that wants firepower, or others that desire powerful defense, between them,

there is no best one. Mister Meng, why not you tell me what is your requirement, and I can give you a suitable suggestion.”

Xu Jin’s words made Tang Tian nod his head.

He thought about the Estuary into the Shang Continent, which was pitifully small, and immediately said: “The warship’s body should be narrow, but its firepower must be fearsome, operating it should be simple, and I’d like it to be agile.”

Xu Jin replied: “A small scale warship, narrow body, with both firepower and agility, and with simple operations. Do you want it to be one that is in stock or a custom-made? A custom-made will require a longer time to be manufactured, but it will conform much more to your request.”

“I want one that’s in stock!” Tang Tian replied.

“No problem. I will recommend you the Black Arrow series Warships. They are silver grade small scale warships, its largest width is 60m, with a length of 360m, its speed and agility, compared to the warships of the same category, can be rated as top three. The hull is made of Black Mist wood, its quality is extremely solid, and has a remarkable concealing result. Its barrier is not considered strong, with a thickness of 2m, but with its [Illusion Form], it can allow the energy barrier shape to change, and from that it can allow the warship to increase its agility even further. In terms of firepower, it is also extremely high end, three sets of silver grade main cannons with considerable might. Six sets of silver grades Honeycomb Sword Cannon, three poles of silver grade Star Mass Gun and six Heaven Devastating Blades.”

Shi Sen suddenly cut in: “Please add in one more Heaven Devastating Blade.”

“Not a problem.” Xu Jin did not become unhappy because of Shi Sen’s interruption: “Heaven Devastating Blades, silver grade warship weapon, with a maximum distance of 15 km. If manned by one operator, it would require a Silver Saint or above. If you want more people to operate it, it would require 20 or more blade type proficient martial artists.

Tang Tian also understood, isn’t that the perfect weapon for Shi Sen’s Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts?

“We want to increase the number of Heaven Devastating Blades.” Tang Tian thought after a while: “Increase until we have 12 blades.”

Upon fully reinstating the Underworld Continent’s Demonic Mounts, that would be 500 men. With 12 blades, they could do rotations easily.

“Not a problem.” Xu Jin accepted it quickly: “This sorts of modifications are easy, and requires only 2 days to complete. Other than that, I suggest to add on a set of [Prism Surveillance], it can see through majority of invisibility and disguises, and is well known for the related type and category warships. If we are talking about manning it, you will require only 15 saints, its energy consumption is low.”

“Alright!” Tang Tian accepted his suggestion.

Xu Jin lowered his head and started to calculate: “Adding all of these up, it would be a total of 65.3 billion, after discount it would be 62 billion, I will just scrape off the remainder.”

Shi Sen drew a cold breath after hearing the amount, one warship actually cost 62 billion!

With that money, how many armies could they build!

How can any regular person ever afford a warship team?

“I’ll buy it!” Tang Tian waved his hand.

After witnessing the might of warships, Tang Tian had already long decided, no matter what, to obtain a good warship. He never thought about being thrifty about it.

Tang Tian paid on the spot, and other than that, he bought one set of each medical supplies, and almost all the equipment on the shelves. When the time comes, I will let Sai Lei research on them, but a pity the warship is too big, if not I would give one warship to her to study. When we can build our own warships, that would be great.

In the end, his total expenditure was 83 billion.

Everyone was stunned by how Tang Tian had so easily spent so much money, he had just earned 90 billion, and then he immediately spent 83 billion!

He could earn money so quickly, but he could also spend money equally fast.

Tang Tian's aim in running errands was to take a look at their equipment. After doing so, he also realized that their equipments had a very large improvement space. But he was also clear that his steady revenue, was extremely important to Sword Forest Stronghold. The Empyrean Ice Tree Spears are worth a lot of money, but there will still be a day where it would be sold out. In truth, after selling 11 piles, he only had 15 piles left.

He quickly took out a Black Gold ingot and gave it to Xu Jin: "You do accept materials here right, take a look at this, how is it?"

Xu Jin accepted it: "We do accept materials, but with regards on how the material is like ,we need to go through a detailed analysis to be able to have a verdict."

"How long will that take?" Tang Tian asked.

Xu Jin gave an approximate time: "Three days."

Tang Tian: "Then I will come to collect the warship in three days, just nice there will be results for it too."

“No problem.” Xu Jin agreed.

The black metal ingot in his hand was extremely tough, and with experience, he knew it was an extremely excellent metal material. Meng Nan had many good things in hand, to the point that it surprised Xu Jin.

He is truly a promising client, I must definitely treat him well.

After walking out of the Xu Ji Worldwide Commerce, the cold wind outside caused Shi Sen to be more awake, after the billions of cloud coins transaction, his entire body was in a stimulated state. He only awoken completely upon stepping out, and he took a deep breath.

After hearing the same sound from all around them, everyone realized that everyone had the same emotions.

Everyone started to laugh, all of their eyes were gleaming with hope. Everyone was looking forward to their lives in the future, the battles in the future.

The hotel manager was knocked out from the happiness, he did not take the 5% commission, because he had already broke the limit of commission, 20 million!

He already knew about the limit of commission before, but he had never imagined that he would actually touch it in his life.

He was not in the least bit unhappy, it was 20 million, how many years would he have to work, to be able to earn 20 million?

The Black Gold Ingot still requires time, the warship is completed, now there is one thing left, and to seek reports and information regarding the Honorable Martial Continent's sudden emergence.

Hearing that Tang Tian was extremely interested in the sudden emergence of the Honorable Martial Continent, the tyrant hotel manager immediately patted his chest, and said that he knew where to obtain them.

The White Sands Academy is the largest scale and strongest academy in the White Sands Continent, but the hotel manager displayed his well gotten connections to full saturation, and brought Tang Tian and his group to the White Sands Academy.

Richard looked at the group of people in front of him curiously, he was slightly taken aback: "You wish to purchase research information on the Honorable Martial Continent?"

"Yes." The shop manager spoke respectfully: "I heard that you are the authoritative figure in this aspect, we have specially come here, hoping to seek your help. Of course, we are willing to pay the corresponding amount."

Richard did not believe them: "My research is not cheap."

“Please believe in our good faith.” The hotel manager was confident, he knew that the person behind him still had over 7 billion in cash with him. There are no reports that would be so expensive to such a price.

Richard immediately realized that he have met with a rich group, and his attitude immediately changed and became passionate: “Please have a seat, please have a seat, it’s just information, I can even give it to you for free, but I have a very very small request.”

“Please enlighten us.” The hotel manager said.

“It is like this, my son, has an extremely great project, and currently is in need of a sponsor. If you are willing to sponsor this project, I am willing to gift this information to you. Of course, as the sponsor, you will definitely have returns.” Richard explained.

“What project?” The hotel manager was quick witted, upon hearing his request, he knew that it was not something good, if not, how could there be no sponsors as of yet.

Richard’s heart tensed up, but upon thinking about his son, he went for his luck: “He is researching in spirits.”

The hotel manager’s face immediately changed: “Spirit research, that is a bottomless pit, a hopeless bottomless pit!”

“But there are people who succeeded!” Richard refuted.

“That’s right, the Honorable Martial Continent succeeded, but how many people tried to learn from them? And how many succeeded? None! It is a bottomless pit, no matter how much money you have, it is not enough.” The Hotel Manager’s attitude became intense.

Richard perked his collar up: “Unless you are willing to sponsor, I will not give you the information!”

“That’s impossible.....” The hotel manager started to shout.

“Wait.” Tang Tian suddenly cut in: “Is he researching in spirits?”

“Yes!” Seeing Tang Tian who looked to be more interested, Richard’s mood was roused: “We have already found a crucial point, and only need a set of funds, a few experiments, and we can succeed!!”

“Stop lying! Do you know how expensive things related to spirits are?” The hotel manager refuted: “Spending billions squandering on spirit research, how much would that be....”

“I will sponsor him.” Tang Tian said straightforwardly.

The room immediately became quiet.